

SUTTA-NIPĀTA COMMENTARY
OR
PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ II

Pali Text Society

Sutta-Nipāta Commentary

BEING

Paramatthajotikā II.

EDITED BY

HELMER SMITH

VOL. I.

URAGAVAGGA CŪĻAVAGGA

PALI TEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1989

First published 1916
Reprinted 1966
Reprinted 1989

ISBN 0 86013 178 5

P
294.3823
T 595 S.K. S.P.S
V.1

All rights reserved

081302

THE ASIAN SOCIETY
CALCUTTA-700016
ACC NO. S 2419
DATE 16.5.90

C 6912

*Printed in Great Britain by
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire*

PREFATORY NOTE

THIS edition of the Sutta-Nipāta Commentary, Paramatthajotikā II, is based upon the manuscripts S^{km} B^a, described in the preface to Khuddakapāṭha and its Commentary, Paramatthajotikā I (P.T.S. 1915), p. vii, and more concisely specified below. To the list of abbreviations, *ibidem* p. vi, I now add: Spk. = a Sinhalese print (1898–1903) of the Sāratthapakāsinī (*ad* S. I, 1–214), kindly lent to me by the Hon. Secretary of the Pali Text Society. Corrections and various readings to my edition of the Khuddakapāṭha Commentary—from parallel texts, which I did not know in 1914—will be given as addenda, together with Indexes to Paramatthajotikā I and II, in the latter volume of this work, which will, I hope, appear in 1917.

HELMER SMITH.

COPENHAGEN,

November 5, 1915.

S. = SIMHALESE MSS.:

S^k = S.N. Pj. II, Copenhagen Royal Library = C^k in Fausböll's S.N.

S^s = Pj. II, lent by Professor Rhys Davids = Pj^s in Sutta-Nipāta, P.T.S. ed. 1913.

S^a = S.N. Pj. II, Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale.

B. = BURMESE MS.:

B^a = S.N. Pj. II, lent by Royal Asiatic Society.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I

PREFATORY NOTE - - - - - PAGE V

I. URAGAVAGGA.

1. Urugasuttam	-	-	-	-	-	1
2. Dhaniyasuttam	-	-	-	-	-	26
3. Khaggavisāṇasuttam	-	-	-	-	-	46
4. Kasibhāradvājasuttam	-	-	-	-	-	131
5. Cundasuttam	-	-	-	-	-	159
6. Parābhavasuttam	-	-	-	-	-	166
7. Aggikabhāradvājasuttam or Vasalasuttam	-	-	-	-	-	174
8. Mettasuttam (<i>abridged</i>)	-	-	-	-	-	193
9. Hemavatasuttam or Sātāgirasuttam	-	-	-	-	-	193
10. Ālavakasuttam	-	-	-	-	-	217
11. Kāyavicchandānikasuttam or Vijayasuttam	-	-	-	-	-	241
12. Munisuttam	-	-	-	-	-	254

II. CŪLAVAGGA.

1. Ratanasuttam (abridged)	-	-	-	-	278
2. Āmagandhasuttam	-	-	-	-	278
3. Hirisuttam	-	-	-	-	294
4. Maṅgalasuttam (abridged)	-	-	-	-	300
5. Sūcilomasuttam	-	-	-	-	301
6. Kapilasuttam [= Dhammacariyasuttam]	-	-	-	-	305
7. Brāhmaṇadhammikasuttam	-	-	-	-	312
8. Dhammasuttam or Nāvāsuttam	-	-	-	-	325
9. Kimsilasuttam	-	-	-	-	331
10. Uṭṭhānasuttam	-	-	-	-	336
11. Rāhulasuttam	-	-	-	-	340
12. Nigrodhakappasuttam or Vaggisāsuttam	-	-	-	-	344
13. Sammāparibbājaniyasuttam or Mahāsamayas ^o	-	-	-	-	352
14. Dhammikasuttam	-	-	-	-	367

Paramatthajotikā II.

I. URAGAVAGGA.

1.

Uttamaṃ vandaneyyānaṃ vanditvā ratanattayaṃ,
y o Khuddakanikāyaṃhi khuddācārappahāyina
desito lokanāthena lokanissaraṇesinā,
t a s s a Suttanipātassa karissāṃ' atthavaṇṇanaṃ¹.
' Gāthāsatasamākinṇo geyyavyākaraṇaṃkito
kasmā Suttanipāto ti saṃkham esa gato ' ti ce:
suvuttato sūcanato atthānaṃ suṭṭhu tāṇato
savanā sūdanā c' eva y a s m ā suttaṃ pavuccati*,
tathārūpāni suttāni nipātetvā tato tato
saṅgīto ca ayaṃ, t a s m ā saṃkham evaṃ upāgato;
sabbāni cāpi suttāni pamāṇattena tādino
vacanāni ayaṃ tesam nipāto ca y a t o, t a t o
aññasamkhānimittānaṃ visesānaṃ abhāvato
saṃkham Suttanipāto ti etaṃ eva² samajjhagā ti.

Evam samadhigatasamkho ca y a s m ā esa vaggato Ura-
gavaggo Cūlavaggo Mahāvaggo Aṭṭhakavaggo Pārāyanavaggo
ti pañcavaggo hoti, tesam Uravaggo ādi, suttato Ura-
vagge dvādasa suttāni, Cūlavagge cuddasa, Mahāvagge
dvādasa, Aṭṭhakavagge solasa, Pārāyanavagge solasā ti
sattati suttāni, tesam Uragasuttaṃ ādi, pariyattiparināṇato

* Asl. 19¹⁵, etc. (Hardy Netti, pp. xv-xvi, note).

¹ B^a *ad.* Ayaṃ Suttanipāto ca Khuddakesv eva ogadho
yasmā, tasmā imassāpi karissāṃ' atthavaṇṇanaṃ.

² B^a evaṃ eva.

aṭṭha bhāṇavārā, evaṃ-vaggasuttapariyattiparimāṇavato¹
pan' assa

yo² uppatitam vineti kodham
visatam sappavisam va osadhehi
so bhikkhu jahāti orapāram
urago jinṇam iva tacam purāṇan ti

ayaṃ gāthā ādi, tasmā assā ito pabhuti atthavaṇṇanam
kāṭum idam vuccati:

yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttā gāthā
ayaṃ, imam
vidhim pakāsayitvāssā karissām'
atthavaṇṇanan ti.

- (1.). Kena panāyaṃ gāthā vuttā kattha kadā kasmā ca vuttā ti,
vuccate: yo so Bhagavā catuvisatibuddhasantike laddha-
vyākaraṇo, yāva Vessantarajātakam, tāva pāramiyo pūretvā
Tusitabhavane uppajji³, tato pi cavitvā Sakyarājakule up-
pattim gahetvā anupubbena katamahābhinnikkhamano Bo-
dhirukkkhamūle sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhivā dham-
macakkam pavattetvā devamanussānam hitāya dhammaṃ de-
sesi, tena Bhagavatā sayambhunā anācariyakena sam-
māsambuddhena vuttā; ⁴sā ca⁴ pana Ālaviyaṃ, yadā bhū-
tagāmasikkhāpadam paññattam, tadā tattha upagatānam
dhammadesanattam vuttā ti ayam ettha samkhepavissaj-
janā. Vitthārato pana dūrenidānaavidūrenidānasantikenī-
dānavasena tividhā veditabbā. Tattha dūrenidānan nāma
Dipamkarabhagavato yāva paccuppannavatthukathā, avi-
dūrenidānan nāma Tusitabhavanato yāva paccuppannavat-
thukathā, santikenidānan nāma Bodhimaṇḍato yāva
paccuppannavatthukathā ti. Tattha, yasmā avidūrenidā-
nam santikenidānañ ca dūrenidāne yeva samodhānam
gacchanti, tasmā dūrenidānavasen' ev' ettha vitthārato
vissajjanā veditabbā, sā pan' esā Jātakatthakathāyaṃ
vuttā ti idha na vitthāritā, tato⁵ tattha vitthāritanayen'
eva veditabbā, ayam pana viseso: tattha paṭhamagāthāya
Sāvatthiyaṃ vatthu uppannam⁶, idha Ālaviyaṃ, yathāha:

¹ Sⁿ B^a °pariyattip(p)amāṇato.

² Ssm ad. ve (here and 3³¹).

⁴ B^a kattha.

⁵ B^a y a t o .

³ B^a upapajjitvā.

⁶ B^a uppajji.

“tena samayena buddho Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karontā rukkham chindanti pi chedāpentī pi; aññataro pi Ālavako bhikkhu rukkham chindati. Tasmim rukkhe adhivatthā devatā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: “mā bhante attano bhavanam kattukāmo mayham bhavanam chindī” ti. So bhikkhu anādiyanto chindī yeva tassā ca devatāya dārakassa bāham ākoṭesi. Atha kho tassā devatāya etad ahosi: ‘yan nūnāham imaṃ bhikkhum idh’ eva jīvītā voropeyyan’ ti. Atha kho tassā devatāya etad ahosi: ‘na kho me taṃ’ patirūpaṃ, yāham imaṃ bhikkhum idh’ eva jīvītā voropeyyam; yan nūnāham Bhagavato etaṃ attham āroceyyan’ ti. Atha kho sā devatā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesi. “Sādhū sādhū devate, sādhū kho tvam devate taṃ bhikkhum jīvītā na voropesi, sace ‘jja² tvam devate taṃ bhikkhum jīvītā voropeyyāsi, bahuñ ca² tvam devate³ apuññaṃ pasaveyyāsi; gaccha devate, amukasmim okāse rukkho vivitto, tasmim upagacchā”^{*} ti. Evañ ca⁴ vatvā puna Bhagavā tassā devatāya uppanna-kodhavinayanattham

“yo ve uppatitam kodham ratham bhantaṃ va dhāraye”†
iti

imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tato ‘katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā rukkham chindissanti pi chedāpessanti pi, ekindriyam samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jivam viheṭhenti’ ti evaṃ manussānam ujjhāyitaṃ sutvā bhikkhūhi ārocite⁵ Bhagavā “bhūtagāmapātavyatāya pācittiyan” ti imaṃ sikkhāpadam paññapetvā tattha upagatānam dhammasanattam “yo uppatitam vineti kodham visataṃ sappavisam va osadhehi”⁶ ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Evam idaṃ

* Vin. IV, 34¹⁻¹⁰.

† Dh. 222.

¹ B^a na kho pan’ etaṃ.

² B^a om.

³ Skn om.

⁴ B^a Evaṃ vacaṇam.

⁵ B^a bhikkhū Bhagavantam (!) ārocesum.

⁶ B^a writes the gāthā in full.

ekam yeva vatthum tisu thānesu saṅgham gatam: Vinaye Dhammapade Suttanipāte ti. Ettāvatā ca, yā sā mātikā thapitā

“yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttā gāthā ayam, imam vidhim pakāsayitvāssā karissām’ atthavaṇṇanam” ti, sā saṃkhepato vitthārato ca pakāsītā hoti thapetvā atthavaṇṇanam.

1. Ayam pan’ ettha atthavaṇṇanā: yo ti yo yādiso khatti-yakulā vā pabbajito brāhmaṇakulā vā, navo vā majjhimo vā thero vā; uppatitan* ti uddhamukham¹ patitam gatam, pavattan ti attho, uppannam ti vuttam hoti,—uppannañ ca nām’ etam vattamānabhutvāpagatokāsakatabhūmiladdhavasenānekappabhedam. Tattha sabbam pi saṃkhatam uppadādisamaṅgi v a t t a m ā n u p p a n n a m nāma, yam sandhāya “uppannā dhammā anuppannā dhammā uppadino dhammā”† ti vuttam; ārammaṇarasam anubhavitvā niruddham anubhutvāpagatasamkhātam kusalā-kusalam uppadādittayam anuppatvā niruddham bhutvāpagatasamkhātam sesasamkhatañ ca b h u t v ā p a g a t u p p a n n a m nāma, tam etam “evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gatam uppannam hoti”‡ ti ca “yathā ca uppannassa sātisaṃbojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti”§ ti ca evamādisu suttantesu daṭṭhabbam; “yāni ’ssa tāni pubbe katāni kammāni”|| ti ca evamādinā nayena vuttakammam² atītam pi samānam aññassa vipākam paṭibāhitvā attano vipākass’ okāsam katvā thitattā tathā katokāsañ ca vipākam anuppannam pi evam katokāse³ avassam uppattito o k ā s a - k a t u p p a n n a m nāma; tāsu tāsu bhūmisu asamūhatam akusalam b h ū m i l a d d h u p p a n n a m nāma, ettha ca bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattam veditabbam, seyyathīdam: bhūmi nāma vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā tebhūmakā pañca kkhandhā, bhūmiladdham nāma tesu up-

* Cf. Asl. 66²¹. † Dh. S. p. 2¹³. ‡ M. I, 130⁴.
§ M. I, 62³. ||

¹ Skⁿ B^a uddhamuddham.

² B^a vuttam kammam.

³ B^a kate okāse (= Asl.).

pattiraham kilesajātam, tañ ca na ārammaṇavasena, ārammaṇavasena hi sabbe pi atitādibhede pariññāte pi ca¹ khināsavānam khandhe ārabba kilesā uppajjanti Mahākaccāna-Uppalavannādīnam khandhe ārabba Nandamānavaka-Soreyyasetthiputtādīnam* viya, yadi ca etaṃ bhūmiladdham siyā², tassa appaheyyato na koci bhavamūlam jaheyya, vattthuvaseṇa pana bhūmiladdham veditabbam, yattha yattha hi vipassanāya apariññātā khandhā uppajjanti, tattha tattha uppādato pabhuti tesu vaṭṭamūlam kilesajātam anuseti, taṃ appahīnaṭṭhena bhūmiladdhuppannan ti veditabbam; yattha ca yassa kkhandhesu appahīnānusayitā kilesā, tassa te³ eva kkhandhā tesam kilesānam vatthu na paresam khandhā, atitakkhandhesu c' assa appahīnānusayitānam kilesānam⁴ atitakkhandhā eva vatthu na itare, esa⁵ nayo anāgatādisu; tathā kāmāvacarakkhandhesu appahīnānusayitānam kilesānam kāmāvacarakkhandhā eva vatthu na itare, esa⁵ nayo rūpārūpā vacaresu. Sotāpannādīnam pana, yassa yassa ariyapugga lassa khandhesu taṃ (taṃ) vaṭṭamūlam⁶ kilesajātam tena tena maggena pahīnam, tassa tassa te te khandhā pahīnānam tesam tesam vaṭṭamūlānam kilesānam⁷ avatthuto 'bhūmi' ti samkham na labhanti⁸. Puthujjanassa pana sabbaso vaṭṭamūlānam kilesānam appahīnattā yam kiñci kayirāmānam kammam kusalam vā akusalam⁹ vā hoti, icc assa kammakilesappaccayā¹⁰ vaṭṭam vaṭṭati¹¹, tass' etaṃ vaṭṭamūlam 'rūpakkhandhe eva na vedanākkhandhādisu . . . pe . . . viññānakkhandhe eva vā na rūpakkhandhādisū' ti na vattabbam, kasmā: avisesena pañcasu khandhesu anu-sayitattā, katham: paṭhavirasādim iva rukke, yathā hi mahārukke paṭhavitālam adhiṭṭhāya paṭhavirasañ ca

* Dhp. A. I, 325.

¹ B^a pariyodāte pi, om. ca.

² B^a nāma.

³ B^a tass' ete.

⁴ S^{km} samkilesānam.

⁵ B^a es' eva.

⁶ B^a taṃ taṃ cittamūlakam.

⁷ B^a vaṭṭamūlakilesānam.

⁸ S^{km} labbhati (S^k > labbhamti).

⁹ S^k vākusalam.

¹⁰ B^a om. kamma-.

¹¹ S^{km} vaḍḍhati; B^a vaḍḍhanti, om. vaṭṭam.

āporasañ ca nissāya tappaccayā mūlakkhandhasākhāpasā-
khāpallavapalāsapupphaphalehi¹ vaḍḍhitvā nabham pūre-
tvā² yāva kappāvasānam bijaparamparāya rukkhapaveṇim
santānente t̥hite tam³ paṭhavirasādi 'mūle eva⁴ na khan-
dhādisu, phale eva⁴ na mūlādisū' ti na vattabbam, kasmā:
avisesena sabbesv eva mūlādisu anugatattā, e v a m ; y a t h ā
pana tass' eva⁵ rukkhassa pupphaphalādisu nibbinṇo koci
puriso catusu disāsu maṇḍūkakaṇṭakan nāma rukke visam
payojeyya, atha so rukkho tena visasamphassena phutṭho
paṭhavirasaāporasānam pariyādinattā⁶ appasavadhamma-
tam⁷ āgama puna santānam nibbattetum. samattho na
bhavēya, e v a m evam khandhappavattiyam nibbinṇo
kulaputto tassa purisassa catusu disāsu rukke visapayo-
janam viya attano santāne catumaggabhāvanam ārabhati,
aṭh' assa so khandhasantāno tena catumaggavisasamphas-
sena⁸ sabbaso vaṭṭamūlakilesānam pariyādinattā⁹ kiriya-
bhāvamattam upagatakāyakammādisabbakammappabhedo
na āyati punabbhavābhinibbattanadhammatam¹⁰ āgama
bhavantarasantānam nibbattetum samattho¹¹ hoti, kevalam
pana carimaviññāṇanirodhena nirindhano viya jātavedo
anupādāno parinibbāti. Evam bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca
nānattam veditabbam.

Api ca a p a r a m i pi samudācārārammaṇādhiggaḥitāvika-
khambhitāsamūhatavasena catubbidham uppannam. Tattha
vattamānuppannam eva s a m u d ā c ā r u p p a n n a m ;
cakkhādīnam pana āpāthagate ārammaṇe pubbabhāge anup-
pajjamānam pi kilesajātam ārammaṇassa adhiggaḥitattā
eva aparabhāge avassam uppattito ā r a m m a ṇ ā d h i g -
g a h i t u p p a n n a n t i vuccati, Kalyāṇigāme¹² piṇḍāya

¹ B^a °sākhapasākhapattapallava°.

² B^a p h a r i t v ā.

³ S^{ksn} na.

⁴ B^a ad. vā.

⁵ B^a pan' etass' eva.

⁶ B^a °āporasapariyādinna; S^k °dinattā.

⁷ B^a appavattanadhammatam.

⁸ B^a om. -visa-.

⁹ S^k °dinattā.

¹⁰ B^a p u n a b b h a v ā b h i n i b b a t t i d h °, S^{ksn} punal-
bhavādinibb°, S^k punabbhavānabhinibb°.

¹¹ B^a ad. nāma na, om. na before āyati. ¹² B^a Kalyāṇagāme.

carato Mahātissattherassa visabhāgarūpadassanena uppannakilesajātañ¹ c' ettha nidassanaṃ, tassa "uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ"* ti ādisu payogo daṭṭhabbo; samathavipassanānaṃ aññataravasena avikkhambhitam kilesajātaṃ oittasantatim anārūlham pi uppattinivāraṇassa hetuno abhāvā avikkhambhituppannaṃ nāma, taṃ "ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulikato santo c' eva paṇito ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro, uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti"[†] ti ādisu daṭṭhabbam; samathavipassanāvasena pana vikkhambhitam pi kilesajātaṃ ariya maggena asamūhatattā uppattidhammatam anātitaṃ ti katvā asamūhatuppannaṃ ti vuccati, ākāseṇa gacchantassa aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino therassa kusumitarukhe upavane pupphāni ocinantassa madhurassareṇa gāyato mātugāmaṇṇaṃ gītassaraṃ sutavato uppannakilesajātañ c' ettha nidassanaṃ, tassa "ariyaṃ atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ . . . pe . . . bahulikaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarā yeva antaradhāpeti"[‡] ti ādisu payogo daṭṭhabbo. Tividham pi c' etaṃ ārammaṇādhiḡgahitāvikkhambhitāsamūhatuppannaṃ bhūmiladdhe yeva² saṅghaṃ gacchatī ti veditabbaṃ.

Evam etasmim yathāvuttappabhede uppanne bhūmiladdhārammaṇādhiḡgahitāvikkhambhitāsamūhatuppannavasenaṇṇaṃ kodho uppanno ti veditabbo, kasmā : evaṃvidhassa vinetabbato, evaṃvidham eva hi uppannaṃ yena kenaci vinayena vinetaṃ sakkā hoti; yaṃ paṇ' etaṃ vattamāna bhutvāpagatokaśakatasamudācārasamkhātaṃ uppannaṃ, ettha aphaḷo ca asakyo ca vāyāmo : aphaḷo hi bhutvāpagate vāyāmo vāyāmaṃ antarenāpi tassa niruddhattā, tathā okāśakate, asakyo ca vattamānasamudācāruppanne samkilesavodānānaṃ³ ekajjham anuppattito ti.

* A. II, 16²⁰.† S. V, 321²¹.‡ S. V, 51².¹ B^a uppannaṃ kil°.² Skⁿ °laddheṇ' eva.³ B^a m. sam.

Vineti ti* ettha pana

duvidho vinayo nāma¹, ekamek' ettha pañcadhā,
tesu aṭṭhavidhen' esa vineti ti pavuccati.

Ayam hi samvaravinayo pahānavinayo ti duvidho vinayo,
ettha ca duvidhe² vinaye ekameko vinayo pañcadhā bhijjati:
sa m va ra vi na yo pi hi sīla samvaro satisamvaro
ñāṇa samvaro khantisa m va ro vi ri ya sa m va ro ti pañcavidho,
pa h ā na vi na yo pi ta da ṅ ga pa pa h ā na m vi k k ha m b ha
na pa pa h ā na m sa mu c che da pa pa h ā na m pa ṭ i p pa s a d d hi pa h ā
na m ni s sa ra na pa pa h ā na m ti pañcavidho. Tattha "iminā
pātimokkhasamvarena upeto hoti samupeto"† ti ādisu
sī la sa m va ro, "rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye
samvaram āpajjati"‡ ti ādisu sa ti sa m va ro,

"yāni sotāni lokasmim, — Ajitā ti Bhagavā —
sati tesam nivāraṇam,

sotānaṃ samvaram brūmi: paññāy' ete pithiyare"§ ti
ādisu ñ ā ṇ a sa m va ro, "khamo hoti sītassa uphassā"||
ti ādisu k ha n ti sa m va ro, "uppannaṃ kāmavitak
kaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti"¶ ti ādisu vi ri ya
sa m va ro ve di ta b bo. Sabbo pi cāyaṃ samvaro yathā
sa kaṃ samvaritabbānaṃ vinetabbānaṃ ca kāyavacīdu
ca ri tā dī na m³ samvaraṇato samvaro, vinayanato vinayo ti
vuccati. Evaṃ tāva samvaravinayo pañcadhā bhijjati ti
ve di ta b bo. Tathā, ya m nāma rū pa pa ri c che d ā d i su vi pa
sa na ṅ ge su, yāva attano aparihānavasena pavatti, tāvad eva
te na te na ñ ā ṇ e na ta s sa ta s sa a na t tha sa n tā na s sa pa h ā na m,
v e y ya t h i d a m: nāma rū pa va va t th ā na na s a k k ā ya d i ṭ ṭ h i y ā, pa c

* — 9²⁰. Cf. Ps. ad M. I, 1¹⁰.

† Vibh. 246¹².

‡ D. III, 226³, A. II, 16⁹.

§ S.N. 1035.

|| M. I, 10²⁵.

¶ M. I, 11¹¹, D. III, 226¹⁵, A. II, 16²⁰.

¹ B^a ad. samvaravinayo pahānavinayo ti.

² B^a Ps^b ad. pi.

³ B^a °duccaritanam.

cayapariggahena ahetuvisamahetuditt^hinam, tass' eva¹ aparabhāgena kam^hkhāvitaranena katham^hkathibhāvassa, kalāpasammasanena 'aham, mamā' ti gāhassa, maggāmagga-vavatthānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena uchchedaditt^hhiyā, vayadassanena sassataditt^hhiyā, bhayadasanena sabhayesu abhayasaññāya, ādinavadassanena assā-dasaññāya, nibbidānupassanena abhiratisaññāya, muñcitu-kamyatāññānena amuñcitungamyatāya, upekhāññānena anupekhāya, anulomena dhammat^hthitiam nibbāne ca² paṭi-lomabhāvassa gotrabhunā sam^hkhāranimittagāhassa pahānam, eta^m ta^daⁿga^ppa^hāna^m nāma. Yam pana upacārappanābheda^ssa samādhino, yāva attano aparihāni pavatti ca³, tāva tenābhihatānam nivarāṇānam yathāsakam vitakkādipaccanīkadhammānañ ca anuppattisam^hkhātam pahānam, eta^m vi^kkhā^mbhaⁿappa^hāⁿam nāma. Yam pana catunnam ariyamaggānam bhāvitattā tam^tammaggavato attano santāne yathāsakam "ditt^higatānam pahānāyā"* ti ādinā nayena vuttassa samudayapak^hhiyassa kilesagaṇassa puna accantam appavatti bhāvena samuccheda^sam^hkhātam pahānam, ida^m sa^muc^heda^ppa^hāna^m nāma. Yam pana phalakkhaṇe paṭippassaddhattam kilesānam, eta^m pa^ṭip^passa^ddhⁱppa^hāna^m nāma. Yam pana sabbasam^hkhatanissaraṇattā⁴ pahīnasabbasam^hkhatam nibbānam, eta^m nis^saraⁿappa^hāna^m nāma. Sabbam pi c' eta^m pa^hānam, yasmā cāga^{ṭṭ}hena⁵ pahānam vinayaⁿa^{ṭṭ}hena⁶ vina^yo, tasmā pahānavinayo ti vuccati; tam^tampahānavato vā tassa tassa vinayassa sambhavato p' eta^m pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Evam pahānavinayo pi pañcadhā khijjati ti vedita^bbo, ekamekassa⁷ pañcadhā bhinnattā das' ete vinayā honti; tesu paṭippassaddhivinayam nissaraṇavinayañ ca

* Vibh. 106¹⁹, etc.

¹ B^a tato 'ssa va.

² B^a t^hthitiyā nibbānena ca.

³ ca *deleted in S^k, omitted in B^a.*

⁴ Ps^k 'nissatattā.

⁵ Ps^k pahāna^{ṭṭ}hena.

⁶ Sⁿ Ps vinaya^{ṭṭ}hena.

⁷ S^{ka} evam ekassa.

ṭhapetvā avasesena aṭṭhavidhena vinayen' esa tena tena pariyāyena vinetī ti vuccati¹, katham: sīlasamvarena kāyavacīduccaritam vinento pi hi tam sampayuttam kodham vineti, satipaṇṇāsamvarehi abhijjhādomanassādini vinento pi domanassasampayuttam kodham vineti, khantisamvarena sītādini khamanto pi tam tam āghātavatthusambhavam kodham vineti, viriyasamvarena vyāpādavittakam vinento pi tam sampayuttam kodham vineti, yehi dhammehi taṇṅga-vikkhambhanasamucchedappahānāni honti, tesam dhammānam attani nibbattanena te te dhamme pajahanto pi taṇṅgappahātabb-ekattam vikkhambhitabbam samucchinditabbañ ca kodham vineti. Kāmañ c' ettha pahānavinayena vinayo na sambhavati, yehi pana dhammehi pahānam hoti, tehi vinento pi pariyāyato pahānavinayena vinetī ti vuccati. Paṭippassaddhippahānakāle pana vinetabbābhāvato, nissaranappahānassa ca anuppādetabbato na tehi kiñci vinetī ti vuccati; evaṃ tesu paṭippassaddhivinayam nissaranavinayañ ca ṭhapetvā avasesena aṭṭhavidhena vinayen' esa tena tena pariyāyena vinetī ti vuccati. Ye vā te "pañc' ime bhikkhave āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo, katame pañca: yasmim bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā, karuṇā . . . pe . . . [muditā], upekkhā, asati amanasikāro tasmim puggale āpajjitabbo, evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo; kammassakatā eva vā tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā: kammassako ayam āyasmā . . . pe . . . dāyādo bhavissati"* ti evaṃ pañca āghātapāṭivinayā vuttā, ye vā "pañc' ime āvuso āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo, katame pañca: idhāvuso ekacco puggalo aparissuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparissuddhavadisamācāro hoti², evarūpe pi āvuso puggale

* A. III, 185¹⁰-186⁸.

¹ S^{ksn} here (and S^{ksn} B^a at 11³) pavuccati.

² B^a om. hoti and inserts here: aparissuddhamanosamācāro aparissuddhakāyavacīsamācāro aparissuddhakāyavacīmanosamācāro.

āghāto paṭivinetabbo”* ti evamādinā pi nayena pañca āghātapāṭivinayā vuttā, tesu yena kenaci āghātapāṭivinayena vinento p’ esa vineti ti vuccati. Api ca, ya s m ā “ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okkanteyyum¹, tatrāpi yo mano padoseyya¹, na me so tena sāsanakaro”† ti evam satthu ovādam

“tass’ eva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddham paṭikujjhati,
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ;
ubhinnaṃ atthañ carati attano ca parassa ca,
paraṃ saṃkūpitam nātvā yo sato upasammati”‡

“satt’ ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanam āgacchanti itthim vā purisaṃ vā, katame satta: idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati ‘aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā’ ti,—taṃ kissa hetu: na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati—; kodhanāyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto², kiñcāpi so hoti sunahāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattava-sano, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo va³ hoti kodhābhibhūto; ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā; puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati ‘aho vatāyaṃ dukkham sayeyyā’ ti . . . pe . . . ‘na pacuratto assā’ ti, ‘na bhogavā assā’ ti, ‘na yasavā assā’ ti, ‘na mittavā assā’ ti, ‘kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā’ ti,—taṃ kissa hetu: na hi bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigama-nena nandati—; kodhanāyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . [pe] . . . vācāya, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā

* A. III, 186¹⁵⁻²².† M. I, 129¹⁵.‡ S. I, 222^{7.10}.¹ So S^{km} B^a.² A. *ad.* kodhapareto.³ A. ca. (*vide* A. IV, 94²¹).

kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā . . . pe . . . nirayaṃ upapajjati kodhābhībhūto ** ti

“kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati” . . . pe . . . †

“yena kodhena kuddhāse sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ, taṃ kodhaṃ sammad aññāya pajahanti vipassino” ‡

“kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ saññojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya” . . . pe . . . §

“anattajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano” ||

“ekāparādhaṃ khama bhūripañña, na paṇḍitā kodhabalā bhavanti” ¶ ti

evamādinā nayena kodhe ādīnavaṇ ca paccavekkhato pi kodho vinayaṃ upeti, t a s m ā evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kodhaṃ vinento pi esa vineti ti vuccati.

Kodhan ti “anattam me acari ti āghāto jāyati” ti ādinā nayena sutte** vuttānaṃ navannaṃ, ‘attham me na cari’ ti ādīnaṃ ca tappatipakkhato siddhānaṃ navannaṃ evā ti atthārasannaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādinā atthānena†† sad-dhim ekūnavīsatiyā āghātavattūnaṃ aññatarāghātavattusambhavaṃ¹ āghātaṃ; *visatan* ti vitthataṃ; *sappavisam* ti sappassa viṣaṃ; ivā ti opammavacanā i-kāralopaṃ katvā va icc eva vuttaṃ; *osadhehi* ti agadehi. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: y a t h ā visatikicchako vejjo sappena dattho sabbam kāyaṃ pharitvā tthitaṃ visataṃ sappaviṣaṃ² mūlakkhandhatacapattapupphādīnaṃ aññatarehi nānābhesajjehi saṃyojetvā katehi osadhehi khippam eva vineyya, e v a m evaṃ, yo yathāvutten’ atthena uppatitaṃ citta-santānaṃ vyāpetvā tthitaṃ kodhaṃ yathāvuttesu vinayānūpāyesu yena kenaci upāyena vineti nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti, so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ³ so evaṃ kodhaṃ vinento bhikkhu, yasmā kodho tatiyamaggena sab-

* A. IV, 94³-96¹⁰.

† A. IV, 96²².

‡ It. p. 2, etc.

§ Dh. p. 221.

|| A. IV, 96²⁰.

¶ J. IV, 313²⁹.

** Vibh. 389 (cf. D. III, 262²⁵).

†† Vibh 391²¹.

¹ B^a aññataraāgh^o.

² S^m ad. taṃ sappaviṣaṃ.

³ B^a ad. ti.

baso pahīyati, tasmā orapārasaññitāni pañc' orambhāgiya-samyojanāni jahāti ti veditabbo, avisesena hi pārān ti tīrassa nāmam, tasmā orāni ca tāni samsārasāgarassa pārābhūtāni cā ti katvā orapāran ti vuccanti¹; a t h a v ā, yo uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ visataṃ sappavisam va osadhehi, so tatiya-maggena sabbaso kodhaṃ vinetvā anāgāmiphale t̥hito bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ. Tattha oraṇ ti sakattabhāvo, pārān ti parattabhāvo; oraṃ vā cha ajjhattikāyatanāni², pārāṃ cha bāhirāyatanāni; tathā oraṃ manussaloko pārāṃ devaloko, oraṃ kāmādhātu pārāṃ rūpārūpadhātu, oraṃ kāmārūpabhavo pārāṃ arūpabhavo, oraṃ attabhāvo pārāṃ attabhāvasukhūpakaraṇāni,—evam etasmim orapāre catutthamaggena chandarāgaṃ pajahanto jahāti orapāran ti vuccati. Ettha ca, kiñcāpi anāgāmino kāmārāgassa pahinattā idh' attabhāvādisu chandarāgo eva n' atthi, api ca kho pan' assa tatiya-maggādinam viya vaṇṇappakāsanattham sabbam etaṃ orapārabhedam saṅgaṇhitvā tattha chandarāgappahānena jahāti orapāran ti vuttaṃ³. Idāni tass' atthassa vibhāvanatthāya upamaṃ āha: urago jinṇam iva tacam purāṇanti. Tattha urena gacchati ti *urago*, sappass' etaṃ adhivacanam, so duvidho: kāmārūpi ca akāmārūpi ca, kāmārūpi pi duvidho: jalajo thalajo ca, jalajo jale eva kāmārūpaṃ labhati na thale Saṃkhapāla-jātake⁴ Saṃkhapālanāgarājā viya *, thalajo thale eva na jale; so jajjarabhāvena *jinṇaṇi* cirakālatāya *purāṇaṇi* cā ti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ *tacaṇi* jahanto catubbidhena jahāti: sajātiyaṃ t̥hito jigucchanto nissāya thāmenā ti. S a j ā t i nāma sappajāti dīghattabhāvo, uragā hi pañcasu t̥hānesu sajātin nātivattanti: up(a)pattiyam cutiyam vissatthaniddokkamanene sakajātiyā⁵ methunapatisevane jinṇatacāpanayane cā ti,—yato⁶, yadā tacam jahāti, tadā sajātiyaṃ yeva t̥hatvā jahāti, sajātiyaṃ t̥hito pi ca jiguc-

* (J. A. V, 161-177.)

1 S^{ksa} vuccati. 2 B^a ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. 3 B^a vuccati.

4 B^a om. 5 B^a visāṅkhāniddokkamanena samānajātiyā

6 B^a sabbo hi(o: sappo hi).

chanto jahāti. Jigucchanto nāma, yadā upaḍḍhaṭṭhāne mutto hoti upaḍḍhaṭṭhāne amutto olambati, tadā nam aṭṭiyanto jahāti, evaṃ jigucchanto pi ca daṇḍantaram vā mūlantaram vā pāsānantaram vā nissāya jahāti. Nissāya jahanto pi ca¹ thāmaṃ janetvā ussāhaṃ karitvā viriyena vaṃkam naṅguṭṭham katvā passasanto ca phaṇam katvā² jahāti, evaṃ jahitvā yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Evam evaṃ ayam pi bhikkhu orapāraṃ jahitukāmo catubbidhena jahāti: sajātiyaṃ ṭhito jigucchanto nissāya thāmena ti. Sajāti nāma bhikkhuno “ariyāya jātiyā jāto”^{*} ti vacanato silaṃ, ten’ eva cāha³ “sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapaṇṇo”[†] ti, evam etissaṃ⁴ sajātiyaṃ ṭhito bhikkhu taṃ sakattabhāvā-dibhedam⁵ orapāraṃ jīṇaṃ⁶ purāṇatacam iva dukkhaṃ janentaṃ tattha tattha ādinavadassanena jigucchanto kalyāṇamitte nissāya adhimattaṃ sammāvāyāmasaṃkhātaṃ⁷ thāmaṃ janetvā “divasaṃ caṃkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti”[‡] ti vuttana-yena rattindivaṃ chadhā vibhajitvā⁸ ghaṭento vāyamanto urago viya vaṃkam naṅguṭṭham pallaṃkam ābhujitvā urago viya passasanto ayam pi asithilaparakkamatāya vāyamanto urago va phaṇam karitvā ayam pi ṇānavipphāraṇaṃ janetvā urago va tacam orapāraṃ jahāti, jahitvā ca urago viya jahitataco yena-kāmaṃ ayam pi ohitabhāro anupādisesaniḃbānadhātudisaṃ⁹ pakkamati ti. Tenāha Bhagavā:

yo¹⁰ uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ
visataṃ sappavisāṃ va osadhehi,
so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ
urago jīṇaṃ iva tacam purāṇaṃ ti.

* M. II, 103²⁰.

† S. I, 13.

‡ A. I, 114¹¹.

¹ B^a ad. tadā. ² B^a karitvā (cf. 14²¹). ³ B^a ten’ évāha.

⁴ B^a evam eva so.

⁵ B^a sakattabhāvādisu.

⁶ B^a jīṇa-.

⁷ B^a adhimattavāy°.

⁸ B^a cha ṭhānāni visajjetvā.

⁹ B^a om. -dhātu-.

¹⁰ S^{ka} ad. ve.

Evam esā Bhagavatā arahattanikūṭena paṭhamagāthā desitā ti.

Idāni dutiyagāthāya atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto, ta- (2.)
trāpi

“yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttā gāthā ayam, imam
vidhiṃ pakāsayitvāssā karissām’ atthavaṇṇanan” ti
ayam eva mātikā tato parañ ca sabbagāthāsu, ativitthāra-
bhayena pana ito pabbuti mātikaṃ anikkhipitvā uppatti-
dassananāyena’ eva tassā tassā attham¹ dassento atthavaṇ-
ṇanam karissāmi, seyyathidam: yo rāgam udacchidā asesan
ti ayam dutiyagāthā, tass’ uppatti:

* Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āya-
smato Sāriputtattherassa upatthāko aññataro suvaṇṇakāra-
putto therassa santike pabbajito. Thero tassa ‘daharānam
asubham sappāyan’ ti mantvā rāgavighātanattham² asu-
bhakammaṭṭhānam adāsi. Tassa tasmiṃ āsevanamattam
pi cittaṃ na labhati; so “anupakāram mam’ etan” ti
therassa ārocesi. Thero ‘daharānam etam sappāyan’ ti
mantvā puna pi tad evācikkhi³. Evaṃ cattāro māsā atitā;
so kiñcimattam pi visesaṃ na labhati. Tato naṃ thero
Bhagavato santikaṃ nesi⁴. Bhagavā “avisayo Sāriputta
tuyh’ etassa⁵ sappāyaṃ jānitum, buddhaveneyyo eso” ti
vatvā pabhassaravaṇṇam padumaṃ iddhiyā nimminitvā
tassa hatthe pādāsi⁶: “handā bhikkhu imaṃ viharāpacchā-
yāyaṃ⁷ vālikāthale⁸ nālena vijjhितvā ṭhapehi abhimukhañ
c’ assa pallaṃkena nisīda ‘lohitam, lohitan’ ti āvajjento”
ti. Ayam kira pañca jātisatāni suvaṇṇakāro va ahosi, ten’
assa ‘lohitananimittam sappāyan’ ti ñatvā Bhagavā lohi-
takammaṭṭhānam adāsi. So tathā katvā muhuttan’ eva”

* Dhp. A. III, 425–428 (*ad* Dhp. 285).

¹ B^a eva tass’ attham.

² B^a rāgavighātattam.

³ B^a tad etam āc°.

⁴ B^a Bh-to pi kathesi.

⁵ S^k tuyha tassa, B^a tumhehi tassa.

⁶ So S^k B^a; S^{kan} adāsi.

⁷ S^{kan} B^a °pacchāyam.

⁸ B^a vālikatale.

⁹ B^a muhuttam yeva.

yathākkamam tattha cattāri pi jhānāni adhigantvā anulomapaṭilomādinā nayena jhānakīlanam¹ ārabhi. Atha Bhagavā 'tam padumam milāyatū' ti adhiṭṭhāsi. So jhānāvuṭṭhito tam milātam kālakavaṇṇam² disvā 'pabhassararūpam jarāya parimadditan' ti aniccasaññam paṭilabhi, tato nam ajjhattam pi upasaṃhari, tato 'yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tad anattā' ti tayo pi bhavēdittē viya passi. Evaṃ passato c' assāvidūre padumasaro atthi; tattha dārakā orohitvā padumāni bhañjitvā bhañjitvā rāsim karonti³. Tassa tāni udae padumāni naḷavane aggijālā viya khāyimsu, pattāni patantāni papātam pavisantāni viya khāyimsu, thale nikkhattapadumānam aggāni milātāni aggidaḍḍhāni viya khāyimsu; ath' assa tadanusārena sabbadhamme upanijjhāyato bhiyyosomattāya tayo bhavā ādittam iva agāraṃ appaṭisaraṇā hutvā upaṭṭhahimsu. Tato Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyam nisinno eva tassa bhikkhuno upari sarirābham muñci, sā c' assa mukham yeva ajjhotthari; tato so 'kim etan' ti āvajjanto Bhagavantam āgantvā samipe ṭhitam iva disvā utthāyāsanaṃ añjalim paṇāmesi. Ath' assa Bhagavā sappāyam viditvā dhammam desento imam obhāsagātham abhāsi: yo rāgam udacchidā asesam ti.

2. Tattha rañjanavasena rāgo, pañcakāmaguṇarāgass' etam adhivacanam; *udacchidā* ti ucchindati⁴ bhañjati vināseti, atīkālikānam pi hi chandasi vattamānavacanam akkharacintakā icchanti; *asesam* ti sānusayam; *bhisapuppham va saroruham* ti sare virūḷham padumapuppham viya; *vigayhā* ti ogayhā, pavisitvā ti attho. Sesam pubbasadisam eya. Kim vuttam hoti: yathā hi⁵ nāma ete dārakā saram oruyha bhisapuppham saroruham chindanti, evam eva⁶, yo bhikkhu iman tedhātukalokasannivāsam⁷ ogayha "n' atthi rāgasamo aggi"*

* Dh. 202.

¹ B^a jhānakīlam (Dhp. A. III, 427¹³).

² S^a B^a kālakavaṇṇam.

³ B^a rāsīkaronti.

⁴ S^a udacchindati, B^a ucchindi.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a ad. jahāti.

⁷ B^a tedhātulokasannivāsam.

“ kāmārāgena dayhāmi cittam me pariḍayhati ”*

“ ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam

sayamkatam makkaṭako va jālam ”†

“ ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto pāṇam pi hantī ”‡ ti evamādinayam anugantvā rāgādinavapaccavekkhanena¹ yathāvuttappakārehi sīlasamvarādihi samvarehi saviññāṇakāviññāṇakesu vatthusu asubhasaññāya ca thokathokam² rāgam ucchindanto anāgāmimaggena avasesam, arahattamaggena ca tato avasesam pi ucchindati, pubbe vuttappakāren’ eva so bhikkhu jahāti orapāram urago jinṇam iva tacam purāṇan ti. Evam esā Bhagavatā arahattanikūṭṭhena gāthā desitā; desanāpariyosāne ca so bhikkhu arahatte patitṭhito ti³.

Yo taṇham udacchidā ti kāmā uppatti: ⁴Bhagavā Sāvatti- 3.
yam viharati, aññataro bhikkhu Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre viharanto taṇhāvasena akusalavitakkaṃ vitakkesi⁵. Bhagavā tass’ ajjhāsayaṃ veditvā imaṃ obhāsagātham abhāsi. Tattha tasati ti *taṇhā*, visayehi tittin na upeti ti attho, kāmabhavavibhavataṇhānam etaṃ adhivacanam; *saritaṃ* ti gataṃ pavattam, yāva bhavaggā ajjhottharitvā ṭhitan ti vuttam hoti; *sīghasaram* ti sīghagāminim, sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikam ādinavam agañayitvā muhuttan’ eva paracakkavālam pi bhavaggam pi sampāpunitum samatthan ti vuttam hoti; evam etaṃ saritaṃ sīghasaram sabba-ppakāram pi taṇham

“ upari visālam duppūram iccham viṣaṭagāminim
ye ca⁶ tam anugijjhanti, te honti cakkadhārino ” § ti ca⁷

“ taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhāna samsaram
itthabhāvaññathābhāvam samsāram nūtivattati ” || ti ca

* S. I, 188¹⁴.

† Dhp. 347.

‡ Cf. A. I, 216⁵.

§ J. III, 207¹⁷, IV, 4²⁵.

|| S.N. 740.

¹ B^a r ā g e ādinavam p^o.

² B^a t h o k a m t h o k a m (so S^{km} B^a at 18³).

³ B^a patitṭhāsi ti.

⁴ B^a ins. so.

⁵ B^a vassen’ eva akusalam vitakketi.

⁶ S^{km} om. ca.

⁷ B^a om. ti ca.

“ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti kho mahārājā” * ti ca evaṃ ādinavapaccavekkhaṇena vuttappakārehi sīlasaṃvarādihi ca yo thokathokaṃ visosayitvā arahattamaggena asesam uccindati, so bhikkhu tasmim yeva khane sabbappakāram pi jahāti orapāran ti. Desanāpariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito ti.

4. Yo mānam udabbadhī ti kā uppatti: Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati, aññataro bhikkhu Gaṅgātīre viharanto gimhakāle appodake sote¹ katam naḷasetum pacchā āgatena mahoghena vuyhamānaṃ disvā ‘aniccā saṃkhārā’ ti saṃviggo² atthāsi. Tass’ ajjhāsayaṃ³ veditvā Bhagavā imam obhāsa-gātham abhāsi. Tattha māno ti jātiādivatthuko cetaso unṇamo, so ‘seyyo ‘ham asmī’ ti māno ‘sadiso ‘ham asmī’ ti māno ‘hīno ‘ham asmī’ ti māno ti⁴ evan tividho hoti; puna “seyyassa ‘seyyo ‘ham asmī’ ti, seyyassa ‘sadiso’, seyyassa ‘hīno’, sadisassa ‘seyyo’, sadisassa ‘sadiso’, sadisassa ‘hīno’, hīnassa ‘seyyo’, hīnassa ‘sadiso’, hīnassa ‘hīno ‘ham asmī’ ti māno” † ti evaṃ navavidho hoti; taṃ sabbappakāram pi mānam

“yena mānena mattāse sattā gacchanti duggatin” ‡ ti ādinā nayena tattha ādinavapaccavekkhaṇena vuttappakārehi sīlasaṃvarādihi ca yo thokathokaṃ vadhento⁵ kilesānaṃ abaladubbalattā naḷasetusadisam⁶ lokuttaradhammānaṃ atibalattā mahoghasadisena⁷ arahattamaggena asesam udabbadhi, avasesappahānavasena ucchindanto vadhethi ti vuttam hoti, so bhikkhu tasmim yeva khane sabbappakāram pi jahāti orapāran ti. Desanāpariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito ti.

- 5-17). Yo nājjhagamā ti kā uppatti. Imissā gāthāya ito parānam dvādasannañ ca ekā yeva uppatti: Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati. Tena kho pana samayena

* M. II, 68²⁹.

† Vibh. 389-390.

‡ It. p. 32⁰.

¹ B^a sobbhe.

² B^a anicco saṃkhāro ti saṃviggajāto.

³ B^a Tassa ajjh^o.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a yo thokam vadhanto.

⁶ S^{km} °samna; S^k °sānaṃ.

⁷ S^{km} °sadiso.

aññataro brāhmaṇo attano dhītāya¹ vāreyye² paccupaṭṭhite cintesi: 'kenaci vasalena aparibhuttapubbehi pupphehi dārikam alamkaritvā patikulam pesessāmī' ti. So santarabāhiram³ Sāvattim⁴ vicinanto⁵ kiñci tiṇapuppham pi aparibhuttapubbam nāddasa; atha sambahule dhuttakajātike⁶ brāhmaṇadārake sannipatite disvā 'ete pucchissāmi, avassam sambahulesu koci jānissatī' ti mantvā pucchi. Te taṇi brāhmaṇam uppaṇḍentā āhaṃsu: "udumbarapuppham nāma brāhmaṇa loke na kenaci paribhuttapubbam⁷, tena dhitarām⁸ alamkaritvā dehi" ti. So dutiyadivase kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya bhattavissaggam katvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre udumbaravanam gantvā ekam ekam rukkham vicinanto pupphassa vaṇṭamattam pi nāddasa; atha vītivate majjhantike dutiyam tīram⁹ agamāsi, tatra ca aññataro bhikkhu aññatarasmim manuññe rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisinno kammaṭṭhānam manasikaroti. So tattha upasaṃkamitvā amanasikaritvā bhikkhum¹⁰ sakim nisiditvā sakim ukkuṭiko hutvā sakim thatvā tam rukkham sabbasākhaviṭapapattantaresu vicinanto kilamati. Tato nam so bhikkhu āha: "brāhmaṇa kiṃ maggasī" ti. "Udumbarapuppham bho" ti. "Udumbarapuppham nāma brāhmaṇa loke n' atthi, musā etaṃ vacanam, mā kilamā" ti. Atha Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā obhāsam muñcitvā samuppannasamannāhārabahumānassa imā obhāsagāthāyo abhāsi: yo nājthagamā bhavesu sāran ti sabbā vattabbā.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *nājthagamā* ti nādhigañchi nādhigacchati vā^{*}; *bhavesū* ti kāmarūpārūpa-saññiasaññinevasaññināsaññī-ekavokārakatuvokārapañcavokārabhavesu; *sāran* ti niccabhāvam attabhāvam vā; *vicinan* ti paññāya gavesanto; *puppham iva udumbaresū* ti yathā udumbara-

* (Sez 16²⁴).

¹ Sk^{gn} dhītuyā.

³ B^a antarabāhiram.

⁵ Sk^a viharanto.

⁷ B^a loke kenaci aparibh^o.

⁹ B^a dutiyatīram.

² Sk^{gn} vāreyya, B^a vāraye.

⁴ Sk^{gn} Sāvattiyam

⁶ B^a dhuttakajātiye.

⁸ B^a dhītum.

¹⁰ B^a om.

rukkhesu puppham vicinanto esa brāhmaṇo nājjhagamā, evaṃ, yo yogāvacaro pi paññāya vicinanto sabbabhavesu kiñci sāraṃ nājjhagamā, so asārakattena te dhamme aniccato anattato ca vipassanto anupubbena lokuttaramagge¹ adhi-gacchanto jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇaṃ iva tacaṃ purāṇaṃ ti ayam attho yojanā ca². Avasesagāthāsu pana yojanaṃ avatvā³ visesatthamattam eva vakkhāma.

6 Yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavatañ ca vīti-vatto ti ettha tāva ayam *antara-saddo

“naditīresu panthāne⁴ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca⁵

janā saṅgama mantenti: mañ ca tañ ca kim anta-
raṃ ”†

“appamattakena visesādhigamena⁶ antarā vosānam āpādi ”‡

“anattahajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano,

bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano nāvabujjhati ”§ ti evaṃ kāraṇa-vemajjha-cittādisu sambahulesu atthesu dissati, idha pana citte; yass' antarato na santi kopā ti, tatiyamaggena samūhatattā yassa citte na santi kopā ti attho; y a s m ā pana⁷ ‘bhavo ti sampatti, vibhavo ti vipatti’, tathā bhavo ti vuddhi vibhavo ti hāni, bhavo ti sassato⁸ vibhavo ti ucchedo, bhavo ti puññaṃ vibhavo ti pāpaṃ, ⁹vibhavo ti abhavo ti ca atthato⁹ ekam eva, t a s m ā itibhavābhavatañ ca vīti-vatto ti ettha, y ā e s ā sampattivipatti-vuddhihāni-sassatuccheda-puññapāpavasena itianekappakārā bhavābhavata vuccati, catuhi pi¹⁰ maggehi yathāsambhavaṃ tena tena nayena t a m itibhavābhavatañ ca vīti-vatto ti evaṃ attho ñātabbo.

* Cf. Sum. I, 34.

† S. I, 201²² (S¹⁻³ santhāne; B. saṅthāne).

‡ Cf. A. V, 157¹¹. § A. IV, 96²⁰.

1 B^a lokuttara dhamme.

2 S^{ksn} yojanā ya; B^a ayam ettha yojanā.

3 B^a akatvā.

4 B^a saṅthāne.

5 B^a rathikāsu ca.

6 S^{ksn} aviseso.

7 B^a om.

8 B^a sassatam.

9-9 B^a ‘vibhavo, abhavo’ ti atthato (cf. Pj. I, 154²³).

10 B^a om.

Yassa vitakkā ti ettha pana *yassa* bhikkhuno tayo kāma- 7.
 vyāpādavihimsāvitakkā tayo ñātijanapadāmaravitakkā tayo
 parānuddayatāpaṭisamyutta - lābhasakkārasilokaanavaññatti-
 paṭisamyuttavitakkā ti ete nava *vitakkā* Samantabhadrake*
 vuttanayena tattha tattha ādinavaṃ paccavekkhitvā paṭi-
 pakkhavavatthānena tassa tassa pahānasamatthehi tihi
 heṭṭhimamaggehi ca *vidhūpitā* bhusaṃ dhūpitā santāpitā,
 dadḍhā ti attho, evaṃ vidhūpetvā ca *ajjhataṃ suvikappitā*
*asesā*¹ niyakajjhatabhūte† attano khandhasantāne ajjhat-
 tajjhatabhūte citte ca, yathā na puna sambhavanti, evaṃ
 arahattamaggena asesā chinnā, chinnam hi kappitan ti
 vuccati, yathāha “kappitakesamassū” ‡ ti evaṃ [ettha] attho
 datṭhabbo.

Idāni yo nāccasārī ti² ettha *yo nāccasārī* ti yo nātidhāvi, 8.
na paccasārī ti na ohiyyi, kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: accāraddha-
 viriyena hi uddhacce³ patanto accāsarati, atisithilena ko-
 sajje⁴ patanto paccāsarati, tathā bhavataṇhāya attānaṃ
 kilamento⁵ accāsarati kāmataṇhāya kāmasukham anuyū-
 janto paccāsarati, sassatadiṭṭhiyā accāsarati ucchedadiṭ-
 ṭhiyā paccāsarati, atītaṃ anusocanto accāsarati anāgataṃ
 paṭikaṃkhanto paccāsarati, pubbantānudiṭṭhiyā accāsarati
 aparantānudiṭṭhiyā paccāsarati, tasmā yo ete ubho ante
 vajjetvā majjhimam paṭipadam paṭipajjanto nāccasārī na
 paccasārī ti eva[m] vuttaṃ hoti; *sabbam accagamā imaṃ*
papañcan ti tāya ca pana arahattamaggavosānāya majjhimāya
 paṭipadāya sabbam imaṃ vedanāsaññāvitakkappabhavaṃ
 taṇhādiṭṭhimānasamkhātam⁶ tividham pi papañcam acca-
 gamā, atikkanto samatikkanto ti attho. Tadanantaragāthāya 9.
 pana “sabbam vitatham idan ti ñatvā loka” ti ayam
 eva viseso. Tass’ attho: *sabban* ti anavasesam saka-

* Cf. Vibh. 356; see 25 note ‡, and Pj. ad S.N. 270.

† Cf. Asl. 169⁹; Sum. I, 183¹.

‡ J. VI, 268²⁷.

¹ S^{kn} ad. ti. ² B^a n’ acca° throughout. ³ B^a ad. va.

⁴ S^{kn} kosajjena; B^a kosajjena (?) < kosajje.

⁵ B^a kilamento.

⁶ B^a taṇhāmānadiṭṭhis° (cf. 23⁵).

lam, anūnan ti vuttam hoti, evam sante pi pana vipassanūpagam lokiyakhandhāyatanadhātuppabhedam samkhatam eva idhādhippetam; *vitathan* ti vigatatathābhāvam, 'niccan' ti vā 'sukhan' ti vā 'subhan' ti vā¹ 'attā' ti vā yathā yathā kilesavasena bāla-janehi gayhati, tathātathābhāvato² vitathan ti vuttam hoti; *idan* ti tam eva sabbam paccakkhabhāvena dassento āha; *ñatvā* ti maggapaññāya jānitvā, tañ ca panāsam-mohato³ na visayato; *loke* ti okāsaloke; sabbam khandhādibhedam dhammajātam vitatham idan ti ñatvā ti sambandho.

- 10-13. Idāni ito parāsu catusu gāthāsu "vitalobho, vitarāgo, vitadoso, vītamoho" ti ete visesā. Tattha lubbhanavasena *lobho*, sabbasaṅgāhikam etam paṭhamassa akusalamūlassa adhivacanam visamalobhassa vā, yo so "app ekadā bho Bhāradvāja mātumattisu pi lobhadhammo uppajjati, bhaginimattisu pi, dhītumattisu pi lobhadhammo uppajjati"* ti evam vutto; rañjanavasena *rāgo*, pañcakāmaguṇarāgass' etam adhivacanam; dussanavasena *doso*, pubbe vuttakodhass' etam adhivacanam; muyhanavasena *moho*, catusu ariyasaccesu aññāṇass' etam adhivacanam. Tattha, yasmā ayam bhikkhu lobham jigucchanto vipassanam ārabhi 'kudāssu nāmāham lobham vinetvā vigatalobho vihareyyan' ti, tasmā tassa lobhappahānūpāyam sabbasamkhārānam vitathābhāvadassanam lobhappahānānisam-saṅ ca orapārappahānam dassento imam gātham āha. Esa nayo ito⁴ parāsu pi; ke ci panāhu: "yathāvutten' eva nayena te te dhamme⁵ jigucchitvā vipassanam āradhassa

* S. IV, 111⁷ Lolam kho (bho) Bhāradvāja cittam, app ekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti, bhaginimattisu pi l. u., bhaginimattisu (!) pi l. u.

¹ B^a om. subhan ti vā.

² (c: tathā-tathā-abhāvato); S^{km} tathābhāvato.

³ B^a pana asammohato ca; S^{km} B^a om. na visayato.

⁴ B^a tato.

⁵ ?; S^{km} ye te dhammehi; B^a ete dhamme (jigucchitvā vipassanāradhassa bhikkhuno).

tassa tassa bhikkhuno ekamekā va¹ ettha gāthā vuttā” ti; yaṃ ruccati, taṃ gaheṭṭabbam.

Ēsa nayo ito parāsu² catusu gāthāsu, ayaṃ paṇ’ ettha 14. atthavannaṇā: appahīnaṭṭhena santāne anusenti ti *anusayā*, kāmarāgapaṭiṅghamānaditṭhivicikicchābhavarāgāvijjānaṃ* e-
taṃ adhivacanam; sampayuttadhammānaṃ attano ākā-
rānuvidhānaṭṭhena³ *mūlā*, akkhematṭhena *akusalā*, tam-
paṭiṭṭhābhūtā⁴ ti pi mūlā sāvajjadukkhavipākātṭhena⁵ aku-
salā, ubhayam p’ etaṃ lobhadosamohānaṃ adhivacanam,
te hi “lobho bhikkhave akusalaṇ ca akusalamūlaṇ cā”†
ti ādinā nayena evaṃ nidditṭhā. Evaṃ ete anusayā tena
tena maggena pahīnattā *yassa keci na santi*, ete ca akusa-
lamūlā tath’ eva *samūhatāse*, samūhatā icc eva attho, pac-
cattabahuvacanassa hi

sa-kārāgamam icchanti saddalakkhaṇakovidā,
aṭṭhakathācariyā pana “se ti nipāto” ti vaṇṇayanti; yaṃ
ruccati, taṃ gaheṭṭabbam. Ettha pana, kiñcāpi so evaṃ-
vidho bhikkhu khīṇāsavo⁶ hoti⁷, khīṇāsavo ca “n’ eva
ādiyati na pajahati, pajahitvā ṭhito” ti vutto, tathā pi
vattamānasamipe vattamānavacanalakkaṇena‡ jahāti ora-
pāraṇ ti vuccati, atha vā anupādisesāya⁸ nibbānadhātuyā
parinibbāyanto attano ajjhattikabāhirāyatanaśamkhātāṃ
jahāti orapāraṇ ti veditabbo. Tattha kilesapaṭipāṭiyā mag-
gapāṭipāṭiyā cā ti dvidhā⁹ anusayānaṃ abhāvo veditabbo,
kilesapaṭipāṭiyā hi kāmarāgānusayapaṭiṅghānusayānaṃ
tatiyamaggena abhāvo hoti, mānānusayassa catutthamaggena,
ditṭhānusayavicikicchānusayānaṃ paṭhamamaggena, bha-
varāgānusayāvijjānusayānaṇ catutthamaggen’ eva; magga-

* (D. III, 254³, etc.)

†

‡ Pāṇ. III. 3, 131.

¹ Sk^m ca. ² B^a *ad.* vidhānatthēna (Pj. I, 216¹⁹ ?).

³ B^a ākāranuvattanatthēna.

⁴ B^a akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ *in lieu of* tam-.

⁵ Sk^m °dukkhamūlavipāk°.

⁶ B^a *ad.* ca.

⁷ Sk^m *ad.* ti.

⁸ Sk^m B^a *ad.* ca.

⁹ Sk^m < vidhā; S^m duvidhā; B^a duvidho.

paṭipāṭiyā pana paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhānusayavicikicchā-nusayānaṃ abbhāvo hoti, duttiyamaggena kāmarāgānusaya-paṭighānusayānaṃ patanubhāvo¹ tatiyamaggena sabbaso abbhāvo, catutthamaggena mānānusayabhavarāgānusaya-avijjānusayānaṃ abbhāvo hoti. Tattha, ya s m ā na² sabbe anusayā akusalamūlā, kāmarāgabharāgānusayā eva hi lobhākusalamūlena saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, paṭighānusa-yāvijjānusayā ca ‘doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam’ icc eva samkhaṃ gacchanti, diṭṭhimānavicikicchānusayā pana na kiñci akusalamūlam³ honti, ya s m ā v ā anusayābhāvavasena akusalamūlasamugghātavasena ca kilesappahānaṃ patthesi, ta s m ā yassa anusayā na santi

15. keci mūlā akusalā samūhatāse iti Bhagavā āha. Yassa darathajā ti ettha ‘pana paṭhamuppannā⁴ paṭhamuppannā kilesā parilāhatṭhena darathā nāma, aparāparuppannā tehi darathehi jātattā darathajā nāma; oraṇ ti sakkāyo nāma⁵ vuccati, yathāha: “orimaṇ tīraṇ ti kho bhikkhu sakkāyass’ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ”^{*} ti; āgamaṇāyā ti uppattiyā; paccayāse ti paccayā eva. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yassa pana upādānakkhandhagahaṇāya paccayabhūtā⁶ ariyamaggena pahinattā keci darathajavevacanā kilesā na santi, pubbe
16. vuttanayen’ eva so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ. Yassa vanathajā ti etthāpi darathajā viya vanathajā veditabbā, vacanatthe⁷ pana ayaṃ viśeso: vanute vanotī ti vā vanam[†], yācati⁸ bhajati ti attho, taṇhāy’ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, sā hi visayānaṃ patthanato sevanato ca⁵ vanan ti vuccati; taṃ pariyuṭṭhānavasena vanam tanotī⁹ ti vanatho, taṇhānusayass’ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, vanathā jātā vanathajā; keci paṇāhu: “sabbe pi kilesā gahanatṭhena vanatho ti vuccanti, aparāparuppannā pana vanathajā” ti,—ayaṃ

* Cf. S. IV, 175¹⁴.

† Cf. Pj. I, 111²¹.

¹ S^{kan} tanubhāvo; B^a < tanubhāvo (cf. 26⁴).

² B^a pana, ins. na before akusalamūlā.

³ B^a °mūlā.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a °gahanapaccayabhūtā.

⁷ B^a vacanatthato.

⁸ B^a sāvanati.

⁹ S^{kan} t h a n o t i.

eva c' ettha Uragasutte attho adhippeto, itaro pana Dhammapadagāthāya^{*}; *vinibandhāya bhavāyā* ti bhavanibandhāya¹, atha vā cittassa ca visayesu vinibandhāya āyatim uppattiyā² cā ti attho; hetū³ yeva *hetukappā*. Yo nivarane ti ettha *nivāraṇā* ti⁴ cittam hitapaṭipattim vā⁵ *nivāranti* ti *nivāraṇā*⁶, paṭicchādentī ti attho; *pahāyā* ti chaḍḍetvā; *pañcā* ti tesam saṃkhāparicchedo; iḡhābhāvato *anīgho*; †kathamkathāya tiṇṇattā *tiṇṇakathamkatho*, vigatasallattā *visallo*. Kim vuttam hoti: y o b h i k k h u kāmaccchandādinī⁷ pañca *nivāraṇāni*⁸ Samantabhadrake †vuttanayena sāmāññato visesato ca *nivāraṇesu ādinavam* disvā tena tena maggena *pahāya* tesaṃ ca *pahinattā* eva *kilesadukkhasaṃkhātassa iḡhassa abhāvena anīgho* ahosi, 'nanu kho aham atītam addhānan' ti ādinā nayena pavattāya *kathamkathāya tiṇṇattā tiṇṇakathamkatho*, tattha "katame pañca sallā: rāgasallo dosasallo mohasallo mānasallo diṭṭhisallo" § ti vuttānam⁹ pañcannam sallānam *vigatattā visallo*, s o b h i k k h u pubbe vuttanayen' eva jāhāti orapāran ti. Atrāpi¹⁰ ca *kilesapaṭipāṭiyā maggapāṭipāṭiyā* cā ti dvidhā eva *nivāraṇappahānam veditabbam*. *kilesapaṭipāṭiyā* hi *kāmaccchandānīvaraṇassa vyāpādanīvaraṇassa* ca *tatīyamaggena pahānam* hoti, *thīnamiddhanīvaraṇassa uddhaccanīvaraṇassa* ca *catutthamaggena*, "akataṃ vata me kusalan" || ti ādinā nayena pavattassa *vippaṭisārasaṃkhātassa kukkuccanīvaraṇassa*¹¹ vici-

* See Dh. A. III, 424¹⁰.

† Pj. II, 162²³.

‡ Cf. D. III, 234¹³, Vibh. 378.

§ Vibh. 377.

|| A. II, 174¹⁹ (Asl. 383²⁹).

1 B^a bhavanibandhanāya.

2 S^{ksa} uppattiyañ.

3 S^{ksa} B^a hetu.

4 S^{ksa} B^a nivāraṇanti.

5 B^a citta tappanti cā ti.

6 B^a *nivāraṇāni*, ad. *nivāraṇanti* ti.

7 B^a °ādinam; S^k > °ādinam.

8 S^{ksa} B^a °nānam.

9 S^{ksa} pavuttānam.

10 S^r athāpi, Sⁿ atāpi, B^a tatrāpi, om. ca.

11 S^{ksa} kukkuccassa.

kiechhānīvaraṇassa ca paṭhamamaggena; m a g g a p a ṭ i -
p ā ṭ i y ā pana kukkucanīvaraṇassa vicikicchānīvaraṇassa
ca paṭhamamaggena pahānam hoti, kāmacchandānīvara-
ṇassa vyāpādanīvaraṇassa ca dutiyamaggena patanubhāvo¹
hoti tatiyena anavasesappahānam, thīnamiddhanīvaraṇassa
uddhaccanīvaraṇassa ca catutthamaggena pahānam hoti ti.
Evam “yo nīvaraṇe pahāya pañca anīgho tinṇakatham-
katho visallo, so bhikkhu jahāti orapāram urago jinṇam
iva tacam purāṇan” ti arahattanikūṭen’ eva Bhagavā
desanam niṭṭhapesi²; desanāpariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte
patiṭṭhito. ³E k a c c e “yena³ nayena⁴ tesam bhikkhūnam
yā gāthā desitā, tena tena⁴ tassā tassā gāthāya pariyosāne
so so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito” ti vadanti⁵.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA URAGA-
SUTTAVANNANĀ NITṬHITĀ.

2.

- (18). Pakkodano ti Dhaniyasuttam. Kā uppatti: Bhagavā
Sāvatthiyam viharati. Tena samayena Dhaniyo gopo Ma-
hīre paṭivasati. Tassa pubbayogo: Kassapassa bhaga-
vato pāvācane dippamāne vīsati vassasahassāni divase di-
vase saṃghassa vīsati salākabhaddāni adāsi. So tato cuto
devesu uppanno eva⁶ devaloke ekam buddhantaram khe-
petvā ambhākam Bhagavato kāle,—Videharatṭhamajjhe Pab-
bataratṭham nāma atthi, tattha Dhammakonḍam nāma na-
garam, tasmim nagare seṭṭhiputto hutvā abhinibbatto.
So goyūtham nissāya jīvati; tassa timsamattāni gosahas-
sāni honti, sattavīsatisahassā gāvo khīram duyhanti⁷. Gopā
nāma nibaddhavāsino na honti, vassike cattāro māse thale
vasanti, avasesa-aṭṭhamāse⁸, yattha tinodakam sukham
labbhati, tattha vasanti, tañ ca naditīram vā jātassaratīram
vā hoti. Athāyam pi vassakāle attanā vasitagāmato nik-

¹ S^{ksn} B^a om. pa-.

² B^a samādapesi (o: samāpesi).

³⁻³ So B^a (< ekacciya); S^{ksn} ekacciya. ⁴⁻⁴ S^{ksn} om.

⁵ So B^a (vadanti in the margin); S^{ksn} om. vadanti.

⁶ B^a evam.

⁷ B^a duhanti.

⁸ B^a avasesaṭṭhamāse.

khamitvā gunnaṃ phāsuvihāratthāya okāsaṃ gavesanto, Mahāmahi bhijjivā ekato Kālamahi ekato Mahāmahi cc eva saṃkhaṃ gantvā¹ sandamānā puna samuddasamipe samāgantvā pavattā yaṃ okāsaṃ antaradīpaṃ akāsi, taṃ pavisitvā vacchānaṃ sālaṃ attano ca nivesanaṃ māpetvā vāsaṃ kappesi². Tassa satta puttā satta dhītaro satta sunisā aneke ca kammakārā³ honti. Gopā nāma vassanimittaṃ jānanti: yadā sakunakā⁴ kulāvakāni rukkhagge karonti, kakkāṭakā udakasamipe dvāraṃ pidahitvā thalasamīpadvārena⁵ valañjenti, tadā ‘suvuṭṭhikā bhavissatī’ ti gaṇhanti; yadā pana sakunakā kulāvakāni nicatṭhāne udakapīṭṭhe karonti, kakkāṭakā thalasamipe dvāraṃ pidahitvā udakasamīpadvārena⁵ valañjenti, tadā ‘dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissatī’ ti gaṇhanti. Atha⁶ so Dhaniyo suvuṭṭhikanimitte⁷ upalakkhetvā upakatṭhe vassakāle antaradīpā nikkhamitvā Mahāmahiyaṃ paratire sattaṣaṭṭāhaṃ pi deve vassante udakena anajjhottharaṇokāse attano vasaṇokāsaṃ katvā samantā parikkhipitvā vacchasālāyo māpetvā tattha nīvāsaṃ kappesi. Ath’ assa⁸ dārutiṇādisaṅgahe kate sabbesu putatadāsakammakaraṇorisesu samānīyesu jātesu nānappakāre khajjabhojje paṭiyatte samantā catuddisā meghamaṇḍalāni utṭhahimsu. So dhenuyo duhāpetvā vacchasālāsu vacche bandhāpetvā⁹ gunnaṃ catuddisā dhūmaṃ kārāpetvā sabbaparijanaṃ bhojāpetvā sabbakiccāni kārāpetvā tattha tattha dīpe ujjalāpetvā sayamaṃ khīrena bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā mahāsayane attano¹⁰ sirisampattim diṣvā tuṭṭhacitto hutvā aparadisāya meghatthanasaddaṃ sutvā nipanno imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: pakkodano duddhakhīro ‘ham asmī ti.

Tatthāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: *pakkodano* ti siddhabhatto; 18. *duddhakhīro* ti gāvo duhitvā gahitakhīro, *ahan* ti attānaṃ

¹ B^a g a t ā.

² B^a kappeti.

³ So B^a; S^k kammakārā, S^s kammakā, Sⁿ kammakārakā.

⁴ B^a sakunā; at 27¹¹ S^{sn} have sakunikā and B^a sakuhā.

⁵ B^a °samīpe dvārena.

⁶ B^a ad. kho.

⁷ So S^{km}; B^a °nimittaṇi.

⁸ B^a om. Ath’ assa.

⁹ B^a vacchaṃ saṇṭhapetvā.

¹⁰ B^a sayanto.

nidasseti, *asmī* ti attano tathābhāvam, pakkodano duddhakhīro ca ham¹ *asmī* bhavāmī ti attho; *itī* ti evam āhā ti attho, Niddese* pana “itī ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo vyaññanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbataṃ etan” ti² evam assa attho vaṇṇito, so pi³ *idam* eva³ *sandhāyā* ti veditabbo, yaṃ yaṃ hi pubbapadenā vuttam, tassa tassa ‘evam āhā’ ti etam attham dīpento yeva iti-saddo pacchimena padena ‘Metteyyo’ iti vā ‘Bhagavā’ iti vā evamādinā padasandhi hoti, nāññathā; *Dhaniyo* g^cṭṭi ti tassa seṭṭhiputtassa nāmasamodhānam, so hi, yān’ imāni thāvarādini pañca dhanāniṭ, tesu ṭhapetvā dānasilādi anugāmikadhanam khattavatthārāmādito thāvaradhanato pi, gavāssādito jaṅgamadhanato pi, hiraññasuvannādito saṃhāri-madhanato pi, sippāyatanādito aṅgasamadhanato pi, yaṃ tam lokassa pañcagorasānuppādānena bahūpakāratam sandhāya “n’ atthi gosamitan dhanan”† ti evam visesitam godhanam, tena samannāgatattā Dhaniyo; gunnam pālānato gopo, yo hi attano gāvo pāleti, so gopo ti vuccati, yo paresam vetanena bhato hutvā, so gopālako, ayam pana attano yeva, tena gopo ti vutto; *anulīre* ti tīrasamīpe; *Mahiyā* ti Mahāmahināmikāya nadiyā; samānena anukūlavat-tinā pariyanena saddhim vāso yassa, so *samānavāso*, ayañ ca tathāvidho, tenāha: samānavāso ti; *channā* ti tiṇapaṇṇacchadanehi anovassakatā⁴; *kuṭi* ti vāsagharass’ etam⁵ adhi-vacanam; *āhito* ti ābhato jalito⁶ vā; *ginī* ti aggi, tesu tesu thānesu aggi ginī ti vohariyati⁷; *atha ce patthayasī* ti, idāni yadi icchasī ti vuttam hoti; *pavassā* ti siñca pagghara, udakam muñcā ti attho; *devā* ti megham ālapati—ayan tāv’ ettha padavaṇṇanā.

* Cf. Nidd. ad S.N. 814, etc.

† Cf. Pj. I, 217¹¹.

‡ S. I, 6¹⁵.

¹ So S^{km}; B^a aham, om. ca.

² B^a padānupubbapadānam etam itī ti.

³⁻³ S^{km} idam me; B^a ime va. ⁴ B^a anovassakā katā.

⁵ B^a kuṭi ti tiṇassa gharass’ etam.

⁶ B^a jālito (and ujjātāp° at 27²⁵).

⁷ B^a vohariyati.

Ayam pana atthavaṇṇanā: evam ayam Dhaniyo gopo attano mahāsāyane¹ nipanno megghatthanitam sutvā pak-kodano 'ham asmī ti bhaṇanto² kāyadukkhavūpasamū-pāyam kāyasukkahetuñ ca attano sannihitam dipeti, dud-dhakhīro 'ham asmī ti bhaṇanto² cittadukkhavūpasamū-pāyam cittasukkahetuñ ca, anutīre Mahiyā ti nivāsanaṭṭhā-nasampattim³, samānavāso ti tādisse kāle piyavippayogapa-daṭṭhānassa sokassābhāvam, channā kuṭi ti kāyadukkhāga-mapaṭighātam, āhito gini ti, yasmā gopālakā parikkhepa-dhūmadāruaggivasena⁴ tayo aggī karonti, te ca tassa gehe sabbe katā⁵, tasmā sabbadisāsu parikkhepaggim sandhāya āhito gini ti bhaṇanto vālamigāgamananivāraṇam dipeti, gunnam majjhe gomayādihi dhūmaggim sandhāya ḍam-samakāsādihi gunnam anābādham, gopālakānam sayanaṭ-ṭhāne dāruaggim sandhāya gopālakānam sītābādhapati-ghātam. So evam dipento attano vā gunnam vā pari-ja-nassa vā vuṭṭhippaccayassa kassaci ābādhasa abhāvato pītisomanassajāto āha: atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā ti.

Evam Dhaniyassa imam gātham bhāsamānassa assosi (19). Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānu-sikāya Jetavanamahāvihāre Gandhakuṭiyam viharanto, sutvā ca pana buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento⁶ addasa Dha-niyañ ca pajāpatiñ c' assa: 'ime⁷ ubho pi hetusampannā; sace aham gantvā dhammam desessāmi, ubho pi pabba-jitvā arahattam pāpuṇissanti, no ce gamissāmi, sve udako-ghena vinassissanti' ti tam khaṇam yeva Sāvattthito satta yojanasatāni⁸ Dhaniyassa nivāsanaṭṭhānam ākāseṇa gantvā tassa kuṭiyā upari atṭhāsi. Dhaniyo tam gātham punap-puna bhāsati yeva na niṭṭhapeti, Bhagavati gate pi bhāsati. Bhagavā⁹ tam sutvā 'na ettakena santuṭṭhā vā vissatthā vā honti, evam pana honti' ti dassetum¹⁰ akkodhano vigata-khīlo 'ham asmī ti imam paṭigātham abhāsi, vyañjanasa-

¹ B^a attano sayanaghare.² B^a vadanto.³ B^a n i v ā s a ṭ ṭ h ā n a °.⁴ B^a °dāruaggivasēna.⁵ B^a gehesu katā.⁶ S^{ka} o lokento, om. lokam.⁷ B^a ad. te.⁸ B^a satta yojanasatam.⁹ B^a ad. ca.¹⁰ B^a dipetum.

- bhāgam no atthasabhāgam; na hi pakkodano ti akkodhano ti ca ādini padāni atthato samenti mahāsamuddassa orapā-ratirāni¹ viya, vyañjanam pan' ettha kiñci kiñci sametī ti
19. vyañjanasabhāgāni honti. Tattha purimagāthāya sadisa-padānam vuttanayen' ev' attho veditabbo, visesapadānam pana ayam padato atthato ca vanna²: *akkodhano* ti akuj-jhanasabhāvo², yo hi³ so pubbe* vuttappakāraāghāta-vatthusambhavo kodho ekaccassa suparitto pi uppajjamāno hadayam santāpetvā vūpasammati, y e n a c a⁴ tato balavataruppanna ekacco mukhavikūṇamattam karoti, tato balavatarena ekacco pharusam vattukāmo hanusañcalana-mattam⁵ karoti, aparo tato balavatarena pharusam bhaṇati, aparo tato balavatarena daṇḍam vā sattham vā gavesanto disā viloketi, aparo tato balavatarena daṇḍam vā sattham vā āmasati, aparo tato balavatarena daṇḍādini gahetvā upadhāvati, aparo tato balavatarena ekam vā dve vā pahāre deti, aparo tato balavatarena api ñātisālohitam jīvita voropeti, ekacco tato balavatarena pacchā vipptāṣārī attānam pi jīvita voropeti, Sīhalādipe Kālagāma⁶vāsī amacco viya, ettāvata ca kodho paramavepullappatto hoti, so Bhagavato Bodhimāṇḍe yeva sabbaso pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato, tasmā Bhagavā akkodhano 'ham asmī ti āha; *vigatakhīlo* ti apagatakhīlo, y e hi te cittatthaddhabhāvena pañca cetokhilā vuttā, yehi khilībhūte⁶ citte, seyyathā pi nāma khile bhūmibhāge cattāro māse vassante pi deve⁷ sassāni na rūhanti, evam evam saddhammasavanādikusalahetuvasse⁸ vassante pi kusalam na rūhati⁹, t e c a³ Bhagavato¹¹ Bodhimāṇḍe yeva sabbaso pahinā, tasmā Bhagavā vigatakhīlo 'ham asmī ti āha; ekarattim vāso assā ti *ekarat-*

* (12¹⁵.)

¹ B^a orimatirapārimatirāni.

² B^a akuppasabhāvo.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a om. yena ca.

⁵ B^a hanucalana^o.

⁶ B^a khilabhūte.

⁷ B^a deve vassante pi.

⁸ B^a om. -hetu-.

⁹ B^a kusalāni na rūhanti.

¹¹ B^a Bhagavatā here and 32^o (30²¹).

tivāso, yathā¹ Dhaniyo tattha cattāro vassike māse nibaddhavāsam upagato, na tathā Bhagavā, Bhagavā hi tam yeva rattim tassa atthakāmatāya tattha vāsam upagato, tasmā ekarattivāso ti āha; *vivaṭṭā* ti apanītacchadanā; *kuṭi* ti attabhāvo, attabhāvo hi tam tam atthavasam paṭicca kāyo ti pi² guhā* ti pi deho ti pi sandeho† ti pi nāvā‡ ti pi ratho§ ti pi dhajo ti pi vammiko|| ti pi kuṭi ti pi kuṭikā¶ ti pi vuccati, idha pana kaṭṭhādini paṭicca gehanāmikā kuṭi viya aṭṭhiādini paṭicca saṃkham gatattā kuṭi ti vutto³, yathāha: “seyyathā pi āvuso kaṭṭhañ ca paṭicca valliñ ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca tiṇaṃ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito agāran tv eva saṃkham gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhiñ ca paṭicca nahāruñ ca paṭicca mamsaṃ ca paṭicca cammañ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpan tv eva saṃkham gacchati”** ti,—cittamakkaṭassa nivāsato vā kuṭi, yathāha:

“aṭṭhikamkalakuṭi⁴ c’ esā makkaṭāvasatho iti”

“makkaṭo pañcadvārāya kuṭikāya pasakkiya

dvārena anupariyāti ghaṭṭayanto punappunan”†† ti; sā kuṭi yena⁵ taṇhāmānadiṭṭhicchadanena sattānam channattā punappuna rāgādikilesavassam ativassati⁶, yathāha:

“⁷channam ativassati, vivaṭṭam nātivassati,

tasmā channam vivaretha, evan tam nātivassati” ti—ayam gāthā dvisu ṭhānesu vuttā Khandhake Theragāthāyañ ca: Khandhake‡‡, yo āpattim paṭicchādeti, tassa kilesā ca punappunaāpattiyo ca ativassanti, yo pana⁸ na paṭicchādeti, tassa nātivassanti ti imam attham paṭicca vuttā; Theragāthāyam§§, yassa rāgādicchadanam atthi, tassa puna iṭṭhārammaṇādisu rāgādisambhavato tam channam ativas-

* S.N. 772.

† Thag. 20 (Dhp. 148).

‡ Dhp. 369.

§ S. IV, 292⁷.

|| M. I, 144¹.

¶ Thag. 1, etc.

** M. I, 190¹⁵.

†† Cf. Thag. 125.

‡‡ Vin. II, 240²⁴.

§§ Thag. 447.

¹ B^a ad. so hi.

² B^a om. pi.

³ S^{ksa} vuttā.

⁴ B^a °kamkāla°.

⁵ So S^{ksa} B^a.

⁶ S^{ksa} avassati.

⁷ B^a ins. tam.

⁸ B^a ca.

sati, yo vā uppanne kilese adhivāseti, tass' evaṃ adhivāsi-
takilesacchadanacchannā attabhāvakūṭi punappuna kilesa-
vassam ativassati, yassa pana arahattamaggañāṇavātena
kilesacchadanassa viddhamsitattā vivaṭā, tassa nātivassati ti
ayam attho idhāhippeto, Bhagavato hi yathāvuttam cha-
danam yathāvutten' eva nayena viddhamsitam, tasmā
vivaṭā kuṭi ti āha; *nibbuto* ti upasanto, *gini* ti aggi, y e n a hi
ekādasavidhena agginā sabbam idam ādittam, yathāha:
“ādittam rāgagginā” * ti vitthāro, s o a g g i Bhagavato Bo-
dhimūle yeva¹ ariyamaggasalilasekena nibbuto, tasmā nib-
buto gini ti āha.

Evam vadanto ca Dhaniyam atotṭhabbena² tussamānam
aññāpadesen' eva paribhāsati ovaḍati anusāsati, katham:
akkodhano ti hi³ vadamāno 'Dhaniya tvam pakkodano
'ham asmī ti tuṭṭho, odanapāko ca yāvajivam dhana-
parikkhayena kattabbo dhanaparikkhayo ca ajjanarakkha-
nādidukkhapadatṭhānam, evam sante dukkhen' eva tuṭṭho
hosi, aham pana akkodhano 'ham asmī ti tussanto san-
ditṭhikasamparāyikadukkhābhāvena tuṭṭho' ti dīpeti; vi-
gatakhilo ti vadamāno 'tvam duddhakhīro 'ham asmī
ti tussanto akatakicco va katakicco 'smī ti mantvā tuṭṭho,
aham pana vigatakhilo 'ham asmī ti tussanto katakicco
va tuṭṭho' ti dīpeti; anutīre Mahiy' ekarattivāso ti
vadamāno 'tuvam⁴ anutīre Mahiyā samānavāso ti tussanto
catumāsam nibaddhavāsenā tuṭṭho, nibaddhavāso ca āvā-
sasaṅgena⁵ hoti, so ca dukkham, evam sante dukkhen' eva
tuṭṭho hosi⁶, aham pana ekarattivāso ti tussanto anibad-
dhavāsenā tuṭṭho, anibaddhavāso ca āvāsasaṅgābhāvena⁷
hoti, saṅgābhāvo ca⁸ sukhan ti sukhen' eva tuṭṭho homī'

* Vin. I, 34²¹ (Pj. II, 211²⁴).

¹ B^a om. yeva.

² B^a atutṭhabbena here and 33²¹ (S^{km} B^a have (a)tuṭṭhab-
bena at 33⁵. 10.)

³ B^a om. hi.

⁴ B^a tvam.

⁵ B^a āvāsasamsaggena.

⁶ B^a hoti, Sⁿ hotisi.

⁷ B^a āvāsasamsaggābhāvena.

⁸ B^a āvāsasamsaggābhāvo va.

ti dipeti; vivaṭā kuṭi ti vadamāno 'tvam channā kuṭi ti tussanto channagehatāya tuṭṭho¹, gehe ca te channe pi attabhāvakuṭikam² kilesavassam ativassati, yena sañjanitehi catuhi mahoghehi³ vuyhamāno anayavyasanam pāpūneyyāsi⁴, evam sante atotṭhabben' eva tuṭṭho [a]hosi, aham pana vivaṭā kuṭi ti tussanto attabhāvakuṭiyā kilesacchadanābhāvena tuṭṭho, evaṇ ca me vivaṭāya kuṭiyā na tam⁵ kilesavassam ativassati, yena sañjanitehi catuhi mahoghehi⁶ vuyhamāno anayavyasanam pāpūneyyam, evam sante totṭhabben' eva tuṭṭho homi' ti⁷ dipeti; nibbuto ginī ti vadamāno 'tvam āhito ginī ti tussanto akatūpaddavanivāraṇo va katūpaddavanivāraṇo 'smi ti mantvā tuṭṭho, aham pana nibbuto ginī ti tussanto ekādasaggi-parilāhābhāvato katūpaddavanivāraṇatāy' eva tuṭṭho' ti dipeti; *atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā* ti vadamāno 'evam vigatadukkhānam anuppattasukhānam katasabbakiccānam amhādisānam etam vacanam sobhati: "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa deva, na no ⁸tayā vassantena vā avassantena vā⁸ vuddhi vā hāni vā atthi", tvam pana kasmā evam vadaśi' ti dipeti. Tasmā, yam vuttam "evam vadanto ca Dhaniyam atotṭhabbena tussamānam aññāpadesen' eva paribhāsati ovadati anusāsati" ti, tam sammad eva vuttan ti.

Evam imam Bhagavatā vuttam gātham⁹ sutvā pi Dhaniyo 20. gopo 'ko ayam gātham bhāsati' ti avatvā tena subhāsitena parituṭṭho puna pi tathārūpam sotukāmo aparam pi gātham āha: andhakamakasā ti. Tattha *andhakā* ti kāṇamakkhikānam¹⁰ adhivacanam, "piṅgalamakkhikānan" ti pi eke*, *makasā*¹¹ makasā yeva; *na vijjare* ti n' atthi; *kacche* ti dve kacchā nadikaccho pabbatakaccho ca, idha kaccho¹² nadikaccho; *rūḷhatine* ti sañjātatiṇe; *caranti* ti bhattakic-

* Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 964.

¹ B^a ad. 'si.

³ B^a catumahoghehi.

⁵ B^a n' etam.

⁷ B^a tuṭṭho 'smi ti.

⁹ B^a vuttagātham.

¹¹ B^a ad. ti.

² B^a °kuṭiyam.

⁴ S^{km} °eyyā ti.

⁶ S^k catumahoghehi.

⁸⁻⁸ B^a tayi vassante vā.

¹⁰ B^a kālamakkhikānam.

¹² B^a om.

cam karonti; *vuṭṭhim pi* ti vātavutṭhiādikā anekavutṭhiyo, tā Ālavakasutte pakāsayissāma*, idha pana vassavutṭhim sandhāya vuttam; *saheyyun* ti khomeyyum. Sesam pākātam eva.

Ettha Dhaniyo, y e andhakamakasā sannipatitvā ruhiram pivantā muhuttan' eva gāvo anayavyasanam pāpentī¹, tasmā vuṭṭhitamatte yeva te gopālakā pamsunā ca sākāhi ca mārenti, t e s a m abhāvena gunnam khematam, kacche rūlhatīṇe caraṇena addhānagamanaparissamābhāvam² vātvā khudākilamathābhāvañ ca³ dīpento, yathā aññesam gāvo andhakamakasasamphasseehi⁴ rissamānā addhānagamanena kilantā khudāya miyyamānā⁵ ekavutṭhinipātam pi na saheyyum, na me tathā gāvo; mayham pana gāvo vuttappakārābhāvato⁶ dvikkhattum vā tikkhattum vā vuṭṭhim pi³ saheyyun ti dīpeti.

21. Tato Bhagavā, y a s m ā Dhaniyo antaradīpe vasanto bhayam disvā kullam bandhitvā Mahāmahim taritvā tam kaccham āgamma 'aham suṭṭhu āgato nibbhaye ṭhāne ṭhito' ti maññamāno evam āha, sabhaye eva ca so ṭhāne ṭhito, t a s m ā tassa āgamanatṭhānā attano āgamanatṭhānam [ca] uttaritarañ ca paṇītarañ ca vaṇṇento baddhā hi³ bhisi ti imam gātham abhāsi, atthasabhāgam no vyañjana-sabhāgam. Tattha *bhisi* ti pattharitvā puthulam katvā baddhakullo vuccati loka, ariyassa pana dhammavinaye⁷ ariyamaggass' etam adhivacanam, ariyamaggo hi⁷

maggo pajjo patho pantho añjasam vaṭumāyanam⁸

nāvā uttarasetu ca kullo ca bhisi samkamo

addhānam pabhavo c' eva tattha tattha pakāsito.

Imāya pi gāthāya Bhagavā purimanayen' eva tam ovaḍanto imam attham āhā ti veditabbo: Dhaniya tvam kullam bandhitvā Mahim taritvā idam⁹ ṭhānam āgato¹⁰, puna pi ca te

* Vide 224³.

¹ Sk^{an} pāpentī ti.

³ B^a om.

⁵ B^a khuddā piḷayamānā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^a ariyamaggo ti.

⁹ Sk^{an} imam.

² B^a °gamanena pariss°

⁴ B^a °makasaphassehi.

⁶ B^a vuttappakāram vā.

⁸ B^a vaṭṭam āyanam.

¹⁰ B^a gato.

kullo bandhitabbo eva¹ bhavissati nadī ca taritabbā, na c' etam tñanam khemam; mayā pana ekacitte maggaṅgāni samodhānetvā nānabandhanena baddhā ahosi, bhisi² ca sattatimsabodhapakkhiyadhammaparipunnatāya ekarasabhāvanūpagatattā³ aññamaññam anativattanena puna bandhitabbappayojanābhāvena devamanussesu kenaci moce-tum asakkuneyyatāya ca *susamkhatā*, tāya c' amhi⁴ *tiṇṇo* pubbe patthitappadesam⁵ gato, gacchanto pi ca na sotā-pannādayo viya kañcid eva padesaṇi gato, atha kho pāraṇi gato sabbāsavakkhayam sabbadhammapāram paramakhe-mam nibbānam gato; tiṇṇo ti vā sabbaññutam patto, *pāra-gato* ti arahattam patto; 'kim vineyya pāragato' ti ce: *vineyya oghaṇi* kāmoghādicatubbidham ogham taritvā atik-kamma tam pāram gato ti; idāni ca pana me puna taritab-bābhāvato *attho bhisiyā na vijjati*, tasmā mam' eva yuttam vattum: atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā ti.

Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo purimanayen' eva gopī mama 22. assavā ti imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha gopī ti bhariyam niddisati; *assavā* ti vacanakarā kimkārapaṭissāvinī; *alolā* ti, *mātugāmo hi pañcahi lolatāhi lolo hoti: āhāralolatāya alamkāralolatāya parapurisalolatāya dhanalolatāya pādalo-latāya, tathā hi mātugāmo bhattapūvasurādibhede ā h ā r e lolatāya antamaso parivāsikabhattam pi bhuñjati⁶ hat-thotāpakam pi khādati diguṇam dhanam anuppadatvā pi suram pivati, alamkāralolatāya aññam⁷ alamkāram alabhamānā⁸ antamaso udakatelakena pi kese osañhetvā mukham parimajjati⁹, purisalolatāya antamaso put-

* -36⁵ > Ss. 167³⁵-168⁸.

1 S^{km} B^a evam.

2 B^a tisi o: bhisi; S^{km} bhisiyā (cf. note 4) o: bhisi, sā.

3 B^a ekarasabhāvūpagatattā.

4 S^{km} *susamkhatāya* c' amhi (cf. note 2).

5 B^a patthitatirappadesam.

6 B^a *parivāsikabhattam* paribhuñjati.

7 B^a *aññam* aññam.

8 B^a °no, and always msc. gender.

9 S^{km} *pamajjati*.

tena pi tādise padese pakkosiyamānā paṭhamam asaddham-mavasena cinteti¹, dhaṇa lolatāya

* hamsarājan gahetvāna suvaṇṇa pariḥāyatha², pādaloḷatāya āramādigamanasilā hutvā sabban dhanam vināseti, tattha Dhaniyo ekā pi lolatā mayham gopiyā n' atthi ti dassento "alolā" ti āha; *āṭṭharattaṇi samvāsiyā* ti cirakālam saddhim vasamānā komārabhāvato pabhuti ekato vaḍḍhitā, tena parapurise na jānāti ti dasseti; *manāpā* ti evam parapurise ajānantī mam' eva manam alliyati ti³ dasseti; *tassā na suṇāmi kiñci pāpaṇ* ti 'itthannāmena nāma⁴ saddhim imāya bhāsitaṃ vā lapitaṃ vā' ti evam tassā na suṇāmi kiñci aticāradosan ti dasseti.

23. Atha Bhagavā etehi guṇehi gopiyā tuṭṭham Dhaniyam ovadanto purimanayen' eva cittaṃ mama assavaṇ ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi, atthasabhāgaṃ vyañjanasabhāgaṃ ca. Tattha uttānatthān' eva padāni, ayam pana adhippāyo: Dhaniya tvam gopī mama assavā ti tuṭṭho, sā pana te assavā bhaveyya vā na vā, dujjānam paracittam visesato mātugāmassa, mātugāmam hi kucchiyā pariharantā pi rakkhituṃ na sakkonti†, evam dūrakkhacittattā eva ca na sakkā tumhādisehi itthi 'alolā' ti vā 'samvāsiyā' ti vā 'manāpā' ti vā 'nippāpā' ti vā jānituṃ; mayham pana *cittaṇi assavaṇi* ovādapatikaram mama vase vattati nāham tassa vase vattāmi, so c' assa assavabhāvo yamakapāṭi-hāriye channam vaṇṇānam aggidhārāsu ca udakadhārāsu ca pavattamānāsu sabbajanassa pākato ahosi, agginimmāne hi tejokasiṇam samāpajjitabbam, udakanimmāne āpokasiṇam, nīlādinimmāne nīlādikasiṇāni; buddhānam pi hi dve cittāni ekato na ppavattanti, ekam eva pana assavabhāvena evam vasavatti ahosi; tañ ca kho pana sabbakilesa-

* (J. I, 476 = Vin. IV, 259).

† (J. A. III, 527-531.)

¹ B^a asaddhammasevanam cintesi.

² B^a gahetvā suvaṇṇo ti paripāsatha; S^{km} pariḥāyittha; Ss. suvaṇṇāya pariḥāyati.

³ S^{km} mam eva alliyati ti; B^a mam' eva ca manam alliyati ti.

⁴ B^a om.

bandhanāpagamā vimuttaṇi vimuttattā tad eva alolaṃ, na tava gopī, Dīpaṃkarabuddhakālo ca pabhuti dānasīlādīhi dīgharattaṇi paribhāvitattā samvāsīyaṃ, na tava gopī, tad etaṃ anuttarena damathena damitattā sudantaṇi sudantattā attano vasena chadvāravisevanam¹ pahāya mam' eva adhippāyamanassa vasenānuvattanato² manāpam, na tava gopī; pāpaṇi paṇu me na vijjati ti iminā pana Bhagavā tassa attano cittassa pāpābhāvaṃ dasseti Dhaniyo viya gopiyā, so c' assa pāpābhāvo na kevaḷaṃ sammāsambuddhakāle yeva, ekūnatimsavassāni sarāgādīkāle³ agāramajjhe vasantassāpi veditabbo, tadā pi hi 'ssa agāriyabhāvānurūpaṃ viññūpaṭikuṭṭhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vā vaciduccaritaṃ vā manoduccaritaṃ vā na uppannapubbaṃ; tato param⁴ Māro pi cha bbassāni anabhisambuddhaṃ ekaṃ vassaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ ti satta vassāni Tathāgataṃ anubandhi ' app eva nāma vālagganittuddanamattam pi 'ssa pāpasamācāraṃ paṣeṇa' ti, so adisvā va⁵ nibbiṇṇo imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

“ satta vassāni Bhagavantam anubandhim padā padam,
otāraṃ nādhigacchissam sambuddhassa satīmato ”* ti;
buddhakāle pi naṃ Uttaramāṇavo satta māsāni anubandhi
ābhisamācārikaṃ daṭṭhukāmo, so kiñci vajjaṃ adisvā ' parisuddhasamācāro Bhagavā ' ti gato,—cattāri hi Tathāgata-
tassa ārakkheyyāni⁶, yathāha: “ cattār' imāni bhikkhave
Tathāgatassa ārakkheyyāni, katamāni cattāri: parisuddha-
kāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa
kāyaduccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya ' mā me idam
paro aññāsī ' ti; parisuddhavadīsamācāro . . . pe . . . parisuddhamanosamācāro . . . pe . . . parisuddhājīvo bhikkhave
Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa micchājīvo yaṃ Tathāgato

* S.N. 446.

† (M. II, 135²³.)¹ B^a chadvārapavisanaṃ.² B^a adhippāyam anavassayenānu°.³ B^a sarāgātīkāle.⁴ B^a om.⁵ S^m sa; B^a om. va.⁶ B^a anurakkheyyāni throughout.

rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' ""* ti. Evam, yasmā Tathāgatassa cittassa na kevaḷaṃ sammāsambud-dhakāle pubbe pi pāpaṃ n' atthi yeva, tasmā eva¹ āha: "pāpaṃ pana me na vijjati" ti; tassādhippāyo: mam' eva cittassa pāpaṃ na sakkā suṇitum², na tava gopiyā, tasmā, yadi etehi guṇehi tuṭṭhena "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā" ti vattabbaṃ, mayā v' etaṃ³ vattabban ti.

24. Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo tat' uttarim pi subhāsitarasāya-naṃ pivitukāmo attano bhujissabhāvaṃ dassento āha: attavetanabhato⁴ 'ham asmī ti. Tattha *attavetanabhato* ti attaniyen' eva ghāsacchādanena bhato, attano yeva kam-maṃ katvā jīvāmi na parassa vetanañ gahetvā parassa kammaṃ karomī ti dasseti; *puttā* ti dhītarō ca puttā ca⁵, te sabbe puttā t(v) eva ekajjhaṃ vuceanti; *samāniyā* ti sannihitā avippavutthā; *arogā* ti nirābādhā, sabbe va ūrubalī bāhubalī ti⁶ dasseti; *tesaṃ na suṇāmi kiñci pāpaṃ* ti tesam' 'corā' ti vā 'pāradārikā' ti vā 'dussilā' ti vā kiñci pāpaṃ na suṇāmi ti.

25. Evam vutte Bhagavā purimanayen' eva Dhaniyaṃ ova-danto imaṃ gātham abhāsi: nāhaṃ bhatako ti. Atrāpi⁷ uttānatthān' eva padāni, ayaṃ pana adhippāyo: tvaṃ bhujisso 'ham asmī ti mantvā tuṭṭho, paramatthato ca attano kammaṃ karitvā jīvanto ⁸pi dāso evāsi⁸ taṇhādā-sattā bhatakavādā ca na parimuccasi, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso"† ti; paramatthato pana nāhaṃ bhatako 'smi kassaci, ahaṃ hi kassaci¹ parassa attano vā bhatako na homi, kiṃkāraṇā: yasmā *nibbiṭṭhena carāmi sabbaloke*, ahaṃ hi Dīpaṃkarato yāva bodhi tāva sabbañ-ñutaññāpassa bhatako ahoṣim, sabbaññutappatto⁹ pana nib-biṭṭhanibbiso rājabhaṭo viya ten' eva nibbiṭṭhena sabbañ-ñubhāvena lokuttarasamādhisukhena ca jīvāmi, tassa me

* Cf. A. IV, 82.

† Vide 18¹.

¹ B^a om. ² B^a pāpuṇitum. ³ Sk^m B^a c' etaṃ throughout.

⁴ B^a -bhaṭo (and bhaṭako) throughout (vide 39³).

⁵ B^a puttā ti dhītuputtā.

⁶ B^a arogā ti nīrogā, te sabbe va ūrubāhubalā ti.

⁷ B^a Tatrāpi.

⁸⁻⁸ B^a evāpi.

⁹ B^a sabbaññutam patto.

idāni uttarim karaṇiyassa katapaticayassa vā abbhāvato appahinapaṭisandhikānaṃ tādīsānaṃ viya pattabbo koci *attho bhaṭiyā na vijjati*—*bhaṭiyā* ti pi pāṭho—, tasmā, yadi bhujissatāya tuṭṭhena “atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā” ti vattabbam, mayā v’ etaṃ vattabban ti.

Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo atitto va subhāsītāmatena attano 26. pañcappakāragomaṇḍalapuṇṇabhāvan¹ dassento āha: atthi vasā ti. Tattha *vasā* ti adamtavuddhavacchakā, *dhenupā* ti dhenum pivantā taruṇavacchakā khīradāyikā v ā² gāvo, *godharaniyo* ti gabbhiniyo, *paveniyo* ti vayappattā balivaddehi saddhim methunapatthanagāvo³; *usabho pi gavampatī* ti yo pi so gopālakehi pāto eva nahāpetvā⁴ bhojetvā pañc-aṅgulaṃ datvā mālaṃ bandhitvā “ehi tāta gāvo gocaraṃ pāpetvā rakkhitvā ānehi” ti pesiyati, evam pesito ca⁵ gāvo agocaraṃ pariharitvā gocare cāretvā⁶ sīhavyagghādibhayā parittāyitvā āneti, tathārūpo usabho pi gavampati *idha* mayhaṃ gomaṇḍale atthī ti dasseti.

Evam vutte Bhagavā tath’ eva Dhaniyaṃ ovadanto imaṃ 27. paccanīkagātham āha: n’ atthi vasā ti. Ettha c’ esa adhippāyo: *idha* amhākaṃ sāsane adamtatṭhena⁷ vuddhatṭhena ca *vasāsamkhātā* pariyutṭhānā vā, taruṇavacchake⁸ sandhāya *vasānaṃ* mūlatṭhena khīradāyiniyo sandhāya paggharaṇatṭhena vā² *dhenupāsamkhātā* anusayā vā, paṭisandhigabbhadhāraṇatṭhena *godharaniyamkhātā* puññāpuññā(ñā)najābhisamkhāracetanā⁹ vā, saṃyogapatthanatṭhena *paveni-*samkhātā patthanatanhā vā, adhipaccaṭṭhena pubbaṅga-matṭhena seṭṭhatṭhena ca *gavampati* *usabhasamkhātā* abhisamkhāra¹⁰ viññānaṃ vā n’atthi; sv āhaṃ imāya sabbayogakkhemabhūtāya natthitāya² tuṭṭho, tvam pana sokādivatthubhūtāya atthitāya tuṭṭho, tasmā sabbaso yogakkhema-

¹ B^a ° m a ṇ ḍ a l a p a r i p u ṇ ṇ a °.

² B^a om.

³ B^a methunasatṭhānagāvo.

⁴ (?); B^a evaṃ dāpetvā; S^{km} esa nahāpetvā.

⁵ B^a ad. nitā.

⁶ B^a gocare netvā.

⁷ B^a °ttena here and below, except paggharaṇatṭhena and adhipaccaṭṭhena (sic).

⁸ B^a °vacchaṃ.

⁹ B^a puññāpuññā¹⁰ tīneñjābhis°.

tāya¹ tuṭṭhassa mam' ev' etaṃ yuttam vattum: "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā" ti.

28. Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo tat' uttarim pi subhāsitaratana-sāram² adhigantukāmo attano gogaṇassa khilabandhana-sampattim dassento āha: khilā nikhātā ti. Tattha³ *khilā* ti gunnam bandhanatthambhā; *nikhātā* ti ākoṭetvā bhūmim pavesitā khuddakā, mahantā khaṇitvā ṭhapitā; *asampavedhī* ti akampā; *dāmā* ti vacchakānam bandhanatthāya katā ganthitā³ nandhipāsayuttā⁴ rajjubandhanavisesā; *muñjamayā* ti muñjatinamayā; *navā* ti acirakatā; *susanṭhānā* ti suṭṭhusaṇṭhānā⁵ suvaṭṭitā susaṇṭhānā⁶ vā; *na hi sakkhīnī* ti n' eva sakkhissanti; *dhenupā pi chettun* ti taruṇavacchakā pi chinditum.

29. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Dhaniyassa indriyaparipākakālaṃ ñatvā purimanayen' eva taṃ ovaḍanto imaṃ catusaccapari-dipakam⁷ gātham abhāsi: usabhor iva chetvā ti. Tattha *usabho* ti gopitā goparināyako yūthapati balivaddo, keci pana bhaṇanti: "gavasatajeṭṭho usabho, sahasajjeṭṭho vasabho, satahasajjeṭṭho nisabho" ti⁸, a p a r e: "ekagāmak-khette jeṭṭho usabho, dvīsu jeṭṭho vasabho, sabbattha appaṭihato nisabho" ti,—sabbe ete papañcā, api ca kho pana usabho ti vā vasabho ti vā nisabho ti vā sabbe v' ete⁹ appaṭisamatṭhena⁹ veditabbā, yathāha: "nisabho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo"* ti; ra-kāro padasandhikaro; *bandhanānī* ti rajjubandhanānī kilesabandhanānī ca; *nāgo* ti hatthī; *pūtilatan* ti gaḷocilatam, yathā hi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo pi kāyo pūtikāyo, vassasatiko pi sunakho kukkuro, tadahu jāto pi sigālo jarasigālo ti vuccati, evaṃ abhinavā pi gaḷocilatā asārakatṭhena¹⁰ pūtilatā ti vuccati†; *dālayitvā* ti chinditvā;

* S. I, 28¹⁶.

† Cf. Dh. A. III, 110²⁰.

¹ B^a sabbayogakkh°.

² B^a subhāsitarasāyanam (o: subhāsitarasāyanam).

³ B^a om.

⁴ So Sⁿ; S^k ganthip°; S^s B^a gaṇṭhip°.

⁵ S^{km} om.

⁶ So S^{km} B^a, o: suvaṭṭitasanṭhānā?

⁷ B^a °dipinam (o: °dipikam, see 41²²).

⁸ S^s B^a sabbe c' ete; Sⁿ sabbe ete.

⁹ B^a °ttena.

¹⁰ (?); S^{km} B^a °ttena.

gabbhañ ca seyyañ ca *gabbhaseyyaṇi*, tattha gabbhagahanaena jalābujayoni, seyyāgahanaena avasesā, gabbhaseyyamukhena vā sabbā pi tā vuttā ti veditabbā. Sesam ettha padatthato uttānam eva.

Ayam pan' ettha adhippāyo: Dhaniya tvam bandhanena tuṭṭho, aham pana bandhanena aṭṭiyāyanto thānaviriyūpeto mahāusabhor iva bandhanāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyasamyojanāni catutthaariyamaggatthānaviriyena¹ chetvā, nāgo pūtilatam² va pañc' orambhāgiyasamyojanabandhanāni heṭṭhāmaggattayathānaviriyena³ dālayitvā⁴; a t h a v ā usabhor iva bandhanāni anusaye, nāgo pūtilatam va pariyaṭṭhānāni chetvā dāletvā⁴ ṭhito⁵; tasmā na puna *gabbhaseyyaṇi upessaṇi*⁶; so 'ham jātidukkhavattukhehi sabbadukkhhehi parimutto sobhāmi "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā" ti vadamāno, tasmā, sace tvam pi aham viya vattum icchasi, chind' etāni bandhanāni ti. Ettha ca bandhanāni s a m u d a y a s a c c a m; gabbhaseyyā d u k k h a s a c c a m; na upessan⁷ ti ettha anupagamo anupādisesavasena, chetvā padāletvā ti ettha cchedo padālanañ ca saupādisesavasena nirodhasaccam; yena chindati padāleti ca, tam maggasaccan ti.

Evam etam catusaccadīpakam gātham sutvā gāthāpariyo- (30.)
sāne Dhaniyo ca pajāpatī c' assa dve ca dhītarō ti cattāro janā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu. Atha Dhaniyo aveccapāsādayogena Tathāgate mūlajātāya patiṭṭhitāya saddhāya paññācakkhunā Bhagavato dhammakāyam disvā dhammatāya coditahadayo cintesi: "bandhanāni chindim, gabbhaseyyā ca me n' atthi" ti Avicim⁸ pariyaṭṭam katvā yāva bhavaggā ko añño evam sīhanādam nadissati aññatra Bhagavato⁹; āgato nu kho me satthā' ti. Tato Bhagavā chabbanṇarasamijālavitram¹⁰ suvaṇṇarasasekapīṇjaram¹¹ sarirābham Dhaniyassa nivesane muñci: 'passa dāni yathā-sukhan' ti. Atha Dhaniyo anto pavatṭhacandimasuriyam

¹ B^a om. °tthāma°.² B^a °latā.³ B^a heṭṭhimamagg°.⁴ B^a padālayitvā.⁵ B^a vuṭhito.⁶ B^a om.⁷ S^{km} B^a upeyyan.⁸ S^{km} B^a °ci.⁹ S^{km} B^a °vatā.¹⁰ S^{km} °vicittam.¹¹ B^a ad. viya.

- viya¹ samantā pajjalitadīpasahassasamujjalitam iva ca² nivesanam disvā 'āgato Bhagavā' ti cittam uppādesi, tasmim yeva ca samaye meghe pi pāvassi. Tenāhu saṅgi-
 30. tikārā: ninnāñi ca thalañi ca pūrayanto ti. Tattha ninnan ti pallalam, *thalan* ti ukkūlam, evam etam³ ukkūlavikkūlam sabbam pi samam katvā *pūrayanto mahā meghe pāvassi*, vassitum ārabhi ti vuttam hoti; *tāvad evā* ti yaṃ khaṇam Bhagavā sarirābham muñci Dhaniyo ca⁴ 'satthā me āgato' ti⁴ saddhāmayam cittābham muñci, tam khaṇam pāvassī ti; ke ci pana suriyuggamanam pi tasmim yeva khaṇe vaṇ-
 nayanti; evam tasmim Dhaniyassa-saddhuppāda-Tathāga-
 tobhāsapharaṇa-suriyuggamanakhaṇe *vassato devassa sad-*
dam sutvā Dhaniyo pītisomanassajāto *imam atthaṇi abhā-*
satha : lābhā vata no anappakā ti dve gāthā.
 31. Tattha, yasmā Dhaniyo saputtadāro Bhagavato ariyamag-
 gapaṭivedhena dhammakāyaṃ disvā lokuttaracakkhunā, rū-
 pakāyaṃ disvā lokiyacakkhunā⁵ saddhāpaṭilābham labhi,
 tasmā āha: *lābho⁶ vata no anappako⁶, ye mayam Bhagavan-*
taṇi addasāmā ti. Tattha vata iti vimhayatthe nipāto; no
 iti amhākam; anappako⁶ ti vipulo⁶. Sesam uttānam eva.
Saraṇan tam upemā ti ettha pana, *kiñcāpi maggapaṭivedhen'
 ev' assa⁷ siddham saraṇagamanam, tattha pana nicchaya-
 gamanam eva gato idāni vācāya attasanniyyātanam karoti,
 maggavasena vā sanniyyātasaraṇatam acalasaraṇatam patto
 tam paresam vācāya pākātam karonto paṇipātagamanam
 gacchati; *cakkhumā* ti, Bhagavā pakati-dibba-paññā-samanta-
 buddhacakkhūhi ti pañcahi cakkhumā, tam ālapanto āha:
 saraṇan tam upema cakkhumā ti; *satthā no hohi tuvaṃ*
mahāmuni ti idam pana vacanam sissabhāvūpagamanenāpi
 32. saraṇagamanam pūretum bhaṇati, "Gopī ca ahañi ca assavā

* Vide Pj. I, 16¹⁸-17⁴.

¹ B^a antopaviṭṭhamcandimasuriyaṃ viya, Sk^{an} anto-
 paviṭṭhacandam viya suriyaṃ viya.

² Sk^{an} om.

³ Sk^{an} evam eva tam.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a lokiyañi ca.

⁶ B^a lābhā . . . anappakā . . . vipulā (see 42¹⁴).

⁷ B^a om. pana kiñcāpi magga-

brahmacariyaṃ Sugate carāmaṣe ” iti idaṃ samādānavasena. Tattha *brahmacariyaṃ ti methunaviratimaggasamaṇadhammasāsanasadārasantosānam etaṃ adhivacanam, “ brahmacārī ārācārī ” † ti evamādisu hi methunadhammavirati brahmacariyaṃ ti vuccati, “ idaṃ kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekantanibbidāyā ” ‡ ti evamādisu maggo, “ abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carittā ” § ti¹ evamādisu samaṇadhammo, “ ta-y-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c’ eva phītañ cā ” || ti evamādisu sāsanaṃ,

“ mayaṃ ca bhariyaṃ nātikkamāma,
amhe ca bhariyā nātikkamanti,
aññatra tāhi brahmacariyaṃ carāma;
tasmā ti amhaṃ² daharā na miyyare ” ¶ ti

evamādisu sadārasantoso, idha pana samaṇadhammabrahmacariyapubbaṅgamam uparimaggabrahmacariyaṃ adhippetam; Sugate ti Sugatassa santike, **Bhagavā hi antadvayaṃ anupagamma suṭṭhu gatattā sobhanaena ca ariyamaggagamanena samannāgatattā sundaraṃ ca nibbānasamkhātāṃ ṭhānaṃ gatattā Sugato ti vuccati, samīpatthe c’ ettha bhumavacanam, tasmā Sugatassa santike ti attho; carāmaṣe iti carāma, yaṃ hi taṃ sakkatena “ carāmasī ” ti vuccati, taṃ idha carāmaṣe iti, a ṭ ṭ h a k a t h ā c a r i y ā pana “ se iti nipāto ” ti bhaṇanti, ten’ eva c’ ettha āyācanattham sandhāya carema se iti⁴ pi pāṭham vikappenti; yaṃ rūccati, taṃ gahetabbam. Evaṃ Dhaniyo brahmacariyacaraṇāpadesena Bhagavantam pabbajjam yācitvā pabbajjāpayojanam dipento āha: jātīmaranassa pāragā⁵ dukkhass’ antakarā bhavāmaṣe iti. Jātīmaranassa pāraṇ nāma nibbānaṃ, taṃ

* Vide Sum. I, 177–179 (Ps. ad. M. I, 72²⁴); cf. Pj. I, 152⁵.

† A. III, 216⁹. ‡ Vide D. II, 251¹⁵. § M. I, 77²³.

|| = Sum. I, 179¹¹ (“ Pāsādikasutte,” cf. D. III, 126²–).

¶ J. IV, 53²⁰.

** Cf. Pj. I, 183¹⁰.

¹ S^c carittā ti, B^a caran ti; (vide Trenckner ad M. I, 72²⁴).

² B^a tasmā hi amhesu.

³ B^a sugatena carāmaṣe ti.

⁴ B^a carāma se iti.

⁵ B^a pāraguṃ.

arahattamaggena gacchāma; *dukkhassā* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa; *antakarā* ti abhāvakarā; *bhavāmase* iti bhavāma, a t h a v ā aho vata mayam bhaveyyāmā ti, “carāmase” iti ettha vuttanayen’ eva tam veditabbam.

33. Evam vatvā pi ca puna ubho pi kira Bhagavantam vanditvā “pabbājetha no Bhagavā” ti evam pabbajjam yācimsū ti. Atha Māro pāpimā evan te ubho pi vanditvā pabbajjam yācante disvā ‘ime mama visayam atikkamitukāmā; handa¹ nesam antarāyam karomī’ ti āgantvā gharāvāsagunam² dassento imam gātham āha: nandati puttehi puttimā ti. *Tattha *nandati* ti tussati modati; *puttehi* ti puttehi pi dhītāhi pi, sahayoge karanatthe vā karanavacanam: puttehi saha nandati, puttehi karanabhūtehi nandati ti vuttam hoti; *puttimā* ti puttavā puggalo; *itī* ti evam āha; *Māro* ti vasavattibhūmiyam aññataro Dāmarikadevaputto, so hi tam ṭhānam atikkamitukāmam janam, yam sakkoti, tam māreti³, yan na sakkoti, tassa pi maraṇam icchati, tena Māro ti vuccati; *pāpimā* ti lāmakapuggalo pāpasamācāro vā,—saṅgītikārānam etam vacanam, sabbagāthāsu ca idisāni; yathā ca puttehi puttimā, *gomiko*⁴ *gohi tath’ eva nandati*, yassa gāvo atthi, so pi gomiko gohi saha gohi vā karanabhūtāhi tath’ eva nandati ti attho; evam vatvā idāni tass’ atthassa sādhakakāraṇam niddisati⁵: *upadhī hi*⁶ *narassa nandanā* ti. Upadhī ti cattāro upadhiyo⁷: kāmupadhi khandhupadhi kilesupadhi abhisamkhārūpadhī ti, k ā m ā⁸ hi “yam pañca kāmagūṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanasam, ayam kāmānam assādo”† ti evam vuttassa sukhasa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato ‘upadhiyati ettha sukhan’ ti iminā vacanatthena upadhī ti vuccanti⁸, k h a n d h ā pi khandhamūlakadukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato, kilesā pi apāyadukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato, a b h i s a m k h ā r ā pi

* -46² cf. Spk. ad S. I, 6⁶.

† Cf. M. I, 85²⁸.

¹ B^a °kāmā ti aham.

² B^a gharāvase guṇam.

³ B^a vāreti.

⁴ Sk^{an} gomiyo; B^a gopiyo always.

⁵ B^a nidasseti.

⁶ upadhīhi? But see Spk.

⁷ So B^a (and Sk^{an} B^a infra; here Sk^{an} have upadha yo).

⁸ B^a kāmō . . . vuccati.

bhavadukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato ti, idha pana kāmūpadhi adhippeto, so sattasamkhāravasena duvidho; tattha sattapaṭibaddho padhāno, tam dassento “puttehi, gohī” ti vatvā kāraṇam āha: “upadhī hi narassa nandanā” ti. Tass’ attho: yasmā ime kāmūpadhī narassa nandanā¹ nandayanti naram² pītisomanassam upasamharantā, tasmā vedittabbam etaṃ: nandati puttehi puttimā, gomiko gohi tath’ eva nandati, tvañ ca puttimā gomiko ca, tasmā etehi nanda, mī pabbajjam paṭikamkhi, pabbajitassa hi ete upadhiyo na santi; evaṃ sante tvam dukkhass’ antam patthento pi dukkhito va bhavissasī ti. Idāni tassa pi atthassa sādha-kakāraṇam³ niddisati⁴: *na hi so nandati, yo nirūpadhī* ti. Tass’ attho: y a s m ā, yass’ ete upadhiyo n’ atthi⁵, so piyehi ñātihi vippayutto nibbhogūpakaraṇo na nandati, t a s m ā tvam ime upadhiyo vajjetvā pabbajito dukkhito bhavissasī ti.

Atha Bhagavā ‘Māro ayam pāpimā imesaṃ antarāyāya 34. āgato’ ti veditvā phalena phalam pātento viya tāy’ eva Mārenābhatāya upamāya Māravādam bhindanto tam eva gātham parivattetvā ‘upadhi sokavatthū’ ti⁶ dassento āha: socati puttehi ti. Tattha sabbam padatthato uttānam eva, ayam pana adhippāyo: mā pāpima evaṃ avaca “nandati puttehi puttimā” ti, sabbehi’ eva hi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo anatikkamaniyo, ayam vidhi; tesañ ca piyamanāpānam puttadārānam gavāssavalavahirañña-suvaṇṇādīnam vinābhāvena adhimattasokasallasamappitahadayaṃ sattā ummattakā pi honti khittacittā maraṇam pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkham, tasmā evaṃ gaṇha: *socati puttehi puttimā, yathā ca puttehi puttimā, gomiko gohi tath’ eva socati*, kimkāraṇā: *upadhī hi narassa socanā*; yasmā ca upadhī hi narassa socanā, tasmā eva *na hi so socati, yo nirūpadhi*, yo upadhīsu saṅgappahānena nirūpadhi hoti, so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena⁷ cīvarena kucchiparihārikena⁷ piṇḍapātena, yena¹ yen’ eva pakkamati, samādāy’ eva pakkamati seyyathā pi nāma pakkhi

¹ B^a om.² B^a nandam.³ S^{km} here (and S^{km} B^a at 44²³) sādhanakāraṇam.⁴ B^a nidasseti. ⁵ S^{km} na santi. ⁶ B^a °vatthun ti.⁷ Gf. D. I, 71⁴; S^{km} °parihāriyena.

sakuno . . . pe . . . nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti*, evaṃ
 sabbasokasamugghātā na hi so socati, yo nirūpadhī ti.
 Iti Bhagavā arahattanikūṭeṇa desanaṃ vosāpesi. A t h a
 v ā, yo nirūpadhi yo nikkilesa, so na socati¹, yāvad eva
 hi kilesā santi, tāvad eva sabbe upadhiyo sokamūlā honti,
 kilesappahānā pana n' atthi soko ti evaṃ pi arahattanikū-
 ṭeṇ' eva desanaṃ vosāpesi. Desanāpariyosāne Dhaniyo²
 gopi ca ubho pi³ pabbajimsu, Bhagavā ākāseṇ' eva Jetava-
 naṃ agamāsi. Te pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchikarimsu,
 vasanaṭṭhāne ca nesam gopālakā vihāraṃ kāresum, so
 ajjāpi Gokulaṃkavihāro⁴ tv eva paññāyati ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA
 DHANIYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

3.

Sabbesu bhūtesū ti Khaggavisāṇasuttam. Kā uppatti:
 †Sabbasuttānaṃ catubbidhā uppatti attajjhāsayato para-
 jjhāsayato atthupattito pucchāvasito cā ti⁵. Dvayatānu-
 passanādīnaṃ hi attajjhāsayato uppatti, Mettasuttādīnaṃ
 parajjhāsayato, Uragasuttādīnaṃ atthupattito, Dhammi-
 kasuttādīnaṃ pucchāvasito⁶. Tattha Khaggavisāṇasuttassa
 avisesena pucchāvasito⁶ uppatti; visesena pana, y a s m ā
 ettha kāci⁷ gāthā tena³ tena paccekasambuddhena puṭ-
 ṭhena vuttā kāci apuṭṭhena attano abhisamayānurūpaṃ⁸
 udānaṃ yeva udānentena⁹, t a s m ā kassāci¹⁰ gāthāya puc-
 chāvasito kassāci¹⁰ attajjhāsayato uppatti.¹¹

* (A. II, 209³⁴–211²².) † Cf. Sum. I, 50–51; Mp. p. 12¹.

¹ S^m yo nirupadhi, so nikkilesa, so ca na socati.

² B^a ad. ca. ³ B^a om. ⁴ B^a Gopālakavihāro.

⁵ B^a attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo atthupattiko pucchāva-
 siko ti.

⁶ B^a atthupattiko . . . pucchāvasiko. ⁷ S^{km} ad. kāci.

⁸ B^a attanā adhigatamagganeyyānurūpaṃ.

⁹ So S^k < °nantena; S^m B^a °nantena.

¹⁰ S^{km} kassaci, see note 11.

¹¹ B^a tasmā kāyaci gāthāya pucchāvasiko kāyaci para-
 jjhāsayato kāyaci attajjhāsayato uppatti.

Tattha, yā ayam avisesena pucchāvasito uppatti, sā ādito pabbuti evaṃ veditabbā: Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyā viharati. *Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa raho-gatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: 'buddhānaṃ patthanā ca abhinīhāro ca dissati tathā sāvākānaṃ, paccekabuddhānaṃ na dissati; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantā upasāṃkamitvā puccheyyān' ti. So patisallānā vuṭṭhito Bhagavantā upasāṃkamitvā yathākkamena etaṃ atthaṃ pucchi. Tassa¹ Bhagavā Pubbayogāvacarasuttaṃ abhāsi: "pañc' ime Ānanda ānisaṃsā pubbayogāvacare: diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭigacc eva aññaṃ ārādheti, noce diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭigacc eva aññaṃ ārādheti, atha maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti, atha devaputto samāno aññaṃ ārādheti, atha buddhānaṃ sammukhībhave khippābhīṇṇo hoti, atha pacchime kāle paccekasambuddho hoti"[†] ti. Evaṃ vatvā puna āha: "paccekabuddhā nāma Ānanda abhinīhārasampannā pubbayogāvacarā honti, tasmā buddhapaccekabuddhasāvākānaṃ sabbesaṃ patthanā ca abhinīhāro ca icchitabbo"² (ti). So āha: "buddhānaṃ bhante patthanā kīvaciraṃ vaṭṭatī" ti. ‡ "Buddhānaṃ Ānanda heṭṭhimaparicchena cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇi ca, majjhimaparicchena aṭṭha asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇi ca, uparimaparicchena solasa asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇi ca. Ete ca bheda³ paññādhikasaddhādhikaviriyādhikavasena nātabbā⁴, paññādhikānaṃ hi saddhā mandā hoti paññā tikkhā (viriyā majjhimā), saddhādhikānaṃ paññā majjhimā hoti⁵, viriyādhikānaṃ mandā ti⁶. Appatvā pana cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇi ca divase divase Vessantaradāna-

* Cf. Pj. *ad* Pabbajjāsutta (uppatti). †

‡ -52³ > Ss. 2³-4³.

¹ B^a Ath' assa.

² B^a abhiveditabbo.

³ B^a Etesam bhedo.

⁴ B^a nātabbo.

⁵ B^a *ad*. saddhā phalavā (o: balavā!).

⁶ B^a viriyādhikānaṃ saddhāpaññā mandā viriyā balava ti.

sadisam dānam dento pi tadanurūpam silādisabbapārami-
dhamme¹ ācinanto pi antarā buddho bhavissatī ti n' etam
ṭhānam vijjati, kasmā: ñānam gabbham² na gaṇhāti ve-
pullam nāpajjati paripākam na gacchatī ti. Seyyathā
pi nāma³ timāsacatumāsapañcamāsaccayena nipphajjana-
kam sassam tam tam kalam appatvā divase divase sahasak-
khattum kelāyanto⁴ pi udakena siñcanto pi antarā pakkhena-
vā māsenā vā nipphādessatī ti n' etam ṭhānam vijjati, kasmā:
sassam gabbham na gaṇhāti vepullam nāpajjati paripākam
na gacchatī⁵, e v a m evam appatvā cattāri asamkheyyāni
. . . pe . . . n' etam ṭhānam vijjati ti. Tasmā yathāvut-
tam eva kalam pāramipūraṇam⁶ kātabbam ñānaparipā-
katthāya, ettakenāpi ca kālena buddhattam patthayato
abhinihārakaraṇe⁷ aṭṭha sampattiyo icchitabbā, ayaṃ hi

“manussattam liṅgasampatti hetu satthāradassanam
pabbajjā guṇasampatti adbhikāro ca chandatā
aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā abhinihāro samijjhati.”*

—Abhinihāro ti mūlapaṇidhānass' etam adhivacanam.—Tat-
tha m a n u s s a t t a n ti manussajāti, aññatra hi⁸ manussajā-
tiyā avasesajātisu devajātiyam pi ṭhitassa paṇidhi na ijjhati⁹,
ettha ṭhitena pana buddhattam patthentena dānādini puñña-
kammāni katvā manussattam yeva patthetabbam, tattha
ṭhatvā paṇidhi kātabbo¹⁰, evam samijjhati; liṅgasa-
m p a t t i ti purisabhāvo, mātugāmanapumśakaubhatovyañ-
janakādinam¹¹ hi manussajātiyam ṭhitānam pi paṇidhi na
ijjhati⁹, tattha ṭhitena¹² buddhattam patthentena dānādini
puññakammāni katvā purisabhāvo yeva patthetabbo, tat-
tha ṭhatvā paṇidhi kātabbo¹⁰, evam samijjhati; h e t ū ti
arahattāya¹³ upanissayasampatti, yo hi tasmim attabhāve

* Bv. II, 59.

¹ B^a om. -sabba-.

² S^{ks} ñānagabbham.

³ B^a Yathā nāma.

⁴ S^{km} kel°.

⁵ S^{km} ad. ti.

⁶ S^a (S^a) pāramipūraṇam.

⁷ B^a abhinihārakkhaṇe (but cf. 51²).

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ B^a samijjhati.

¹⁰ B^a °tabbā.

¹¹ B^a °napumśakubhato°.

¹² B^a ad. pana.

¹³ B^a arahattassa.

vāyamanto arahattam pāpunītum samattho, tassa samijjhati, na¹ itarassa, yathā Sumedhapañditassa, so hi Dīpam karapādamūle pabbajitvā ten' attabhāvena arahattam pāpunītum samattho ahosi²; s a t t h ā r a d a s s a n a n t i bud dhānam sammukhā dassanam, evam hi ijjhati, no aññathā, yathā Sumedhapañditassa, so hi Dīpamkaram sammukhā disvā paṇidhesi; p a b b a j j ā t i anagāriyabhāvo, so ca kho sāsane vā kammavādikiriyavāditāpasaparibbājakanikāye vā vaṭṭati, yathā Sumedhapañditassa, so hi Sumedho nāma tāpaso hutvā paṇidhesi; g u ṇ a s a m p a t t i t i jhānādiguṇapaṭilābho, pabbajitassāpi hi guṇasampannass' eva ijjhati no itarassa³, yathā Sumedhapañditassa, so hi⁴ pañcābhiñño aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī ca hutvā paṇidhesi; a d h i k ā r o t i adhikakāro, pariccāgo ti attho, jīvitādiapariccāgam hi katvā paṇidahato yeva ijjhati, no itarassa, yathā Sumedhapañditassa, so hi

'akkamitvāna mam buddho saha sissehi gacchatu,

mā nam kalale akkamittho⁵, sukhāya me bhavissatī^{*} ti evam jīvitapariccāgam katvā paṇidhesi; c h a n d a t ā t i kattukamyatā, sā yassa balavatī hoti, tassa ijjhati, sā ca, sace koci vadeyya "ko cattāri asamkheyyāni satasahassaṇi ca kappe niraye paccitvā buddhattam icchatī" ti, tam sutvā y o "ahan" ti vattum ussahati, t a s s a balavatī ti veditabbā, tathā⁶ yadi koci vadeyya "ko sakalacakkavālam vītaccikānam aṅgārānam pūram akkamanto atikkamitvā buddhattam icchatī, ko sakalacakkavālam sattisūlehi ākiṇṇam akkamanto atikkamitvā buddhattam icchatī, ko sakalacakkavālam samatittikam udakapunṇam uttaritvā buddhattam icchatī, ko sakalacakkavālam nīrantaram velugumbasañchannam maddanto atikkamitvā buddhattam icchatī" ti, tam sutvā y o "ahan" ti vattum ussahati, t a s s ā balavatī ti veditabbā, evarūpena ca kattukamyatāchandena samannāgato Sumedhapañdito paṇidhesi ti. Evam samid-

* Bv. II, 53.

¹ B^a n' eva.

² B^a ad. pi.

³ Sk^m om. no itarassa.

⁴ Sk^m ca.

⁵ B^a kalalam akkamittha.

⁶ Sk^m om.

dhābhinihāro ca¹ bodhisatto imāni aṭṭhārasa abhabbatṭhānāni na upeti: so hi tato pabhuti na jaccandho hoti na jacc-eva-badhiro na ummattako na elamūgo na pīṭhasappī, na milakkhesu uppajjati na dāsikucchiyā², na niyatamicchādiṭṭhiko hoti, ³nāssa liṅgaṃ parivattati³, na pañc' ānantarikakammāni karoti⁴, na kuṭṭhī hoti, na tiracchānayoniyam vaṭṭakato pacchimattabhāvo hatthito adhikattabhāvo hoti. na khuppiṇāsikanijjhāmatanḥikapetesu uppajjati na Kālaṇḍikāsuresu⁵ na Aviciniraye na lokantarikāsu⁶, kāmāvacaresu na Māro hoti, rūpāvacaresu na asaṇṇibhave⁷ na Suddhāvāsabhavane, na arūpabhavesu, na aññam⁸ cakkavālaṃ saṃkamati. Yā c' imā ussāho ca ummaggo ca avatthānaṃ ca hitacariyā cā ti catasso buddhabhūmiyo, tāhi samannāgato hoti. Tattha

ussāho viriyaṃ vuttaṃ, ummaggo paññā pavuccati⁹, avatthānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ, hitacariyā mettabhāvanā ti veditabbā. Ye cāpi ime nekkhammajjhāsayo pavivekajjhāsayo alobhajjhāsayo adosajjhāsayo amohajjhāsayo nissaraṇajjhāsayo ti cha ajjhāsayaṃ bodhiparipākāya saṃvattanti, yehi samannāgatattā nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ ca bodhisattā kāme dosadassāvino pavivekajjhāsayaṃ ca bodhisattā saṅgaṇikāya dosadassāvino alobhajjhāsayaṃ ca bodhisattā lobhe dosadassāvino adosajjhāsayaṃ ca bodhisattā dose dosadassāvino amohajjhāsayaṃ ca bodhisattā mohe dosadassāvino nissaraṇajjhāsayaṃ ca bodhisattā sabbabhavesu dosadassāvino ti vuccanti, te hi ca samannāgato hoti. Paccekabuddhānaṃ pana kīvaciraṃ patthanā vaṭṭati¹⁰: paccekabuddhānaṃ dve asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṃ ca, tato oraṃ na sakkā, —pubbe vuttanayen' ev' ettha kāraṇaṃ veditabbam.

¹ B^a va.

² B^a ad. nibbattati.

³⁻³ B^a na liṅgaparivatti.

⁴ B^a ānantariyak^o.

⁵ B^a Kālaṇḍikāsuresu.

⁶ B^a lokantariyesu.

⁷ S^{ka} asaṇṇabhavo.

⁸ B^a na Suddhāvāsabhavo uppajjati, na antimabhavesu aññam.

⁹ B^a om. pa-.

¹⁰ B^a ad. ti (= 51^a).

Ettakenāpi ca kālēna paccekabuddhattaṃ patthayato abhinihārakaraṇe pañca sampattiyo icchitabbā, tesam hi
manussattaṃ lūgasampatti vigatāsavadassanaṃ
adhikāro chandatā, ete abhinihārakāraṇā¹.

Tattha vigatāsavadassanaṃ ti buddhapacceka-
buddhasāvakānaṃ yassa kassaci dassanaṃ ti attho. Sesam
vuttanayaṃ eva. Atha sāvakānaṃ patthanā kittakam²
vaṭṭati ti: dvinnam aggasāvakānaṃ ekaṃ asaṃkheyyam
kappasatasahassaṇ ca, asītimahāsāvakānaṃ kappasata-
hassaṃ, tathā buddhassa mātāpitunnaṃ upaṭṭhākassa³ put-
tassā ti⁴, tato oram na sakkā; vuttanayaṃ ev' ettha⁵ kā-
raṇam, imesaṃ pana sabbesaṃ pi adhikāro chandatā ti
dvaṅgasampanno⁶ yeva abhinihāro hoti.

Evam imāya patthanāya iminā cābhinihārena yathāvut-
tappabhedam kalam⁷ pāramiyo pūretvā buddhā loke uppaj-
jantā khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā uppajjanti, pacce-
kabuddhā⁸ khattiyabrāhmaṇagahapatikulānaṃ aññataras-
miṃ, aggasāvakā pana khattiyabrāhmaṇakulesv eva buddhā
iva. Sabbabuddhā samvaṭṭamāne kappe na uppajjanti
vivaṭṭamāne kappe uppajjanti, paccekabuddhā⁹ buddhe
appatvā buddhānaṃ uppajjanakāle yeva¹⁰ uppajjanti. Bud-
dhā sayañ ca bujjhanti pare ca bodhenti; paccekabuddhā
sayam bujjhanti na pare bodhenti attharasam eva paṭivij-
jhanti na dhammarasaṃ, na hi te lokuttaradhammaṃ pañ-
ñattim āropetvā desetum sakkonti, mūgena diṭṭhasupino
viya vanacarakena nagare sāyitavyañjanaraso viya ca nesaṃ
dhammābhisamayō hoti, sabbam iddhisamāpattipaṭisambhi-
dāppabhedam¹¹ pāpunanti, guṇavisitṭhatāya buddhānaṃ heṭ-
thā sāvakānaṃ upari honti; aññe pabbājetvā ābhisamācā-
rikam sikkhāpenti “cittasallekho¹² katabbo, vosānaṃ nāpaj-
jitabban” ti iminā uddesena uposathaṃ karonti “ajj” upo-

¹ S^m °kāraṇam. ² B^a kittakā.

³ B^a upaṭṭhākassa.

⁴ B^a buddhassa (!) cā ti.

⁵ S^{km} cm. ev'.

⁶ B^a dvayaṅga°.

⁷ B^a °ppabhedakālā.

⁸ B^a sabbe paccekabuddhā pana.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a buddhānaṃ a n a n t a r ā-uppajjanakāle yeva.

¹⁰ B^a °paṭisambhidippakāram.

¹¹ B^a °saṃlekho.

satho" ti vacanamattena vā¹; uposatham karontā ca Gandhamādane Mañjū(ka)sarukkhamūle Ratanamālake² sannipatitvā karontī" ti. Evam Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa paccekabuddhānam sabbākāraparipūram patthanañ ca abhinihārañ ca kathetvā idāni imāya patthanaāya iminā cābhinihārena samudāgate te te³ paccekabuddhe kathetum sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daḍḍan ti ādinā nayena idam Khaggavisāṇasuttam abhāsi. Ayan tāva avisesena pucchāvasito Khaggavisāṇasuttassa uppatti, idāni visesena vattabbā.

(I.)

35.) Tattha imissā tāva gāthāya evam uppatti veditabbā: Ayam kira paccekabuddho paccekabodhisattabhūmiṃ ogāhanto⁴ dve asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā ārañṇako hutvā gatapaccāgatavattam pūrento samaṇadhammam akāsi. Etam kira vattam aparipūretvā paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇantā nāma n' atthi. Kiṃ pan' etam: gatapaccāgatavattan nāma haraṇapaccāharaṇam⁵; tam yathā vibhūtam hoti, tathā kathessāma. *Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco paccāharati na harati, ekacco pana n' eva harati na paccāharati, ekacco harati ca paccāharati ca. Tattha, y o b h i k k h u pag eva vuṭṭhāya cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇavattam katvā bodhirukkhe udakam āsiñcitvā pāniyaghaṭam pūretvā pāniyamāle ṭhapetvā ācariyavattam upajjhāyavattam⁶ katvā dveasīti khandhakavattāni cud-dassa mahāvattāni ca samādāya vattati, so sarīraparikammam katvā senāsanam pavisitvā, yāva bhikkhācāraṇelā, tāva vivittāsane vitināmetvā velam ñatvā nivāsetvā kāya-bandhanam bandhitvā uttarāsaṅgam karitvā saṃghāṭim khandhe karitvā pattam amso ālaggetvā⁷ kammaṭṭhānam

* Sum. I, 186³—.

¹ B^a ad. uposatham karontī.

² B^a māle.

³ B^a samāgate, om. te te. ⁴ S^m ogah^o (cf. Pj. I, 157, note 5).

⁵ B^a ad. ti.

⁶ B^a ad. ca.

⁷ Ssm ālagetvā.

manasikaronto cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ patvā cetiyaṅ ca bodhiṅ ca vanditvā gāmasamīpe pārupitvā ¹pattaṃ ādāya gāmaṃ ¹piṇḍāya pavisati, evaṃ pavitṭho ca lābhi bhikkhu puñṇavā upāsakehi sakkatagarukato upaṭṭhākakule vā paṭikkamana-sālāyaṃ vā paṭikkamitvā upāsakehi taṃ taṃ pañhaṃ pucchiyamāno tesāṃ pañhavissajjana dhammadesanāvikkhepena ca taṃ manasikāraṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhamati, vihāraṃ āgato pi bhikkhūnaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho katheti dhammaṃ bhaṇati taṃ taṃ vyāpāraṃ āpajjati, pacchābhattaṃ pi purimayāmaṃ pi majjhimayāmaṃ pi evaṃ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ papañcetvā kāyaduṭṭhullābhibhūto pacchimayāme sayati n' eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroti, a y a ṃ v u c c a t i ' h a r a t i n a p a c c ā h a r a t i ' ti. Yo pana vyādhibahulo hoti, bhuttāhāro paccūsasamaye na sammā pariṇamati, pag eva vuṭṭhāya yathāvuttaṃ vattaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikātuṃ ², aññadatthu yāguṃ vā bhesajjaṃ vā patthayaṃ māno kālass' eva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ pavisati, tattha yāguṃ vā bhesajjaṃ vā bhattaṃ vā laddhā pattaṃ nimmāyitvā ³ paññattāsane nisinno kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikatvā visesaṃ patvā vā ⁴ apatvā vā vihāraṃ āgantvā ten' eva manasikārena viharati, a y a ṃ v u c c a t i ' p a c c ā h a r a t i n a h a r a t i ' ti. Edisā ca ⁴ bhikkhū yāguṃ pivitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā buddhasāsane arahattaṃ pattā gaṇa-napathaṃ vitivattā; Sihalādipe yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsanasālāyaṃ na taṃ āsanaṃ atthi, yattha yāguṃ pivitvā vā ⁴ arahattaṃ patto bhikkhu n' atthi. Yo pana pamāda-vihārī hoti nikkhattadhuro sabbavattāni bhinditvā pañcavi-dhacetovinibandhanabaddhacitto ⁵ viharanto ⁶ kammaṭṭhāna-manasikāraṃ anuyutto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā ghipa-pañcena papañcito tucchako nikkhamati, a y a ṃ v u c c a t i ' n' eva h a r a t i n a p a c c ā h a r a t i ' ti. Yo* pana

* : ayaṃ 58¹².

1-1 B^a om. ² B^a kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātuṃ na sakkoti.

³ B^a mattaṃ nibbāpetvā.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a pañcavidhacetokhilavinibaddhacitto.

⁶ S^m ins. gāma-.

pag eva vuṭṭhāya purimanayen' eva sabbavattāni pūretvā¹,
yāva bhikkhācāraṇelā, tāva pallamaṁ ābhujitvā kammaṭ-
ṭhānaṁ manasikaroti,—

K a m m a ṭ ṭ h ā n a m nāma duvidham: sabbatthakaṁ
pārihāriyaṁ ca. Sabbatthakaṁ nāma mettā ca m a r a -
n a s a t i ca, taṁ sabbattha icchitabbato sabbatthakaṁ ti
vuccati. Mettā nāma āvāsādisu sabbattha icchitabbā,
ā v ā s e s u hi mettāvihārī bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṁ piyo
hoti tena phāsum asaṁsaṭṭho² viharati, d e v a t ā s u
mettāvihārī devatāhi rakkhitaḥ gopito sukhaṁ viharati,
r ā j a r ā j a m a h ā m a t t ā d i s u mettāvihārī tehi ma-
māyito sukhaṁ viharati, g ā m a n i g a m ā d i s u mettā-
vihārī sabbattha bhikkhācariyādisu manussehi sakkataga-
rukato sukhaṁ viharati. Maraṇasatibhāvanāya ca³ jīvi-
tanikantiṁ paḥāya appamatto viharati. Yaṁ pana sadā
pariharitabbam caritānukūlaṁ gahitattā⁴ dasa asubhaka-
siṇānussatisu aññataraṁ catudhātuvavatthānaṁ⁵ eva vā,
t a m sadā pariharitabbato rakkhitabbato bhāvetabbato ca
pārihāriyaṁ ti vuccati, mūlakammaṭṭhānaṁ ti pi tad eva.
Tattha, yaṁ paṭhamam sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānaṁ mana-
sikatvā pacchā pārihāriyakammaṭṭhānaṁ manasikaroti, taṁ
catudhātuvavatthānamukheṇa dassessāma. Ayaṁ hi ya-
thāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam kāyaṁ dhātuso paccavekkhati:
'yaṁ imasmim sarīre viśatikoṭṭhāsesu kakkhalaṁ khara-
gatam⁶, sā paṭhavīdhātu, yaṁ dvādasasu ābandhanakic-
cakaṁ snehakatam, (sā) āpodhātu, yaṁ catusu paripā-
canakam usumakatam, sā tejodhātu, yaṁ pana chasu
vitthambhanakam vāyogatam, sā vāyodhātu, yaṁ paṇ'
ettha catuhi mahābhūtehi asaṁphuṭṭhacchiddavivaraṁ, sā
ākāsadhātu, taṁ vijānanakacittam⁷ viññāṇadhātu; tato ut-
tarim añño satto vā puggalo vā n' atthi, kevalam suddha-

¹ B^a paripūretvā.

² B^a phāsukam asaṁghaṭṭo.

³ B^a Maraṇānussatibh°, om. ca.

⁴ B^a caritānukūlena gahitam, tam

⁵ *Inst. of 54*¹⁷-55²⁹ (eva . . . sabbākāraparipūraṁ) B^a *las*
Sum. I, 188²²-189¹¹ (pabbajitvā . . . vikkhambhitvā).

⁶ S^{ks} kharigatam.

⁷ S^{cm} tamvijānanacittam.

samkhārapuñño va ayan' ti. Evaṃ ādimajjhapariyosā-nato kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaritvā kālaṃ ñatvā utthā-yāsanaṃ nivāsetvā pubbe vuttanāyena' eva gāmaṃ piṇḍāya gacchati, gacchanto ca, *yathā andhaputhujjanā abhikkamādisu 'attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattito vā, ahaṃ abhikkamāmi mayā abhikkamo nibbattito vā' ti vā sammuyhanti, tathā asammuyhanto †'abhikkamāmi' ti citte uppajjamāne ten' eva cittena saddhiṃ cittasamuṭṭhānā¹ sandhāraṇavāyodhātu uppajjati, sā imaṃ paṭhavīdhāt-vādisannivesabhūtaṃ kāyasammatam aṭṭhikasamghātaṃ vippharati, tato cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāravasena ayaṃ kāyasammato aṭṭhikasamghāto abhikkamati; tass' evaṃ abhikkamato ekekapāduddharaṇe catusu dhātusu vāyo-dhātuanugatā tejodhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā, atiharaṇavīti haraṇāpaharaṇesu pana tejodhātuanugatā vāyo-dhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā, orohane pana paṭha-vīdhātuanugatā āpodhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā, sannikkhepanasamuppālanesu āpodhātvanugatā paṭhavīdhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā, icc etā dhātuyo tēna tena attano uppādakacittena saddhiṃ tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti —tattha ko eko abhikkamati kassa vā abhikkamanan ti; evaṃ ekekapāduddharaṇādisu pakāresu ekekasmim pakāre uppannā dhātuyo tadavinibbhuttā ca sesā rūpadhammā tamsamuṭṭhāpakam cittaṃ tamsampayuttā ca sesā arūpa-dhammā ti ete rūpārūpadhammā tato paraṃ atiharaṇa-vīti haraṇādisu aññaṃ aññaṃ pakāraṃ na sampāpuṇanti tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti,—tasmā aniccā, yañ ca aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad anattā ti evaṃ sabbā-kāraparipūraṃ ‡kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va gacchati kammaṭṭhānavippayuttacittena pādan na² uddharati, uddharati ce, paṇivattitvā purimāpadesaṃ yeva eti, Sīha-lādiṇe ³āḷindakavāsi-M a h ā p h u s s a d e v a t t h e r o v i-

* -55²⁷. Cf. Sum. I, 192-193, "asammohasampajaññaṃ."

† Pj. ad S.N. 193.

‡ -58²³. Cf. Sum. I, 189¹¹-192⁷.

¹ S^s °ṭṭhāna-

² B^a na before kammaṭṭh°.

³ S^{km} al°, S^s al°.

ya. So kira ekūnavīsati vassāni gatapaccāgatavattam pūrento eva vihāsi; manussā pi sudam antarā-magge vapantā ca maddantā ca kammāni karontā theram tathā gacchantam disvā “ayam thero punappuna nivattitvā gacchati; kin nu kho maggamūlho udāhu kiñci pammuttho” ti samullapanti. So tam anādiyitvā kammaṭṭhānayuttacitten’ eva¹ samañadhammam karonto visativassabbhantare arahattam pāpuni; arahattappattadivase c’ assa camkamanakoṭiyam adhivatthā devatā aṅgulīhi dīpaṃ ujjaletvā aṭṭhāsi, cattāro pi² mahārājāno Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmā ca Sahampati upaṭṭhānam agamaṃsu³. Tañ⁴ ca⁵ obhāsam disvā vanavāsi-Mahātissatthero tam dutiyadivase pucchi: “rattibhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahosi, kiṃ so obhāso” ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto “obhāso nāma dīpobhāso pi hoti mañiobhāso pi” ti evamādi āha. So “paṭicchādetha tumhe” ti nibaddho; “āmā” ti paṭijānitvā āroceti. Kālavallimaṇḍapavāsi-M a h ā n ā g a t t h e r o viya ca. So pi⁶ kira gatapaccāgatavattam pūrento ‘paṭhamam tāva Bhagavato Mahāpadhānam pūjemī’ ti satta vassāni ṭhānacamkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi⁶, puna solasa vassāni gatapaccāgatavattam pūretvā arahattam pāpuni. Evam kammaṭṭhānam anuyutten’ eva⁷ cittena pādam uddharanto, viyuttana uddhaṭṭe paṭinivattento⁸ gāmasamipam gantvā ‘gāvī nu pabbajito nū’ ti āsamkaniyapadese ṭhatvā saṃghāṭim pārupitvā pattam gahetvā gāmadvāram patvā kacchakarakā udakam gahetvā gaṇḍūsam katvā⁹ gāmaṃ pavisati: ‘bhikkham dātum¹⁰ vanditum vā upagate manusse “dighāyukā hothā” ti vacanamattenāpi me kammaṭṭhānavikkhepo mā ahosī’ ti¹¹. Sace pana nam “ajja bhante kiṃ sattamī udāhu aṭṭhamī” ti divasaṃ pucchanti, udakam gilitvā āroceti; sace divasapucchakā na hontī¹²,

¹ B^a kammaṭṭhānayutten’ eva cittena.

² S^s B^a om.

³ B^a āgamamsu (so S^k B^a at 57¹⁸), cf. S.N. 138°. ⁴ B^a Tato.

⁵ B^a om. ⁶ S^{km} aṭṭhāsi. ⁷ B^a kammaṭṭhānayutten’ eva.

⁸ S^{km} °anto; S^k < °anto. ⁹ So S^{km} B^a, vide Sum.

¹⁰ B^a ad. vā.

¹¹ B^a mā hosī ti (= 59 note 5).

¹² E^a sace divasaṃ pucchanto na hoti.

nikkhamanavelāyaṃ gāmadvāre niṭṭhubhitvā¹ yāti, Sihala-
dipe yeva Galambatitthavihāre² vassūpagatā paññāsa
bhikkhū viya. Te kira vassūpanāyikauposathadivase
vattam akamsu: “arahattam appatvā na aññamaññam
ālapissāmā” ti; gāmaṃ³ piṇḍāya pavisantā gāmadvāre uda-
kagaṇḍūsaṃ katvā pavimsu⁴, divase pucchite udakaṃ
gilitvā ārocesum, apucchite gāmadvāre niṭṭhubhitvā vihāraṃ
āgamamsu. Tattha manussā niṭṭhubhanam⁵ disvā jānimsu
‘ajja eko āgato, ajja dve’ ti, evaṃ ca cintesum ‘kin nu kho
ete amheh’ eva saddhim na sallapanti udāhu aññamaññam
pi⁶, yadi aññamaññam pi na sallapanti, addhā vivādayatā
bhavissanti; handa nesam aññamaññam khamāpessāmā’
ti sabbe vihāraṃ agamamsu⁷. Tattha paññāsabhikkhusu
vassam upagatesu dve bhikkhū ekokāse nāddasamsu. Tato,
yo tesu cakkhumā puriso, so evam āha: “na bho kala-
hakārakānaṃ vasanokāso⁸ idiso hoti, susammaṭṭham ceti-
yaṇaṇaṃ bodhiyaṇaṇaṃ, sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo, sū-
paṭṭhitam⁹ pāṇiyam paribhojaniyan” ti. Te tato va nivat-
tā; te bhikkhū anto-temāse yeva vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā
arahattam patvā¹⁰ mahāpavāraṇāya visuddhipavāraṇaṃ pa-
vāresum.¹¹ Evam Kālavallimaṇḍapavāsi-Mahānāgattthero
viya Galambatitthavihāre vassūpagatā bhikkhū viya ca
kammaṭṭhānayatthen’ eva cittena pādaṃ uddharanto gāma-
samīpaṃ patvā udakagaṇḍūsaṃ katvā vīthiyo sallakkhetvā,
yattha surāsaṇḍadhuttādayo kalahakārakā caṇḍahatthi-
assādayo vā n’ atthi, taṃ vīthim paṭipajjati, tattha ca
piṇḍāya caramāno na turitaturito viya¹² javena gacchati,
javanapiṇḍapātikadhutaṅgaṃ¹³ nāma n’ atthi, visamabbhū-

¹ B^a *always* niṭṭhuh°.

² B^a K a l a m b a ° (cf. Mv. xxxiii. 8 v.l.), at 57²³ B^a has Kammatitṭha°.

³ B^a gāme ca.

⁴ B^a pavisetvā.

⁵ B^a niṭṭhuhanaṭṭhānaṃ.

⁶ B^a ad. na sallapanti.

⁷ S^k B^a āgamamsu (<57^a).

⁸ B^a om. vasa-.

⁹ S^m suppatitṭhitā, B^a susaṇṭhāpitam.

¹⁰ S^k pattā.

¹¹ B^a mahāpavāraṇaṃ pavāresum.

¹² B^a om.

¹³ B^a javena piṇḍapātikam dh°.

mibhāgappattam pana udakabharitasakaṭam iva niccalo va¹ hutvā gacchati; anugharam pavitṭho ca² dātukāmaṃ adātukāmaṃ vā sallakkhetum² tadanurūpaṃ kālaṃ āgamento bhikkhaṃ gahe tvā patirūpe okāse nisīditvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaṃ upaṭṭha petvā akkhabbhajjana-vaṇālepana³-puttamamsūpamavasena paccavekkhanto aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya . . . pe . . . bhuttāvi ca udakakiccaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ bhattakilamathaṃ paṭippassambhetvā, yathā purebhattaṃ, evaṃ pacchābbhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ⁴ pacchimayāmañ ca kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroti,—a y a m^{*} v u c c a t i ' h a r a t i c ' e v a p a c c ā h a r a t i c ā' ti.

Evam etaṃ haraṇapaccāharaṇaṃ gatapaccāgatavattan ti vuccati. Ētaṃ pūrento, yadi upanissayasampanno hoti, paṭhamavaye eva arahattaṃ pāpunāti, no ce paṭhamavaye pāpunāti, atha majjhimavaye, no ce majjhimavaye pāpunāti, atha maraṇasamaye, no ce maraṇasamaye pāpunāti, atha devaputto hutvā⁵, no ce devaputto hutvā pāpunāti, atha paccekasambuddho hutvā parinibbāti, no ce paccekasambuddho hutvā parinibbāti, atha buddhānaṃ santike khippābhīṇo hoti seyyathā pi thero Bāhiyo, mahāpaṇṇo vā hoti seyyathā pi thero Sāriputto † ti.

Ayam pana paccekabodhisatto Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā āraññaṃ hutvā vīṣati vassasahassāni etaṃ gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā kālaṃ katvā kāmāvacaradevaloke uppajji, tato cavitvā Bārāṇasirañño aggamahe siyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Kusalā itthiyo tadah' eva gabbhasaṇṭhānaṃ jānanti, sā ca tāsāṃ aññatarā; tasmā jānitvā⁶ taṃ gabbhapatiṭṭhānaṃ rañño nivedesi. Dhammatā esā, yaṃ puññavante satte gabbhe uppanne

* : yo 53³¹.† A. I, 24²⁷, 23¹⁷.1 B^a om.2-2 B^a dātukāmaṃ sallakkhetvā.3 S^k vaṇālepana, B^a vaṇavalepana.4 S^{km} om.5 B^a ad. pāpunāti.6 B^a tasmā esā pi.

mātugāmo gabbhāparihāraṃ labhati; tasmā rājā tassā gabbhāparihāraṃ adāsi. Sā tato pabhūti nāccuṇhaṃ kiñci ajjhoharitaṃ labhati¹ nātisitaṃ nātiambilaṃ nātiḷaṇaṃ nātikaṭukaṃ nātittitaṃ²; accuṇhe hi mātara ajjhohate gabbhassa Lohakumbhivāso viya hoti, atisite lokantarikavāso viya, accambilaṇakaṭukatitthe bhutte³ satthena phāletvā ambilādīhi sittāni viya gabbhaseyyakassa aṅgāni tibbavedanāni honti. Aticamkamanatṭhānanisajjasayanato⁴ pi naṃ nivārenti, 'kucchigatassa sañcalanadukkham mā ahoṣi' ti⁵ mudukaraṇatṭhatāya bhūmiyaṃ camkamanādini mattāya⁶ kātuṃ labhati, vaṇṇagandhādisampannaṃ sādhusappāyaṃ annapānaṃ labhati, pariggahetvā va naṃ camkamāpenti nisīdāpenti vuṭṭhāpenti. Sā evaṃ hariyamānā⁷ gabbhāparipākakāle sūtigharaṃ pavisitvā paccūsasamaye puttāṃ vijāyi campakatelaṃ madditaṃ manosiḷāpiṇḍasadisāṃ⁸ dhaññapuññalakkhaṇūpetāṃ. Tato naṃ pañcamadivase alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ rañño dassesuṃ; rājā tuṭṭho chasatṭhiyā⁹ dhātīhi upaṭṭhāpesi. So sabbasampattihi vaḍḍhamāno nacirass' eva viññutam pāpuṇi. Taṃ sōlasāvassudesaṃ eva samānaṃ rājā rajje abhisīñci tividhanāṭakāni c' assa¹⁰ upaṭṭhāpesi; abhisitto¹¹ rajjaṃ kāresi nāmena Brahma-datto sakalaJambudīpe vīsatiyā nagarasahassesu. Jambudīpe hi pubbe caturāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesuṃ, tāni parihāyantāni satṭhi ahesuṃ, tato parihāyantāni cattālisaṃ, sabbāparihāyanakāle¹² pana vīsati honti. Ayañ ca Brahma-datto sabbāparihāyanakāle¹³ uppajji, ten' assa vīsati(m) nagarasahassāni ahesuṃ vīsatiṃ pāsādasahassāni vīsatiṃ hatthisahassāni vīsatiṃ assasahassāni vīsatiṃ rathasahas-

1 B^a kiñci ajjhoharati.2 B^a nātittittakam.3 B^a °tittakesu bhuttesu.4 B^a °nisajjanas°.5 B^a mā hoṣi ti.6 So Sk^m; B^a camkamānadinaṃ m a n a m a t t ā y a .7 Sic Sk^m; B^a paricāriyāmānā (vide Pj. I, 158°).8 B^a °manosiḷādiṇḍa°.9 Sk^m sasatṭhiyā.10 B^a °nāṭakāni 'ssa.11 B^a ad. rājaputto.12 B^a s a b b a p a r i h ā n a k °.13 Sk^m B^a s a b b a p a r i h ā n a k °.

sāni vīsatiṃ pattisahassāni vīsatiṃ itthisahassāni orodhā ca nāṭakiniyo¹ ca, vīsatiṃ amaccasahassāni. So mahārajjaṃ kārayamāno eva kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā pañcābhiniñāyo aṭṭha samāpattiyo ca nibbattesi. Yasmā pana abhisittaraññā nāma avassam aṭṭakarane² nisīditabbam, tasmā ekadivasam pag eva bhuñjitvā vinicchayaṭṭhāne nisīdi. Tattha uccāsaddamahāsaddam akamsu. So 'ayam saddo samāpattiyā upakkilesa' ti pāsādatalam abhirūhitvā 'samāpattiṃ appemī' ti nisinnō nāsakkhi appetum: rajjavikkhepena samāpatti parihinā. Tato cintesi: 'kim rajjaṃ varam udāhu samaṇadhammo' ti. Tato 'rajjasukham parittam anekādinavam, samaṇadhammasukham pana vipulam anekānisamsam uttamaपुरisasevitañ cā' ti ñatvā aññataram amaccam ānāpesi: "idaṃ³ rajjaṃ dhammena samena anu-sāsa, mā kho adhammakāram⁴ akāsī" ti⁵ sabbam niyyādetvā pāsadam abhirūhitvā samāpattisukhen' eva viharati, na koci upasamkamitum labhati aññatra mukhadhovana-dantakaṭṭhadāyaka⁶ - bhattachānārahakādīhi. Tato addhamāsamatte vitikkante mahesi pucchi: "rājā uyyānagamana-baladassananāṭakādisu katthaci na dissati, kuhiṃ gato" ti. Tassā tam attham ārocesum; sā amaccassa pāhesi: "rajje paṭicchite aham pi paṭicchitā homi, etu mayā saddhiṃ samvāsam kappetū" ti⁷. So ubho kaṇṇe thaketvā 'assavaniyam etan' ti paṭikkhipi. Sā puna pi dvattikkhattum⁸ pesetvā anicchamānam tājāpesi: "yadi na karosi, ṭhānā pi te⁹ cāvemi jīvita pi voropemī" ti. So bhūto 'mātugāmo nāma dalhanicchayo, kadāci evam pi kārapēyyā' ti ekadivasam raho gantvā tāya saddhiṃ sirisayane samvāsam¹⁰ kappesi. Sā puññavatī sukhasamphassā; so tassā phassarāgena ratto tattha abhikkhaṇam samkitasamkito agamāsi¹¹,

1 B^a nāṭatitthiyo (o: nāṭakitthiyo).

2 So B^a; S^{km} atthakarane.

3 S^{km} imam.

4 S^a a d h a m m ā k ā r a m ; B^a adhammakāraṇam.

5 B^a kāresi ti.

6 B^a °dantakaṭṭhakadāyaka.

7 B^a kappetun ti.

8 B^a dvittikkhattum (here and 61²⁶), om. pi.

9 So S^{km} B^a (cf. 57¹²).

10 S^{km} om. sam-.

11 B^a °mkito va āgamāsi.

anukkamena attano gharasāmiko¹ viya nibbisamko pavisitum āradhho. Tato rājamanussā taṃ pavattim rañño ārocesum; rājā na saddahati; dutiyam pi tatiyam pi ārocesum. Tato nilino sayam eva disvā sabbāmacce sannipātāpetvā ārocesi. Te “ayaṃ rājāparādhiko, hatthacchedaṃ arahati, pādacchedaṃ arahati” ti², yāva sūle uttāsanam, tāva sabbakammakaraṇāni niddisimsu. Rājā “etassa vadhabandhanatālane³ mayhaṃ vihimśā uppajjeyya, jivitā voropane pānātipāto bhavēyya, dhanaharaṇe adinnādānam; alaṃ evarūpehi ka-tehi, imaṃ mama rājā nikkadḍhathā” ti. Amaccā taṃ nibbisayam akamsu. So attano dhanasāraṇ ca puttadāraṇ ca gahetvā paravisayam agamāsi. Tattha rājā sutvā “kiṃ āgato ‘sī’” ti pucchi. “Deva icchāmi taṃ upaṭṭhātun” ti. So taṃ sampatiḍchi. Amacco katipāhaccayena laddhavis-sāso taṃ rājānam etad avoca: “⁴amakkhikamadhum pas-sāmi, taṃ khādanto n’ atthī” ti. Rājā ‘kiṃ pi etaṃ up-paṇḍetukāmo bhaṇatī’ ti na suṇāti. So⁵ antaraṃ labhitvā puna pi suṭṭhutam vaṇṇetvā ārocesi; rājā “kiṃ etan” ti pucchi². “Bārāṇasirajjaṃ devā” ti. Rājā “maṃ netvā mārāpetukāmo ‘sī’” ti āha. So “mā evaṃ deva⁶ avaca; yadi na saddahasi, manusse pesehī” ti. So manusse pesesi; te gantvā gopuraṃ⁷ khaṇitvā rañño sayanaghare utṭha-himsu. Rājā disvā “kissa āgat’ atthā” ti pucchi. “Corā mayam mahārājā” ti. Rājā tesam dhanam dāpetvā “mā puna evaṃ akatthā” ti ovaditvā vissajjesi; te āgantvā tassa rañño ārocesum. So puna pi dvattikkhattum tath’ eva vīmamsitvā ‘silavā rājā na tikkho’ ti⁸ caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā sīmantare ekaṃ nagaram upagamma tattha amaccassa pāhesi⁹: “nagaram vā me dehi yuddham vā” ti. So Brahmadattassa taṃ atthaṃ ārocāpesi: ānāpetu devo, kiṃ yujjhāmi nagaram demī” ti. Rājā “na yujjhi-tabbam, nagaram datvā idhāgacchā” ti pesesi. So tathā akāsi. Paṭirājā pi taṃ nagaram gahetvā avasesanagaresu

¹ o: attano gharam s^o?

² B^a om.

³ B^a °bandhanatālanena, S^m °bandhanakālo.

⁴ B^a ins. mahārāja. ⁵ B^a ad. tam. ⁶ B^a mā deva evaṃ.

⁷ B^a puram.

⁸ B^a om. na tikkho.

⁹ S^s pesesi.

pi tath' eva dūtaṃ pesesi; te pi amaccā tath' eva Brahma-dattassa pesetvā¹ tena "na yujjhitabbam, idhāgantabbam" ti vuttā Bārāṇasim agamamsu. Tato amaccā Brahmadat-tam āhamsu: "mahārāja tena saha yujjhāmā" ti; rājā 'mama pāṇātipāto bhavissati' ti vāresi. Amaccā² "mayam mahārāja taṃ jīvagāhaṃ gahetvā idh' eva ānessāmā" ti³ bahūhi upāyehi³ rājānaṃ saññāpetvā "ehi mahārāja" ti gantum āraddhā; rājā "sace sattamāraṇapaharaṇavilumpā-nakammam na karoṭṭha, āgacchāmi" ti. Amaccā "na deva karoma, bhayan dassetvā palāpema" ti caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā ghaṭesu dīpe pakkhipitvā rattim gacchimsu. Paṭirājā taṃ divasaṃ Bārāṇasisamīpe nagaraṃ gahetvā 'idāni kin' ti rattim sannāhaṃ mocāpetvā pamatto niddaṃ okkami⁴ saddhim balakāyena. Tato amaccā Bārāṇasirā-jānaṃ gahetvā paṭirañño khandhāvāraṃ gantvā sabbagha-ṭehi dīpe nīharāpetvā ekapajjotāya senāya saddaṃ akamsu. Paṭirañño amacco mahābalaṃ disvā bhūto attano rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "uttāhehi amakkhikamadhūṃ khādāhi" ti mahāsaddaṃ akāsi, tathā dutiyo pi tatiyo pi. Paṭirājā tena saddena paṭibujjhitvā bhayaṃ santāsaṃ āpajji, ukkuṭṭhi-satāni vattimsu. So 'paravacanam saddahitvā amittahat-thaṃ patto 'mhī' ti sabbarattim taṃ taṃ vippalapitvā⁵ dutiyadivase 'dhammiko rājā uparodhan na kareyya, gantvā khamāpemi' ti cintetvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā jaṇṇukehi patitṭhahitvā "khama mahārāja mayhaṃ aparādhāna" ti āha. Rājā taṃ ovaditvā "uttāhehi, khamāmi" ti⁶ āha. So rañña evaṃ⁷ vuttamatte yeva paramassāsappatto ahosi. Bārāṇasirañño samīpe yeva janapade rajjaṃ labhi. Te aññamaññaṃ sahāyakā ahesum.

Atha⁷ Brahmadatto dve pi senā sammodamānā ekato ṭhitā disvā 'mam' eva⁷ ekassa cittānurakkhāya⁸ asmiṃ mahājanakāye⁹ khuddamakkhikālehanamattam¹⁰ pi lohita-

¹ B^a ārocetvā.

² B^a ad. tath' eva.

³⁻³ B^a nānāupāyehi.

¹ B^a okkamati, S^m okkamī ti.

⁵ B^a sabbarattim vilāpitvā.

⁶ B^a khamāmi te ti.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a cittānurakkhanatthāya.

⁹ B^a om. mahā-

¹⁰ B^a °kkhikāya lehana°.

bindum na uppannam; aho sādhu aho suṭṭhu, sabbe sattā sukhitā hontu averā hontu avyāpajjhā hontū' ti mettajjhānam uppādetvā tad eva pādakam katvā saṃkhāre sammasitvā paccekabodhiñānam sacchikatvā sayambhutam pāpuṇi. Tam maggasukhena phalasukhena sukhitaṃ hatthikkhandhe nisinnam amaccā paṇipātam¹ katvā āhaṃsu: "yānakālo mahārāja, vijitabalakāyassa sakkāro katabbo parājitabalakāyassa bhattaparibbayo dātabbo" ti. So āha: "nāhaṃ bhāṇe rājā, paccekabuddho nāmāhan" ti. "Kiṃ devo bhāṇati, na edisā paccekabuddhā hontī" ti. "Kīdisā bhāṇe paccekabuddhā" ti². "Paccekabuddhā nāma dvaṅgulakesamassū aṭṭhaparikkhārayuttā bhavanti" ti. So dakkhiṇa-hatthena sīsam parāmasi: tāvad eva gihilingaṃ antaradhāyi, pabbajitaveso pātur ahosi, dvaṅgulakesamassu aṭṭhaparikkhārasamannāgato vassasatikattherasadiso ahosi. So catutthajjhānam samāpajjitvā hatthikkhandhato vehāsaṃ abbhugantvā padumapupphe nisīdi. Amaccā vanditvā "kiṃ bhante kammaṭṭhānam kathaṃ adhigato 'sī" ti pucchimsu. So, y a t o assa mettajjhānam kammaṭṭhānam ahosi tañ ca vipassanam³ vipassitvā adhigato, t a s m ā tam atthaṃ dasento udānagāthañ ca³ vyākaraṇagāthañ ca⁴ imaṇṇiñeva gāthaṃ abhāsi: sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍan ti.

Tattha sabbesū ti anavasesesu; bhūtesū ti sattesu, ayam 35. ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāraṃ pana Ratanasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vakkhāma*; nidhāyā ti nikkhipitvā; daṇḍan ti kāyavaci-manodaṇḍam, kāyaduccaritādinam etaṃ adhivacanam, kāyaduccaritaṃ hi daṇḍayatī ti daṇḍo, bādheti anayavyasanam pāpetī ti vuttam hoti, evaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritañ ca; paharaṇadaṇḍo eva v ā daṇḍo, tam nidhāyā ti pi vuttam hoti; aviheṭṭhayan ti aviheṭṭhayanto; aññalaram pi ti yaṃ kiñci ekam pi; tesan ti tesam sabbabhūtānam; na puttam iccheyyā ti attajo⁵ khettajo dinnako antevāsiko ti imesu ca-

* Vide Pj. I, 165²³–166¹.

¹ B^a sannipātam here and 70⁶, 102²⁷.

² S^m B^a om. paccekabuddhā ti.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a cā ti.

⁵ B^a a t r a j o.

tusu puttesu yam kiñci puttam¹ na iccheyya; *kuto sahāyan* ti sahāyam pana² iccheyyā ti kuto eva etam; *eko* ti pabbajjāsamkhātena eko adutiyaṭṭhena eko taṇhāppahānena eko, ekantavigatakilesa ti eko, eko³ paccekasambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko. Samaṇasahassassāpi hi⁴ majjhe vattamāno gihisaññojanassa chinnattā eko, evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena eko; eko tiṭṭhati eko gacchati eko nisīdati eko seyyaṃ kappeti eko iriyati vattatī ti⁵ evaṃ adutiyaṭṭhena eko;

“taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhāna⁴ saṃsaram itthabhāvaññathābhāvam saṃsāram nātivattati,—
etam ādinavaṃ fiatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavam⁵

vitataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje”* ti evaṃ taṇhāpahāna[aṭṭh]ena eko; sabbakilesāssa⁶ pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā⁷ . . . pe . . . āyatim anuppādadhammā† ti evaṃ ekantavigatakilesa ti eko; anācariyako hutvā sayambhū sāmāññeva paccekasambodhim abhisambuddho ti evaṃ eko paccekasambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko; *care* ti, yā imā aṭṭha cariyā, seyyathidam: paṇidhisampannānam catusu iriyāpathesu iriyāpathacariyā, indriyesu guttadvārānam ajjhattikāyatanesu āyatanacariyā, appamādavahārīnam catusu satipaṭṭhānesu satiacariyā, adhiccittam anuyuttānam catusu jhānesu samādhicariyā, buddhisampannānam catusu ariyasaccesu ñānacariyā, sammā paṭipannānam catusu ariyamaggēsu maggacariyā, adhigataphalānam catusu sāmāññaphalesu patticariyā, tiṇṇam buddhānam sabbasattesu lokatthacariyā tattha padesato paccekabuddhasāvakanan ti, yathāha: “cariyā ti, aṭṭha cariyāyo: iriyāpa-

* S.N. 740, 741.

† (A. I, 135²²).

¹ B^a om.

² B^a pi na.

³ B^a samvattati eko.

⁴ B^a addhānam.

⁵ B^a evamādinavaṃ disvā taṇhādukkhassa sambhavam.

⁶ B^a °kilesā. ⁷ Cf. Sp. ad Vin. III, 2¹⁸; B^a tālavatthu°

thacariyā” ti vitthāro*, tā hi cariyāhi samannāgato bhaveyyā ti attho; atha vā, yā imā “adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upaṭṭhahanto¹ satiyā carati, avikkhitto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇena carati, ‘evam paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyatanan’ ti² āyatanacariyāya carati, ‘evam paṭipanno visesam adhigacchati’ ti visesacariyāya carati”* ti evam aparā pi aṭṭha cariyā vuttā, tā hi pi samannāgato bhaveyyā ti attho; khaggavisāṇakappo ti ettha khaggavisāṇam nāma khaggamigasiṅgam, kappa-saddassa attham vitthārato Maṅgala-suttavaṇṇanāya† pakāsayissāma, idha panāyam “satthukappena vata kira bho³ sāvakena saddhim mantayamānā”‡ ti evamādisu viya paṭibhāgo⁴ veditabbo, khaggavisāṇakappo ti khaggavisāṇasadiso ti vuttam hoti.

Ayam tāv’ ettha padato atthavaṇṇanā, adhippāyānusandhito pana evam veditabbā: yv āyam vuttappakāro daṇḍo bhūtesu pavattiyamāno ahito hoti, tan tesu appavattanena tappaṭipakkhabhūtāya⁵ mettāya hitūpasamhārena ca⁶ sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍam, nihitadaṇḍattā eva ca, yathā anihitadaṇḍā sattā bhūtāni daṇḍena vā satthena vā pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā viheṭhenti⁶, tathā aviheṭṭhāyam aññataram pi tesam imam mettākammaṭṭhānam āgama, yad eva tattha vedanāgatam saññāsamkhāraviññānagatam, tañ ca tadanusāren’ eva tadaññāñ ca samkhāragatam⁷ vipassitvā imam paccekabodhim adhigato ’mhi ti —ayan tāva adhippāyo; ayam pana anusandhi: Evam vutte te amaccā āhaṃsu: “idāni bhante kuhiṃ gacchathā” ti. Tato tena ‘pubbe paccekabuddhā⁸ kattha

* Nidd. ad S.N. 35^d.† Vide Pj. I, 115¹⁹.‡ M. I, 150²⁷.¹ S^s upaṭṭhahanto; Nidd. upaṭṭhahapento.² S^{km} āyatananti ti, cf. Nidd. āyāpentī ti.³ B^a vata bho kira.⁴ So S^{km} B^a.⁵⁻⁶ B^a parahitūpasamhāren’ eva.⁶ B^a vihi(m)santi.⁷ B^a samkhatam.⁸ B^a paccekasambuddhā.

vasantī' ti āvajjetvā ñatvā¹ "Gandhamādanapabbate" ti vutte punāhamsu: "amhe dāni² bhante pajahatha na¹ icchathā" ti. Atha paccekasambuddho āha: na puttam iccheyyā ti sabbam. Tatrādhippāyo: aham idāni atrajādisu yaṃ kiñci puttam pi¹ na iccheyyam, kuto pana tumhādisaṃ sahāyaṃ, tasmā, tumhesu pi yo mayā saddhim gantum mādiso vā hotum icchati, so eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. A t h a v ā tehi "amhe dāni bhante pajahatha na icchathā" ti vutte so paccekasambuddho "na puttam iccheyya, kuto sahāyan" ti vatvā attano yathāvutten' atthena ekacariyāya³ guṇaṃ disvā pamudito pītiso-manassajāto imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti.

Evam vatvā pekkhamānass' eva mahājanassa ākāse uppatitvā Gandhamādanaṃ agamāsi. Gandhamādano nāma Cullakālapabbataṃ Mahākālapabbataṃ Nāgapaliveṭhananī Candagabbhaṃ Suriyagabbhaṃ Suvannaṇapassaṃ Himavantaṇapabbatan ti satta pabbate atikkamma hoti. *Tattha Nandamūlakan nāma pabbhāraṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ vasesanokāso tisso ca⁴ guhāyo: Suvannaguḥā Maṇiguḥā⁵ Rajataguḥā ti. Tattha Maṇiguḥādvāre Mañjūsako nāma rukkho yojanaṃ ubbedhena yojanaṃ vitthārena. So, yattakāni udaye vā thale vā pupphāni, sabbāni pupphati viśesena paccekabuddhāgamanadivase. Tassa parito⁶ Sabbaratanamālo hoti. Tattha Sammajjanakavāto kacavaraṃ chaḍḍeti, Saṃakaraṇavāto sabbaratanamayam vālikamī samaṃ karoti, Siñcanakavāto⁷ Anotattadahato ānetvā udakaṃ siñcati, Sugandhakarāṇakavāto⁷ Himavantato sabbesaṃ gandharukkhānaṃ gandhe⁸ āneti, Ocinaṇakavāto⁹ pupphāni oci-

* -67¹² > Ss. 248⁸⁻²⁰.

¹ B^a om. ² B^a "aho no dāni. ³ S^{3m} °āyam.

⁴ B^a tisso tahi(m?). ⁵ B^a Maṇiguḥā Suvannaguḥā.

⁶ B^a Tass' uparito; Ss. Tassa purato.

⁷ S^{3m} B^a Siñcanavāto . . . Sugandhakarāṇavāto.

⁸ B^a gandham. ⁹ (Ss. Ocinaṇakavāto).

nitvā pāteti, Santharāṇakavāto¹ sabbattha santharati. Sadā paññattān' eva c' ettha āsanāni honti, yesu paccekabuddhuppādadivase uposathadivase ca sabbapaccekabuddhā sannipatitvā nisidanti. Atha sampati²-abhisambuddha-paccekasambuddho³ tattha gantvā paññattāsane nisidati³. Tato, sace tasmim kāle aññe pi paccekasambuddhā samvijjanti, te pi tam khaṇam yeva⁴ sannipatitvā paññattāsanesu nisidanti, nisiditvā ca kañcid eva samāpattim samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahanti. Tato saṃghatthero adhunāgatapaccekabuddham sabbesam anumodanattāya "katham adhigatan" ti kammaṭṭhānam pucchati. Tadā pi so tam eva attano udānavyākaraṇagātham bhāsati; puna Bhagavā pi āya-smatā Ānandena puṭṭho tam eva gātham bhāsati, Ānando ca saṅgītiyan ti evam⁵ ekekā gāthā paccekasambodhim abhisambuddhaṭṭhāne, Mañjūsakamāle, Ānandena pucchitakāle, saṅgītiyan ti catukkhattum bhāsita hoti ti

Paṭhamagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā⁶.

Samsaggajātassā ti kā uppatti: *Ayam pi paccekabodhi- (36.)
satto Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsane vīsati vassasahassāni purimanayen' eva samanadhammam karonto antokasiṇa-parikammam⁷ katvā paṭhamam jhānam⁸ nibbattetvā nāmarūpam vavatthapetvā lakkhaṇasammasanam katvā ariyamaggam anadhigamma brahmaloke nibbatti. So tato cuto Bārāṇasirañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi uppajjitvā⁹ purimanayen' eva vaḍḍhamāno, yato pabhuṭi 'ayam itthi, ayam puriso' ti viṣesam aññāsi, tad upādāya dhātinam¹⁰ hatthe na ramati ucchādananahāpanamaṇḍanādimmattam pi na sahati; tam purisā eva posenti, thanapāyanakāle¹¹ dhātiyo

* Cf. Dhp. A. III, 281-284 (*ad* Dhp. 215), etc.

¹ B^a Saṅtharāṇav°.

² B^a Ayam pakati.

³ B^a °buddhā . . . nisidanti.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a *ad.* eva.

⁶ B^a om. samattā throughout.

⁷ B^a om. -pari-.

⁸ B^a paṭhamajjhānam.

⁹ B^a upapajji.

¹⁰ B^a itthinam.

¹¹ B^a dhaññassa pāyanakāle; at 68¹ B^a has dhaññam.

kañcukam pavisitvā purisavesena thaññam pāyenti. So itthinaṃ gandham ghāyitvā saddam vā suṇitvā rodati, viññutam patto pi itthiyo passitum na icchati, tena taṃ Anitthigandho tv eva sañjānimsu. Tasmim solasavassud-desike jāte¹ rājā 'kulavaṃsam ṭhapessāmī' ti² nānākulehi tassa anurūpā³ kaññāyo ānetvā aññataram amaccam ānāpesi: "kumāram ramāpehī" ti. Amacco upāyena taṃ ramāpetukāmo tassa avidūre sāṇipākāram parikkhipitvā nātakāni payojāpesi. Kumāro gītavāditasaddam sutvā "kass' eso saddo" ti āha. Amacco "tav' eso deva nāta-kinam saddo, puññavantānaṃ īdisāni nātakāni honti; abhirama deva, mahāpuñño 'si tvān" ti āha. Kumāro amaccam daḍḍena tālāpetvā nikkadḍhāpesi. So rañño ārocesi; rājā kumārassa mātaraṃ saha gantvā kumāram khamāpetvā puna amaccam appesi⁴. Kumāro tehi atinippīliyamāno⁵ seṭṭhasuvaṇṇam datvā suvaṇṇakāre ānāpesi: "sundaram itthirūpaṃ karoṭhā" ti. Te Vissakammanā⁶ nimmitasadisam sabbālamkārahūsitam⁷ itthirūpaṃ katvā dassesum. Kumāro disvā vimhayena sīsam cāletvā mātāpitunnam pesesi: "yadi īdisim itthim labhāmi⁸, gaṇhāmi" ti. Mātāpitaro 'amhākaṃ putto mahāpuñño, avassan tena saha katapuññā kāci dārikā loke uppannā bhavissatī' ti taṃ suvaṇṇarūpaṃ ratham āropetvā amaccānam appesum: "gacchatha īdisim dārikam gavesathā" ti. Te⁹ gahetvā solasa mahājanapade vicarantā taṃ taṃ gāmaṃ patvā¹⁰ udakatitthādisu, yattha yattha janasaṃmūhaṃ passanti, tattha tattha devataṃ viya taṃ suvaṇṇarūpaṃ ṭhapetvā nānāpupphavatthālamkārehi pūjam katvā vitānaṃ bandhitvā ekamantaṃ tiṭṭhanti: 'yadi kenaci evarūpā diṭṭhapubbā bhavissati, so katham samutṭhāpessati' ti. Etena upāyena¹¹ aññatra Maddaratṭhā

¹ Sk^m patte.

² B^a kulam sa ṇ ṭ h a p e s s ā m ī ti.

³ S^m °rūpaṃ, B^a °rūpa-.

⁴ B^a saha gantvā "kumāram ramāpehī" ti puna amaccam ānāpesi; a! 68²³ B^a has ānāpesum. ⁵ B^a atipiliy°.

⁶ B^a Visukammena.

⁷ B^a sabbālamkāravibhūsitam.

⁸ B^a labhissāmi.

⁹ B^a ad. taṃ.

¹⁰ B^a gantvā, here and 69²⁰.

¹¹ B^a Etenūp°.

sabbe janapade āhiṇḍitvā taṃ ‘khuddakarattṭhan’ ti avamaññamānā tattha paṭhamam agantvā¹ nivattiṃsu; tato nesam ahosi ‘Maddarattṭham pi tāva gacchāma, mā no Bārāṇasim pavittṭhe pi rājā puna pāhesi’ ti Maddarattṭhe Sāgalanagaram agamaṃsu. Sāgalanagare ca Maddavo nāma rājā, tassa dhītā soḷasavassuddesikā abhirūpā hoti. Tassā vaṇṇadāsiyo nahānodakatthāya titthaṇṇi gatā tattha amaccēhi ṭhapitaṃ taṃ suvaṇṇarūpaṃ dūrato va disvā “amhe udakassa pesetvā rājaputti sayam eva āgatā” ti bhaṇantiyo samīpaṃ gantvā “nāyaṃ sāmīnī, amhākaṃ sāmīnī ito abhirūpatarā” ti āhaṃsu. Amaccā taṃ sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā anurūpena nayena dārikaṃ yāciṃsu. So pi adāsi. Tato Bārāṇasirañño pāhesuṃ: “laddhā dārikā, sāmāṃ āgacchatī² udāhu amhe³ ānethā” ti. So “mayi āgacchante⁴ janapadapīlā bhavissati, tumhe va ānethā” ti pesesi. Amaccā dārikaṃ gahetvā nagarā nikkhamitvā kumārassa pāhesuṃ: “laddhā suvaṇṇarūpasadisī dārikā” ti. Kumāro⁵ sutvā va⁶ rāgena abhibhūto paṭhamajjhānā parihāyi; so dūtāparamparaṃ⁷ pesesi: “siḡhaṃ ānethā” ti⁸. Te sabbattha ekarattivāsen’ eva Bārāṇasim patvā bahi-nagare ṭhitā rañño pāhesuṃ: “ajja pavisitabbaṃ⁹ no” ti. Rājā “setṭhakulā ānītā dārikā, maṅgalakiriyaṃ katvā mahāsakkārena pavesessāma; uyyānaṃ tāva naṃ¹⁰ nethā” ti ānāpesi. Te tathā akāṃsu. Sā accantasukhumālā yānugghātena ubbālā addhānaparissamena uppannavātarogā milātāmālā viya hutvā rattim yeva¹⁰ kālam akāsi. Amaccā “sakkārā paribhaṭṭh’ amhā” ti parideviṃsu, rājā ca nāgarā ca “kulavaṃso vinaṭṭho” ti parideviṃsu, nagare mahākolāhalaṃ ahosi. Kumārassa sutamatte yeva mahāsoko udapādi. Tato kumāro sokassa mūlaṃ khaṇitum āraddho; so cintesi: ‘ayaṃ soko nāma na ajātassa hoti, jātassa pana hoti, tasmā jātim paṭicca soko’ ti, ‘jāti pana

¹ Sk^{en} B^a āgantvā.² So Sk^{en}; B^a āgacchissati.³ Sic (< 69¹⁵ tumhe); S^{en} B^a ad. va.⁴ B^a om. ā-.⁵ B^a ad. taṃ.⁶ B^a om.⁷ B^a °paramparāya.⁸ B^a “siḡhaṃ ānetha siḡhaṃ ānethā” ti.⁹ B^a paves°.¹⁰ B^a rattim eva.

kim paṭicca' ti, tato 'bhavam paṭicca jāti' ti evaṃ pub-
 babhāvanānubhāvena yoniso manasikaronto anulomapaṭi-
 lomam paṭiccasamuppādam disvā samkhāre sammāsanto
 tatth' eva nisinno paccekabodhim sacchākāsi¹. Tam mag-
 gaphalasukhena sukhitam santindriyam santamānasam nisin-
 nam disvā paṇipātam katvā amaccā āhamsu: "mā soca²
 deva; mahanto Jambudīpo, aññam tato sundaratarāṃ
 ānessāmā" ti. So āha: *³"nāham socako, nissoko pacceka-
 buddho ahan" ti³. Ito param sabbam⁴ purimagāthāsa-
 disam eva ṭhapetvā gāthāvaṇṇanam.

36. Gāthāvaṇṇanāyaṃ pana saṃsaggajātassā ti jātasamsag-
 gassa; tattha dassanasavanakāyasamullāpanasambhogava-
 sena pañcavidho saṃsaggo. Tattha aññamaññam disvā
 cakkhuviññānavithivasena uppannarāgo dassana saṃ-
 saggō nāma. Tattha, Sīhalādīpe Kālādīghagāme⁵ piṇḍāya
 carantam Kalyāṇavihāravāsi - bhāṇaka⁶ - daharabhikkhum
 disvā paṭibaddhacittā kenaci upāyena tam alabhivā kāla-
 katā kuṭumbikadhītā—tassā nivāsana colakhaṇḍam⁷ disvā
 'evarūpavattadhāriniyā⁸ saddhim samvāsam nālatthan' ti
 hadayaṃ phāletvā kālakato so eva daharo nidassanam†.
 Parehi pana kathiyamānam rūpādisampattiṃ attanā vā
 hasitalapitagītasaddam sutvā sotaviññānavithivasena uppan-
 no rāgo savana saṃsaggō nāma. Tatrāpi Girigāma-
 vāsi-kammārādhītāya⁹ pañcahi kumārihi saddhim paduma-
 saram gantvā nahatvā mālam āropetvā uccāsaddena gāyan-
 tiyā ākāsaṃ gacchanto saddam sutvā kāmarāgena visesā
 parihāyivā anayavyasanam patto Pañcagga lalenavāsi-Tis-
 sadaharo nidassanam. Aññamaññam aṅgamaṅgaparāmasa-
 nena uppannarāgo kāya saṃsaggō nāma. Dhamma-

* (82²¹.)

† Cf. Mp. p. 14⁸ (ad A. I, 1).

¹ B^a sacchiakāsi.

² B^a soci (77³).

³ B^a ad. vatvā imam gātham abhāsi.

⁴ B^a sabbam tam.

⁵ B^a Kālādīghavāsīgāmaṃ (o: K ā l ā d ī g h a v ā p i g °).

⁶ S^m bahanaka; B^a Kalyāṇa(daharadārikā bhikkhum).

⁷ B^a °colākam.

⁸ B^a °dhāraṇiyā nāma.

⁹ B^a -kumārādhītāya.

bhāsanadaha¹rabhikkhu¹ c' ettha nidassana^m: Mahāvihāre kira daharabhikkhu dhamma^m bhāsati. Tattha mahājane āgate rājā pi agamāsi² saddhi^m antepurena. Tato rājadhī-tāya tassa rūpa^ñ ca sara^ñ³ ca āgamma balavarāgo uppanno tassa ca daharassāpi⁴. Tam disvā rājā sallakkhetvā sāṇipā-kārena parikkhipāpesi; te añña^mañña^m parāmasitvā āliṅ-gimsu. Puna sāṇipākāra^m apanetvā passantā dve pi kālakate⁵ addasa^msū ti. Añña^mañña^m ālapanasamullāpane uppannarāgo pana⁶ s a m u l l ā p a n a s a m s a g g o nāma, bhikkhubhikkhunihi saddhi^m paribhogakara^{ṇe} uppannarāgo s a m b h o g a s a m s a g g o nāma. Dvīsu pi ca etesu pārājikappatto bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca nidassana^m: * Mari-cavatṭināma-Mahāvihāramahe⁷ kira Duṭṭhagāmaṇiabhayo mahārājā⁸ mahādāna^m paṭiyādetvā, ubhatosaṃgha^m pari-visati. Tattha uṇhayāguyā dinnāya saṃghanavakasāma-ṇeri anādhāra^{kassa} saṃghanavakasāmaṇerassa⁹ dantava-laya^m datvā samullāpa^m akāsi. Te ubho pi upasampajjitvā saṭṭhivassā hutvā paratīra^m gatā añña^mañña^m samullā-pena pubba^sañña^m paṭilabhitvā tāvad eva jātasinehā sik-khāpada^m vitikkamitvā pārājikā ahesun ti. Eva^m pañca-vidhe saṃsagge¹⁰ yena kenaci saṃsaggena jātasamsaggassa bhavati sineho¹¹ purimarāgappaccayo¹² balavarāgo uppajjati, tato snehanvaya^{ṇi} dukkha^m ida^m pahoti tam eva sineha^m anugacchanta^m sandiṭṭhikasamparāyika^m sokaparidevādina⁻nappakāra^m¹³ dukkha^m ida^m pahoti nibbattati bhavati jāyati. A p a r e pana “ārama^{ṇe} cittassa vossaggo saṃ-saggo” ti bhaṇanti: “tato sineho, sinehā¹⁴ dukkha^m” ti.

* (Mv. XXVI, 8, etc.).

¹ S^a dhammahāyanad°; B^a dhammagāyanad°.

² B^a ā g a m ā s i.

³ B^a sadda^ñ.

⁴ B^a daharabhikkhussa sī (!).

⁵ B^a ad. yeva.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a Maricavatīnāgamahāv°.

⁸ B^a °gāmaṇi (so also Sⁿ) abhayama^h°.

⁹ B^a °navakassa sām°.

¹⁰ B^a pañcavidhasaṃsaggesu (at 70¹³ B^a has pañcavidhā saṃsaggā).

¹¹ B^a sneho.

¹² B^a ° p a c c a y ā .

¹³ S^{km} °samparāyika-soka^p°.

¹⁴ B^a sneho, snehā.

Evamatthappabhedam¹ imaṃ addhagātham vatvā so paccekasambuddho āha: “sv āham, yaṃ idaṃ² snehanvayaṃ sokādidukkhāṃ pahoti, tassa dukkhassa mūlaṃ khaṇanto paccekasambodhiṃ adhigato” ti. Evaṃ vutte te amaccā āhaṃsu: “amhehi dāni bhante kiṃ kattaḃban” ti. Tato so āha: “tume vā añño vā yo imāhā dukkhā muccitukāmo, so sabbo pi ādinavaṃ snehajaṇi pekkhamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo” ti. Ettha ca, yaṃ taṃ “snehanvayaṃ dukkhāṃ idaṃ pahoti” ti vuttaṃ³, taṃ eva sandhāya “ādinavaṃ snehajaṇi pekkhamāno” ti idaṃ vuttan ti vedittabbaṃ⁴. A t h a v ā ‘yathāvuttēna saṃsaggēna saṃsaggajātassa bhavati sneho snehanvayaṃ dukkhāṃ idaṃ pahoti, etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ⁵ ādinavaṃ snehajaṇi pekkhamāno ahaṃ adhigato’ ti evaṃ pi abhisambandhitvā catutthapādo pubbe vuttanayen’ eva⁶ udānavasēna vutto ti vedittabbo. Tato paraṃ sabbāṃ purimagāthāya vuttasādisaṃ evā ti
Samsaggagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (37.) Mitte suhaje ti kā uppatti: Ayaṃ paccekabodhisatto purimagāthāyaṃ⁷ vuttanayen’ eva uppajjitvā Bārāṇasīyaṃ rajjaṃ kārento paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ nibbattetvā ‘kiṃ samaṇadhammo varaṃ⁸, rajjaṃ varaṃ’ ti vimaṃsitvā catunnaṃ amaccānaṃ hatthe rajjaṃ niyyātetvā⁹ samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Amaccā “dhammena samena karothā” ti vuttā pi lañcaṃ gahetvā adhammena karonti; te lañcaṃ gahetvā sāmike parājinaṇtā¹⁰ ekadā aññataraṃ rājavallabhaṃ parājesuṃ. So rañño bhattahārakehi¹¹ saddhiṃ pavisitvā sabbaṃ ārocesi; rājā dutiyadivase sayāṃ vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tato mahājanakāyo¹² “amaccā sāmike asāmike karonti” ti mahāsaddaṃ karonti¹³ mahāyuddhaṃ viyaakaṃsu. Atha rājā vinicchayaṭṭhānā vuṭṭhāya pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā samāpattim appetuṃ nisinna tena saddena vik-

¹ B^a Evaṃ ettha pabhedam.

² B^a yad idaṃ.

³ S^k ad. hoti.

⁴ S^{km} ad. ti.

⁵ B^a yathāgataṃ.

⁶ B^a vuttanayena.

⁷ B^a °gāthāya.

⁸ B^a varo (73²).

⁹ B^a niyād°.

¹⁰ B^a parājenta.

¹¹ B^a bhattāh° (cf. 60¹⁸).

¹² B^a °kāyā.

¹³ S^a B^a karonto.

khittacitto¹ na sakkoti appetum. So 'kiṃ rajjena², samanadhammo varan' ti³ rajjussukkaṃ⁴ pahāya puna samāpattim nibbattetvā pubbe vuttanayen' eva vipassitvā paccekasambodhim sacchākāsi kammaṭṭhānañ ca pucchito imam gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha mettāyanavasena mittā, suhadayabhāvena⁵ suhaj- 37.
jā, keci hi ekantahitakāmatāya mittā va honti na suhaj-
jā, keci āgamanagamanaṭṭhānanisajjāsamullāpādisu⁶ hada-
yasukhajananena⁷ suhajjā va honti na mittā, keci tadubha-
yavasena suhajjā c' eva mittā ca. Te duvidhā honti: āgā-
riyā anagāriyā ca. Tattha āgāriyā tividhā honti: upa-
kāra samānasukhadukkhā anukampakā ti; anagāriyā
visesena atthakkhāyino eva. Te catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatā
honti, yathāha: "catuhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi upakāro
mitto suhado veditabbo: pamattaṃ rakkhati, pamattassa
sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati, bhītaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti, uppannesu
kiccakaraṇīyesu taddiguṇaṃ⁸ bhogaṃ anuppādeti", tathā:
"catuhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho
mitto suhado veditabbo: guyhaṃ assa ācikkhati, guyhaṃ
assa parigūhati, āpadāsu na vijahati, jīvitam pi⁹ 'ssa atthāya
pariccattaṃ hoti", tathā: "catuhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi
anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo: abhaven' assa na
nandati, bhaven' assa nandati, avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivā-
reti, vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ pasamsati", tathā: "catuhi kho
gahapatiputta ṭhānehi atthakkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo:
pāpā nivāreti, kalyāṇe niveseti, assutaṃ sāveti, saggassa
maggam ācikkhati"^{*} ti. Tesv idha āgāriyā adhippetā,
atthato pana sabbe¹⁰ pi yujjanti,—te mitte suhajje; *anu-*
kampamāno ti anudaya māno tesam sukhaṃ upahattukāmo¹¹

* D. III, 187⁵⁻²⁵.

¹ B^a vikkhittattā.

³ B^a varo ti.

⁵ B^a suhadayasabhāvena.

⁷ B^a hadayassa sukh°.

⁹ B^a ca.

² B^a kiṃ me rajjena.

⁴ B^a r a j j a s u k h a ṃ .

⁶ B^a om. āgamana-.

⁸ B^a taṃdiguṇaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{km} sabbesu.

¹¹ B^a upasaṃharitukāmo; S^k upagantuk°.

dukkhaṃ apahattukāmo¹; *hāpeti atthan* ti diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyikaparamatthavasena tividhaṃ, tathā attatthaparatthaubhayatthavasena pi tividhaṃ atthaṃ, laddha[m]-vināsanena aladdhānuppadānenā ti dvidhā pi hāpeti vināseti; *paṭibaddhacitto* ti ' ahaṃ imaṃ vinā na jīvāmi, esa me gati esa me parāyanan ' ti evaṃ attānaṃ nice ṭhāne ṭhapento pi paṭibaddhacitto hoti, ' ime maṃ vinā na jīvanti, ahaṃ tesam gati ahaṃ² parāyanan ' ti evaṃ attānaṃ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapento paṭibaddhacitto hoti, idha pana evaṃ paṭibaddhacitto adhippeto; *etam bhayan* ti etam attha[m]hāpanabhayaṃ³, attano samāpattihāniṃ sandhāya bhanati⁴; *santhave* ti tividho santhavo taṇhādiṭṭhimittasanthavavasena. Tattha aṭṭhasatappabhedā pi taṇhā taṇhāsanthavo, dvāsaṭṭhippabhedā pi diṭṭhi diṭṭhisanthavo, paṭibaddhacittatāya mit-tānukampanā mittasanthavo, so⁵ idha adhippeto, tena hi 'ssa samāpatti parihīnā,—tenāha: " etam bhayaṃ santhave pekkhamāno ahaṃ adhigato " ti. Sesam vuttasadisam evā ti veditabbaṃ.

Mittasuhajjagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (38.) Vamso visālo ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane* tayo paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā vīsaṃ vassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattam pūretvā devaloke uppannā tato cavitvā tesam jeṭṭhako Bārāṇasirājakule nibbatto, itare paccantarājakulesu. Te ubho pi kammatṭhānaṃ uggaṇhitvā rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā anukkamena paccekabuddhā hutvā Nandamūlakapabbhāre vasantā eka-divasaṃ samāpattito vuṭṭhāya ' mayam kiṃ kammaṃ kāvā imaṃ lokuttarasukham anuppattā ' ti āvajjetvā pac-cavekkhamānā Kassapabuddhakāle attano cariyaṃ adda-samsu: tato ' tatiyo kuhin ' ti āvajjantā⁶ Bārāṇasiyaṃ⁷

* Cf. 86¹³.

¹ Sk^a B^a apagantuk°. ² S^a B^a ad. tesam (B^a om. ahaṃ).

³ Sk^m etan tattha hāpanabhayaṃ.

⁴ B^a vuttam.

⁵ Sk^m om.

⁶ S^m °anto.

⁷ B^a °nasī; S^a °nasim.

rajjam karentam disvā tassa guṇe saritvā ‘so pakatiyā va appicchatādiguṇasamannāgato ahosi amhākañ ca ovādako vattā vacanakkhamo¹ pāpagarahi; handa naṃ ārammaṇaṃ dassetvā mocemā’ ti okāsaṃ gavesantā taṃ ekadivasaṃ sabbālaṃkārabhūsitam uyyānaṃ gacchantam disvā ākāse-nāgantvā² uyyānadvāre velugumbamūle aṭṭhaṃsu. Mahā-jano atitto rājadassanena rājānaṃ oloketi³. Tato rājā ‘atthi nu kho koci mama dassanena avyāvaṭo’ ti olokento paccekabuddhe addakkhi, saha dassanen’ eva c’ assa tesu sineho uppajji. So hatthikkhandhā oruyha santena upacā-rena te upasaṃkamitvā “bhante kimnāmā tumhe” ti puc-chi. Te āhaṃsu: “mayam mahārāja Asajjamānā nāmā” ti. “Bhante ‘Asajjamānā’ ti etassa ko attho” ti. “Alag-ganattho mahārāja” ti. Tato taṃ velugumbam dassentā āhaṃsu: “seyyathā pi mahārāja imaṃ velugumbam sabbaso mūlakkhandhasākhānusākhaṃ sibbetvā⁴ ṭhitam asihattho puriso mūle chetvā āviñjanto na sakkuneyya uddharitum, evam eva tvaṃ anto ca bahi ca jaṭāya jaṭito* āsattavisatto tattha laggo; seyyathā vā pan’ assa vemajjhe jāto⁵ pi ayaṃ vamsakalīro asañjātasākhattā kenaci alaggo ṭhito sakkā ca pana agge vā mūle vā chetvā uddharitum, evam⁶ evam mayam katthaci asajjamānā sabbū disā⁷ gacchāmā” ti tāvad eva catutthajjhānaṃ⁸ samāpajjitvā passato eva rañño ākāseṇa Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamaṃsu. Tato rājā cintesi ‘kadā nu kho aham pi evam asajjamāno bhavēyyan’ ti tatth’ eva nisīditvā⁹ vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchā-kāsi, purimanayen’ eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ pucchito imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

* (S. I, 165¹⁸.)

¹ B^a amhākañ ñeva (i.e. -ñ c’ eva) ovadako vuttavacanakkhamo (*vide* A. IV, 32⁴). ² B^a here and 77¹⁹ ākāseṇa gantvā.

³ B^a ulloketi (123²⁷).

⁴ B^a mūlakkhandhasākhāhi samsibbitvā.

⁵ B^a seyyathā pi tassa majjhagato. ⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a sabbadisā. ⁸ S^k B^a eva ca(j)jhānaṃ.

⁹ B^a tatth’ eva nisīdi; so.

38. Tattha *vaṃso* ti veḷu; *visālo* ti vitthiṇṇo; *va-kāro* avadhāraṇattho; *eva-kāro* vā ayam, sandhivasen' ettha¹ e-kāro naṭṭho²,—tassa parapadena sambandho, taṃ pacchā yojes-sāma; *yathā* ti paṭibhāgo; *visatto* ti laggo jaṭito samsibbito; *puttesu dāresu cā* ti puttadhītubhariyāsu; *yā apekhā* ti yā taṇhā, yo sineho³; *vaṃsakalīro va asajjamāno* ti vaṃsakalīro viya alaggamāno, kim vuttam hoti: y a t h ā vaṃso visālo visatto eva hoti, puttesu dāresu ca yā⁴ apekhā sā pi e v a m tāni vatthūni sibbetvā⁵ ṭhitattā visattā, e v a m sv āham tāya apekhāya apekhavā visālo vaṃso viya visatto ti; evam apekhāya ādinavam disvā taṃ apekham maggañānena chindanto ayam vaṃsakalīro va⁶ rūpādisu diṭṭhādisu vā lobhādisu vā kāmabhavādisu vā taṇhāmānadiṭṭhivasena asajjamāno paccekabodhim adhigato ti. Sesam purimayen' eva veditabbam.

Vaṃsakalīragāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(39.) Migo araṇṇamhī ti kā uppatti: Eko kira bhikkhu Kassa-passa bhagavato sāsane yogāvacaro kalam katvā Bārāṇasiyam seṭṭhikule uppanno addho⁷ mahaddhano⁷ mahābhogo⁷. So subhago ahosi; tato pārādāriko hutvā tattha kālakato niraye nibbatto, tattha paccitvā vipākāvasesena seṭṭhibhariyāya kucchimhi itthipaṭisandhim aggahesi. Narakā āgatānam gattāni unhāni honti, tena seṭṭhibhariyā dayhamānena udarena kicchena kasirena taṃ gabbham dhāretvā kālena dārikam vijāyi. Sā jātadivasato pabhuti mātāpitunnam sesabandhuparijanānañ ca dessā ahosi; va-yappattā ca, yamhi kule dinnā, tattha pi sāmikasassusurānam dessā va ahosi appiyā amanāpā. Atha nakkhatte ghosite seṭṭhiputto tāya saddhim kilītuṃ anicchanto vesim ānetvā kilāti. Dāsīnam santikā sutvā seṭṭhiputtam upasamkamitvā nānappakārehi anunayitvā "ayyaputta itthi nāma, sace pi dasannam rājūnam kaniṭṭhā hoti cakkavat-tino vā dhītā, tathā pi sāmikassa pesanakarā⁸ hoti sāmike anālapante sūle āropitā⁹ viya dukkham paṭisamvedeti;

¹ B^a °vasen' ev' ettha.

² B^a datṭhabbo (!).

³ B^a sneho.

⁴ B^a ad. pi.

⁵ B^a sibbitvā.

⁶ B^a v i y a .

⁷ B^a °e.

⁸ B^a sāmikā pi lapanakā.

⁹ B^a sūlam āropento.

sace ahaṃ anuggahārahā¹, anuggahetabbā¹, no ce, vissaj-jetabb' amhi², attano ñātikulaṃ gamissāmī" ti. Setṭhi-putto "hotu bhadde, mā soci; kilānasajjā hohi, nakkhat-taṃ kilissāmā" ti āha. Setṭhidhītā tāvatakenāpi sallāpa-mattena ussāhajātā 'sve nakkhattaṃ kilissāmī' ti baḥuṃ khajjabhojjam paṭiyādesi. Setṭhiputto dutiyadivase anā-rocetvā va kilanattṭhānaṃ gato. Sā 'idāni pesessati, idāni pesessati' ti maggaṃ olokentī nisinnā ussūraṃ disvā ma-nusse pesesi; te paccāgantvā "setṭhiputto gato" ti āro-cesuṃ. Sā sabbam³ paṭiyādānam⁴ ādāya yānaṃ abhirū-hitvā uyyānaṃ gantum āraddhā. Atha Nandamūlaka-pabbhāre paccekasambuddho sattame divase nirodhā vuṭ-ṭhāya Anotatte mukhaṃ dhovitvā nāgalatādantapoṇaṃ khādितvā 'kattha ajja bhikkhaṃ carissāmī' ti āvajjento taṃ setṭhidhītaraṃ disvā 'imissā mayi kāraṃ⁵ katvā taṃ kammaṃ parikkhayaṃ gamissati' ti ñatvā, pabbhārasa-mīpe saṭṭhiyojanaṃ manosilātalaṃ—tattha ṭhatvā nivā-setvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya abhiññāpādakajjhānaṃ samā-pajjitvā ākāsenāgantvā tassā paṭipathe oruyha Bārāṇasi-m-abhimukho⁶ agamāsi. Taṃ disvā dāsiyo setṭhidhītāya ārocesuṃ. Sā yānā oruyha sakkaccaṃ vanditvā pattaṃ sabbarasasampanna⁷ khādaniyena bhojaniyena pūretvā padumapupphena paṭicchādetvā heṭṭhā pi padumapupphaṃ katvā pupphakalāpakam hatthena gahetvā paccekabuddhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tassa hatthe pattaṃ dātvā vanditvā pup-phakalāpahaṭṭhā⁸ patthesi: "bhante yathā imaṃ pupphaṃ, evāhaṃ, yattha yattha uppajjāmi, tattha tattha mahāja-nassa piyā bhaveyyaṃ manāpā" ti. Evaṃ patthetvā du-tiyaṃ patthesi: "bhante dukkho gabbhavāso, taṃ anupa-gamma padumapupphe eva paṭisandhi bhaveyyā" ti. Tatiyaṃ⁹ patthesi: "bhante jigucchaniyo mātugāmo, cak-kavattidhītā pi paravasam gacchati, tasmā ahaṃ itthi-bhāvaṃ anupagamma puriso bhaveyyan" ti. Catut-

¹ B^a °am.² B^a vissajjetabbam.³ S^k ad. tam..⁴ B^a paṭiyādānam.⁵ B^a sakkāraṃ.⁶ B^a Bārāṇasibhimokkha.⁷ B^a sambhārasampanna.⁸ S^m pupphakalāpakahaṭṭhā; cf. 78^{3.7}.⁹ B^a ad. pi.

tham¹ patthesi: “bhante imam² saṃsāradukkham atikamma pariyosāne tumhehi pattam amataṃ³ pāpuneyyan” ti. Evaṃ caturo paṇidhī katvā taṃ padumapupphakalāpam paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā pañcapatitṭhitam⁴ vanditvā “pupphasadiso eva me gandho ca⁵ vaṇṇo ca hotū” ti imam pañcamam paṇidhim akāsi. Tato paccekabuddho pattam pupphakalāpaṇ⁶ ca gahetvā ākāse ṭhatvā

“icchitam patthitam tuyham khippam eva samijjhatu, sabbe pūrentu saṃkappā cando paṇṇarase yathā”^{*} ti imāya gāthāya seṭṭhidhītāya anumodanam katvā ‘seṭṭhidhītā maṃ gacchantam passatū’ ti⁷ adhiṭṭhahitvā Nandamūlakapabbhāram agamāsi. Seṭṭhidhītāya taṃ disvā mahatī pīti uppannā bhavantare katam akusalakammam anokāsātāya⁸ parikkhiṇam, ciñcambiladhotatambabhājanam iva suddhā jātā; tāvad ev’ assā patikule nātikule ca sabbo jano tuṭṭho “kim karomā” ti piyavacanāni paṇṇākārāni pesesi⁹. Seṭṭhiputto manusse pesesi: “sīghasīgham¹⁰ ānetha seṭṭhidhītarā, aham vissaritvā uyyānam āgato” ti,—tato pabhuti ca naṃ ure vilittacandanam viya muttāhāram¹¹ viya pupphamālāṃ viya ca piyāyanto¹² parihari. Sā tattha yāvatāyukam issariyabhogasukham¹³ anubhavitvā kalam katvā purisabhāvena devaloke padumapupphe uppajji: so devaputto gacchanto pi padumapupphagabbhe¹⁴ eva gacchati, tiṭṭhanto pi, nisīdanto pi, sayanto¹⁵ pi padumapupphagabbhe yeva sayati, Mahāpadumo¹⁶ devaputto ti c’ assa nāmam akāṃsu. Evaṃ so tena iddhānubhāvena anulomapaṭilomam cha devaloke eva saṃsarati.

* Cf. Dh. A. I, 198, III, 92.

¹ B^a ad. pi. ² B^a imam bhante. ³ B^a ad. arahattam.

⁴ B^a °ddhassa pūjetvā pañcapatitṭhitena.

⁵ B^a c’ eva. ⁶ B^a °kalāpakaṇ. ⁷ S^{km} passetū ti.

⁸ So B^a; S^{km} a n o k ā s a k a t ā y a .

⁹ So S^{km}; B^a °vacanāni ca paṇṇākārāni ca pesesi.

¹⁰ B^a sīgham. ¹¹ B^a āmuttāhāram.

¹² B^a piyāyamāno. ¹³ S^{km} issariyabhogaṃ sukham.

¹⁴ S^{km} om. paduma-. ¹⁵ B^a sayāno. ¹⁶ B^a °paduma-.

Tena ca samayena Bārāṇasirañño visatim¹ itthisahassāni honti, ekissā pi kucchiyaṃ puttāṃ na labhati. Amaccā rājānaṃ viññāpesum: “deva kulavaṃsānupālako putto icchitabbo, attaje avijjamāne khettajo pi kulavaṃsadharo hoti” ti. Rājā ṭhapetvā mahesiṃ avasesā nāṭakiyo “sat-tāhaṃ dhammanāṭakam karoṭhā” ti yathākāmaṃ bahi carāpesi, tathā pi puttāṃ nālattha. Puna amaccā āhamsu: “mahārāja mahesi nāma² puññaena ca paññāya ca sabbit-thinaṃ aggā; app eva nāma devo mahesiyā pi kucchismim³ puttāṃ labheyyā” ti. Rājā mahesiyā etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Sā āha “mahārāja⁴ yā nāma saccavādinī silavatī, sā puttāṃ labheyya, hirottapparahitāya kuto putto” ti⁵ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitva⁶ pañca silāni samādiyitvā punappuna anumaj-jati. Silavatiyā rājadhītāya pañca silāni anumajjantiyā puttapatthanācitto uppannamatte Sakkassa āsanaṃ santappi⁷. Atha Sakko āsanasantāpakāraṇaṃ⁸ āvajjanto etam atthaṃ veditvā ‘silavatiyā rājadhītāya varaputtam⁹ demī’ ti ākāsenāgantvā deviyā pamukhe¹⁰ ṭhatvā “kiṃ varesi devī” ti—“puttāṃ mahārājā” ti—“dammi¹¹ devi puttāṃ, mā cintayī” ti vatvā devalokaṃ gantvā ‘atthi nu kho ettha khīṇāyuko’ ti āvajjanto ‘ayaṃ Mahāpadumo upari devaloke upapajjitum ito cavatī’ ti ñatvā tassa vimānaṃ gantvā “tāta Mahāpaduma manussalokaṃ gacchāhi” ti yāci. So āha: “mahārāja mā evaṃ bhaṇi, jeguccho manussaloko” ti—“tāta tvam manussaloke puññaṃ katvā idh’ uppanno¹², tatth’ eva ṭhatvā pāramiyo pūretabbā, gaccha tātā” ti—“dukkho mahārāja gabbhavāso, na sak-komi tattha vasitun” ti—“kiṃ ca te¹³ tāta gabbhavāseṇa; tathā hi tvam kammam akāsi, yathā kamalagabbhe yeva nibbattissasi, gaccha tātā” ti punappunaṃ vuccamāno adhvāsesi. Tato Mahāpadumo devalokā cavitvā Bārā-

¹ Cf. 59²⁷ sqq.

² B^a om.

³ B^a mahesiyā kucchimhi.

⁴ B^a ad. itthi.

⁵ B^a ad. sā.

⁶ B^a abhiruy(h)itva; S^k āruhitvā.

⁷ B^a samkampī.

⁸ S^k āsanatāpak^o; B^a āsanatāpanam.

⁹ B^a puttavaraṃ.

¹⁰ B^a s a m m u k h e .

¹¹ B^a ad. te.

¹² Sk^m i d h ū p a p a n n o .

¹³ B^a ki te.

nasirañño uyyāne Silāpaṭṭapokkharāṇiyam¹ padumagabbhe nibbatto; tañ ca rattim mahesi paccūsasamaye supinante² visatiitthisahassaparivutā uyyānam gantvā Silāpaṭṭapokkharāṇiyam¹ padumasare³ puttam laddhā viya ahosi. Sā pabhāte⁴ silāni rakkhamānā tath' eva tattha gantvā ekam padumapuppham addasa, tam n' eva tīre hoti na gambhīre, saha dassanen' eva c' assā tattha puttasiṇeho uppajji. Sā sāmam yeva pavisitvā tam puppham aggahesi; pupphe gahitamatte yeva pattāni vikaṣimsu, tattha⁵ taṭṭake⁶ āsittasuvannaṇapaṭimam viya dārakam addasa, disvā va "putto laddho me" ti⁷ saddam nicchāresi. Mahājano sādhu-kārasahassāni muñci rañño ca pesesi. Rājā sutvā "kattha laddho" ti pucchitvā laddhokāsañ ca sutvā "uyyānañ ca pokkharāṇi ca padumañ ca amhākam yeva⁸, tasmā amhākam khetto jātattā khettajo nāmāyam putto" ti vatvā nagaram pavesetvā visatisahassā itthiyo dhātikiccam kārāpesi. Yā yā kumārassa ruciñ ñatvā patthitam patthitam khādaniyam khādāpeti, sā sā sahasam labhati; sakala Bārāṇasī calitā, sabbo jano kumārassa paṇṇākārasahassāni pesesi. Kumāro tam tam atinetvā "imam⁹ khēda imam⁹ bhuñjā" ti vuccamāno bhojanena ubbālho ukkaṇṭhito hutvā gopuradvāram gantvā lākhāgulakena kilati. Tadā aññataro paccekabuddho Bārāṇasim nissāya Isipatane vasati. So kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya senāsanavattasārīraparikammamanasikārādini sabbakiccāni katvā pati-sallānā vuṭṭhito 'ajja kattha bhikkham gahessāmi' ti āvajjanto kumārassa sampattim disvā 'esa pubbe kiṃ kammam akari'^{*} ti vīmamsanto 'mādisassa piṇḍapātāmatvā catasso patthanā patthesi; tattha tisso siddhā, ekā na tāva sijjhati; tassa upāyena ārammaṇam dassemi' ti

* [J. V, 92^o.]

¹ B^a Silāpatte pokkharāṇiyam.

² B^a supinante (Pj. I, 175¹, etc.).

³ B^a ad. va.

⁴ B^a pabhā(tā)ya rattiya.

⁵ B^a ad. gantvā.

⁶ S^k tuttake; S^m tatrake; B^a dhātṭake.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a ad. khettaṃ.

⁹ So S^k B^a here and 81¹³, but cf. 81³.

bhikkhācariyavasena kumārassa avidūre¹ agamāsi. Kumāro disvā “samaṇa samaṇa mā idha āgañchi, ime hi tam pi ‘idaṃ khāda idaṃ bhuñjā’ ti bādheyyun” ti² āha. So ekavacanen’ eva tato nivattitvā attano senāsanam pāvisi. Kumāro³ parijanam āha: “ayaṃ samaṇo mayā vuttamatto yeva nivatto; kuddho nu kho mamā” ti. Tato tehi “pabbajitā nāma deva na kodhaparāyanā honti, parena pasannamanena⁴ yaṃ dinnam hoti, tena yāpentī” ti vuc-camāno pi ‘ruṭṭho⁵ eva mamāyaṃ samaṇo, khamāpessāmi nan’ ti mātāpitunnam ārocetvā hatthim abhirūhitvā mahatā rājānubhāvena Isipatanam gantvā migayūtham disvā pucchi: “kimnāmā ete” ti—“ete sāmi migā nāmā” ti—“ete ‘imaṃ khādatha imaṃ bhuñjatha imaṃ sāyathā’ ti vatvā paṭijaggantā atthi n’ atthi” ti—“n’ atthi sāmi; yattha tiṇodakam sulabham, tattha vasantī” ti. Kumāro ‘y a t h ā ime arakkhiyamānā va, yattha icchanti, tattha vasanti, kadā nu kho aham pi e v a m vaseyyan’ ti etam ārammaṇam aggahesi. Paccekabuddho pi tassa āgamanam ñatvā, senāsanamaggañ, ca caṃkamanāñ ca sammajjitvā maṇḍam⁶ katvā ekadvikkhattum⁷ caṃkamitvā padanikkhepaṃ dassetvā, divāvihārokāsañ ca paṇṇasālañ ca sammajjitvā maṇḍam katvā pavisanapadanikkhepaṃ dassetvā nikkhamanapadanikkhepaṃ adassetvā aññatra agamāsi. Kumāro tattha gantvā tam padesam sammajjitvā maṇḍam katam disvā “vasati maññe ettha so paccekabuddho” ti parijanena bhāsitaṃ sutvā āha: “pāto pi so samaṇo ruṭṭho⁸, idāni hatthiasādihi⁹ attano okāsam akkantam¹⁰ disvā suṭṭhutam russeyya¹⁰; idh’ eva tumhe tiṭṭhathā” ti hatthikkhandhā oruyha oko eva¹¹ senāsanam pavitṭho vattasīsena susammaṭṭho-

¹ B^a santikam.² B^a vadeyyun ti.³ B^a ad. pi.⁴ B^a sampannamanena (209, note 5).⁵ B^a kuddho (om. mamāyaṃ).⁶ So Sk^m; B^a maṭṭham here and below.⁷ B^a ekadvikkhattum.⁸ B^a duṭṭho.⁹ B^a °assādini . . . akkantāni.¹⁰ B^a dusseyya.¹¹ B^a ekako va.

kāse¹ padanikkhepaṃ disvā 'nāyaṃ² samaṇo ettha caṃkamanto vaṇijjādikammam cintesi, addhā attano hitam eva 'cintesi' ti vīmaṃsanto divāvihāraṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tatrāpi padanikkhepaṃ disvā tath' eva cintetvā puna pade padam nikkhipanto dvāraṃ vivaritvā anto-paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā paccekabuddhaṃ apassanto ito c' ito ca olokayamāno tassāsanasilāpaṭṭaṃ addasa; tam pi disvā 'nāyaṃ samaṇo idha nisinno vaṇijjādikammam cintesi, addhā attano hitam samaṇadhammam eva cintesi' ti tatth' eva nisīditvā yoniso manasikaronto yathākkamena samatham vipassanaṃ ca paripūretvā paccekabodhim sacchākāsi. So lokuttarasukhaṃ anubhavanto tato na nikkhamati. Amaccā 'rañño ānā nāma garukā, "mama puttaṃ gahetvā ciraṃ araṇṇhe papañcitthā" ti daṇḍam pi no paṇeyya; kumāraṃ gahetvā gacchāmā' ti paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā paccekabuddham adisvā kumāraṃ tathā nisinnaṃ disvā 'ayaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ apassanto cintāya nisinno' ti mantvā āhaṃsu: "deva paccekabuddho idh' eva vasati na kuhiñci gato, sve pi naṃ āgantvā khamāpessāma; 'na diṭṭho paccekabuddho' ti mā cintaya, ehi gacchāmā" ti. Kumāro "nāhaṃ cintemi, acintako 'mhi jāto" ti āha. "Kiṃ kaṭaṃ sāmī" ti. "Paccekabuddho jāto 'mhi" ti, purimanayen' eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ pucchito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi: migo araṇṇamhī ti.

39. Tattha migo ti dve migā³: tiṇamigo pasadamigo⁴ ca, a pi ca sabbesaṃ āraṇṇakacatuppadānaṃ⁵ etaṃ adhivacanam, idha pana pasadamigo adhippeto⁶; araṇṇamhī ti

¹ B^a om. su.

² B^a ayaṃ, na before vaṇijj^o.

³⁻³ B^a maññesi; pasannamānaso caṅkamaṃ abhirūhitvā dūrikataputhuvitakko gantvā pāsānaphalake nisīditvā saññata-(<sañjāta-)ekaggo hutvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiñānaṃ adhigantvā purimanayen' eva purohitena kammaṭṭhāne pucchite gaganatale nisinnaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Migo ti dve migā.

⁴ S^{km} ad. ti.

⁵ B^a araṇṇikānaṃ catuppadānaṃ.

⁶ B^a ad. ti vadanti.

gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca ṭhapetvā avasesam araññaṃ*, idha pana uyyānam adhippetam, tasmā uyyānamhī ti vuttam hoti; *yathā* ti paṭibhāgo; *abaddho* ti rajjubandhanādisu¹ yena kenaci abaddho, etena vissatthacariyam dīpeti; ²*yenicchakam gacchati gocarāya* ti yena disābhāgena icchati, tena gocarattham gacchati, tasmā tattha, yattakam icchati gantum, tattakam gacchati, yam icchati khādītum, tam khādāti ti dīpeti. Vuttam pi c' etam² Bhagavatā: “*seyyathā pi bhikkhave ārañṇako migo arañṇe pavane*³ *caramāno vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati, nisīdati, vissattho seyyam kappeti, tam kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa, eva m eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam*⁴ *upasampajja viharati; ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andham akāsi Māram apadam vadhivā Mārassa cakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato*” ti vitthāro.† *Viññū nro* ti paṇḍitapuriso; *seritaṃ* ti⁵ *sacchandavuttitaṃ aparāyattabhāvam; pekkhamāno* ti paññācakkhunā olokayamāno; *athā vā dhammaseritaṃ puggalaseritañ ca, lōkuttara-dhammā hi kilesavasam agamanato serino tehi samanāgatā puggalā ca, tesam bhāvaniddeso seritā, tam pekkhamāno ti. Kiṃ vuttam hoti: 'migo arañṇamhī yathā abaddho yenicchakam gacchati gocarāya, kadā nu kho aham pi eva m gaccheyyan' ti iti me tumhehi ito c' ito ca parivāretvā ṭhitehi baddhassa yenicchakam gantum ala-*

* (Vin. III, 46³¹).† M. I, 174⁹-175⁹.¹ B^a °bandhanādihi *om.* yena kenaci.²⁻² B^a yen' icchi ti yena yena disābhāgena gantum icchati, tena tena disābhāgena gocarāya gacchati, vuttam pi c' etam.³ S^{km} vane.⁴ B^a paṭhamam jh^o (67²¹).⁵⁻⁸⁴ B^a sacchandavuttikaṃ aparāyattikaṃ. Idam vuttam hoti: 'yathā migo arañṇamhī abaddho yenicchakam gacchati gocarāya, tathā aham pi taṇhābandhanam chinditvā evam careyyan' ti viññū paṇḍito naro seritaṃ pekkhamāno eko care ti. Migaraññagāthāvaṇṇanā.

bhantassa tasmim yenicchakagamanābhāvena yenicchakagamane vānisamsam disvā anukkamena samathavipassanā pāripūrim agamamsu, tato paccekabodhim adhigato 'mhi; tasmā añño pi viññū naro seritam pekkhamāno eko care khaggavisānakappo ti. Sesam vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Migagāthāvannanā samattā.

- (40.) ¹Āmantanā ti kā uppatti: Atīte kira Ekavajjikabrahmadatto nāma rājā ahoṣi mudukajātiko: yadā rājapurisā tena saha yuttam vā ayuttam vā mantetukāmā honti, tadā nam pāṭiyekkam pāṭiyekkam ekamantam nenti. Tam ekadivasam divaseyyam upagatam aññataro puriso "mama deva sotabbam atthi" ti ekamantam-gamanam¹ yāci. So uṭṭhāya agamāsi. Puna eko mahāupatṭhāne nisinnam yāci, eko hatthikkhandhe, eko assapiṭṭhimhi², eko suvaṇṇarathe, eko sivikāyam nisiditvā uyyānam gacchantam yāci, tassa pi³ orohitvā agamāsi⁴; aparo janapadacārikam gacchantam yāci, tassa pi vacanam sotum hatthito⁵ oruyha ekamantam agamāsi. Evam so ⁶Ekavajjiko ti pākato hutvā⁶ nibbinno pabbaji, amaccā issariyena vaḍḍhitā⁷. Tesu eko gantvā rājānam āha: "amukam⁸ nāma mahārāja janapadam mayham dehī" ti. Rājā "tam itthannāmo nāma⁹ bhuñjati" ti bhaṇati. So rañño vacanam anādiyitvā 'gacchāmi' ahan tam⁹ janapadam gahetvā bhuñjāmi¹ ti tattha gantvā kalaham katvā puna ubho pi rañño santikam āgatā aññamaññassa dosam ārocenti. Rājā 'na sakkā ime tosetun' ti tesam lobhe ādinavam disvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchākāsi¹⁰ purimanayen' eva imaṇ ca udānagātham abhāsi.

¹⁻¹ B^a Āmantanā hoti ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasirañño upatṭhānasamaye amaccā upasamkamimsu. Tesu eko amacco "deva sotabbam atthi" ti ekamante gamanam.

² B^a °piṭṭhiyam nisinnam, ins. nisinnam after suvaṇṇarathe.

³ S^{am} tassāpi, B^a rājā tato.

⁴ B^a atṭhāsi.

⁵ B^a tassāpi vacanam sutvā hatthikkhandhato.

⁶⁻⁶ B^a tehi.

⁷ B^a vaḍḍhanti.

⁸ B^a asukam.

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a ad. so.

Tass' attho: *sahāyamaññi*he t̥hitassa divāseyyasamkhāte 40.
vāse ca mahāupaṭṭhānasamkhāte *t̥hāne* ca uyyānagamana-
 samkhāte *gamane* ca janapadacārikāsamkhātāya¹ (*cārikāya*)
 ca² " idam me suṇa, idam me dehi " ti² ādinā nayena tathā
 tathā *āmantanā* *hoṭi*, tasmāham tattha nibbijjivā³, yāyaṃ
 ariyajanasēvitā anekānisamsā ekantasukhā evaṃ sante pi
 lobhābhibhūtehi sabbakāpurisehi anabhiijhitā anabhipat-
 thitā⁴ pabbajjā, tam *anabhiijhitam*, paresaṃ avasavatta-
 nena dhammapuggalavasena ca^{*} *seri*am *pekkhamāno* vipas-
 sanam ārabhitvā anukkamena paccekabodhim adhigato ti.
⁵Sesam vuttanayam eva⁵.

Āmantanagāthāvaṇṇanā⁶ samattā.

Khiḍḍā ratī ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ Ekaputtika- (41).
 brahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi. So c' assa ekaputtako piyo⁷
 manāpo pānasamo, sabbairiyāpathesu⁸ puttam gahetvā va
 vattati. So ekadivasaṃ uyyānam gacchanto tam t̥hapetvā
 gato; kumāro pi tam divasaṃ yeva uppannena vyādhinā
 mato. Amaccā ' puttasinehena⁹ rañño hadayam pi¹¹ pha-
 leyyā ' ti anāroce tvā va nam jhāpesum. Rājā pi¹⁰ uyyāne
 surāmadena matto puttam n' eva sari¹¹, tathā dutiyadivase
 pi nahānabhojanavelāsu, ¹²bhuttāvī nisinno saritvā " puttam
 me¹⁰ ānethā " ti āha. Tassa anurūpena vidhānena tam
 pavattim ārocesum. Tato sokābhibhūto nisinno evaṃ yo-
 niso manasākāsi¹³: ' imasmim sati idam hoti, imass' uppādā
 idam uppajjati ' ti. So evaṃ anukkamena anulomapaṭilo-

* (83¹⁹)

¹ B^a °cārikasamkhātāya; S^m °cārikatāya.

²⁻² B^a " idam me suvaṇṇam dehi " ti.

³ B^a tattha nibbiṇṇo pabbajitvā.

⁴ S^m anabhiijhitā āpattitā (S^k āpacchitā); B^a anabhiija-
 anabhipatthitā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a Āmantanāg°, S^k Āmantanāg°.

⁷ B^a ad. ahosi.

⁸ S^m °pathe, cf. 89²².

⁹ B^a °sinehen' eva.

¹⁰ B^a om.

¹¹ B^a sarati.

¹² B^a ins. atha.

¹³ S^m manasikāsi; S^k < manasikāsi.

mam paṭiccasamuppādam sammāsanto paccekabodhim sacchākāsi. Sesam Samsaggagāthāya* vuttasadisam eva tḥa-
petvā gāthāvaṇṇanam¹.

41. Atthavaṇṇanāyam² pana *khiddā* ti kilanā, sā duvidhā hoti: kāyikā ca vācasikā ca, k ā y i k ā nāma “hatthiḥi pi kilanti, assehi pi, dhanūhi pi, tharūhi pi”† ti³ evamādi, vācasikā “gītaṃ silokabhaṇaṇaṃ mukhaḥheri”† ti evamādi; *raṭṭi* ti paṇḍakāmaguṇarati; *vipulaṇ* ti yāva aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ āhacca tḥāneṇa sakalattabhāvavyāpakam. Sesam pākataṃ eva, anusandhiyojanā pi c’ ettha Samsaggagāthāya vuttanayen’ eva veditabbā tato paraṇi ca sabbam.

Khiddāratigāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (42). Cātuddiso ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pañca paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā⁴ viṣam⁵ vassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattam pūretvā devaloke uppannā tato cavitvā tesam jeṭṭhako Bārāṇasirājā ahosi, sesā pākatarājanō⁶. Te cattāro pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggaṇhitvā⁷ rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā⁸ anukkamena paccekabuddhā hutvā Nandamūlakapabbhāre vasantā ekadivasam samāpattito vuṭṭhāya Vamsakaliragāthāyam† vuttanayen’ eva attano kammaṇi ca⁴ sahāyaṇi ca āvajjitvā ṇatvā Bārāṇasiraṇṇō upāyena ārammaṇaṃ dassetum okāsam gavesanti. So ca rājā tikkhattum rattiyā ubbijjatiṣ bhito vissaraṃ karoti mahātale dhāvati; purohitena kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya sukhaseyyam pucchito pi “kuto me ācariya sukhan” ti sabban tam pavattim ārocesi. Purohito pi ‘ayam rogo na sakkā yena kenaci uddhavirecanādinā|| bhesajjakammaṇa⁹

* 70⁴.

† 74²⁷.

|| (D. I, 12⁷.)

† Cf. Nidd.

§ (S. I, 228³).

¹ S^{km} gāthāy’ atthavaṇṇanam.

³ B^a assehi pi rathehi pi ti.

⁵ S^{km} B^a viṣati (92, note 1).

⁶ B^a pakatika°, S^{km} pākatiya°.

⁸ S^{km} pabbajitā.

² S^{km} °vaṇṇanāya.

⁴ B^a om.

⁷ B^a uggaḥetvā.

⁹ B^a uddhamvirecanādibhes°.

vinetum, mayham pana khādanūpāyo uppanno' ti cintetvā "rajjahānījīvitantarāyādinam pubbanimittam etaṃ mahārājā" ti rājānam suṭṭhutam ubbejetvā "tassa vūpasamanattham¹ ettake ca ettake² ca² hatthiassarathādayo hiraññasuvannaṇaṇ³ ca dakkhiṇam datvā yaññiyo yajitabbo" ti yaññīyayane samādapesi. Tato paccekabuddhā anekāni pāṇasahassāni yaññīnatthāya sampiṇḍiyamānāni disvā 'etasmim kamme kate dubbodhaneyyo hoti; handa naṃ paṭigacco' eva gantvā pekkhāmā' ti Vamsakalīragāthāya⁴ vuttanayen' eva āgantvā piṇḍāya caramānā rājaṅgaṇe pāliyā agamamsu. Rājā sihapañjare ṭhito rājaṅgaṇam olokayamāno te addakhi, saha dassanen' eva c' assa sineho uppajji. Tato te pakkosāpetvā ākāsaṭale paññattāsane nisidāpetvā sakkaccam bhojetvā⁵ katabhattakicce "ke tumhe" ti pucchi. "Mayam mahārāja Cātuddisā nāmā" ti—"bhante 'Cātuddisā' ti imassa ko attho" ti—"catusu disāsu katthaci⁶ bhayam vā cittutrāso vā amhākam n' atthi mahārājā" ti—"bhante tumhākam taṃ bhayam kiṃkāraṇā na hoti" ti—"mahārāja mettaṃ bhāvēma, karuṇam, muditaṃ, upekhaṃ bhāvēma, tena no taṃ bhayam na hoti" ti vatvā va⁸ uṭṭhāyāsanā attano vasatim agamamsu. Tato rājā cintesi: 'ime samaṇā "mettādibhāvanāya bhayam na hoti" ti bhaṇanti, brāhmaṇā pana anekasahassam paṇavadham vaṇṇayanti; kesam nu kho vacanam saccan' ti. Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'samaṇā suddhenāsuddham dhovanti⁹, brāhmaṇā pana asuddhenāsuddham, na ca¹⁰ sakkā asuddhena asuddham¹⁰ dhovituṃ: pabbajitānam vacanam eva saccan' ti. So 'sabbe sattā sukhitā hontū' ti¹¹ ādinā nayena mettādayo cattāro pi brahmavihāre bhāvetvā hitapharaṇacittena amac-

1 S^{km} vūpasamattham (?).

2 S^k B^a cm.

3 S^{km} hiraññaṃ s°.

4 S^{km} °āyam (86²⁰).

5 B^a bhojāpetvā.

6 B^a ad. kuto (o: kutoci).

7 B^a ins. ayam hi (o: mayam hi).

8 B^a om.

9 B^a suddhena suddham eva vadanti.

10 B^a asuddhenāsuddham.

11 B^a bhavantū ti (vide 63², S.N. 147^d).

ce ānāpesi: 'sabbe pāṇe muñcatha, sītāni pāṇiyāni¹ pivantu haritāni tiṇāni khādantu sīto ca nesam vāto upavāyatū' ti. Te tathā akamsu. Tato rājā 'kalyāṇamittānaṃ vacanena pāpakammā² mutto 'mhī' ti cintetvā³ tatth' eva nisinnō vipassitvā paccekabodhim sacchākāsi amaccehi ca³ bhojanavelāyaṃ "bhūñja mahārāja, kālo" ti vutte "nāham rājā" ti purimanāyena⁴ eva sabbam vatvā imam udānavyākaraṇagātham abhāsi.

42. Tattha cātuddiso ti catusu disāsu yathāsukhavihāri, "ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatī"⁵ ti ādinā vā nayena brahmavihārābhāvanāpharitā catasso disā assa santī ti pi cātuddiso; tāsu disāsu katthaci satte vā⁶ samkhāre vā bhayena na paṭihaññatī ti appaṭiḡho; santussamāno ti dvādasavidhassa santosassa⁴ vasena santussako⁵; itarītareṇā ti uccāvacena paccayena; parissayānaṃ sahitā acchambhā⁶ ti ettha parisayanti⁷ kāyacittāni parihāpentī vā tesam sampattim tāni vā paricca⁸ sayanti ti parissayā, bāhirānaṃ sīhavyagghādināṃ abbhantarānaṃ ca kāmaccchandādināṃ kāyacittūpaddavānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, te parissaye adhivāsanakhantiyā ca viriyādihi ca dhammehi⁹ sahatī ti parisayānaṃ sahitā, thaddhabhāvakarabhayābhāvena¹⁰ acchambhī. Kim vuttaṃ hoti: '(y o), yathā te cattāro samaṇā, evaṃ itarītareṇa paccayena santussamāno, ettha paṭipattipadaṭṭhāne santose ṭhito catusu disāsu mettādibhāvanāya cātuddiso, sattasamkhāresu paṭihanānakabhayābhāvena appaṭiḡho ca hoti, so cātuddisattā vuttappakārānaṃ parisayānaṃ sahitā, appaṭiḡhattā acchambhī ca hoti' ti etaṃ¹¹ paṭipattiguṇaṃ disvā yoniso paṭipajjitvā paccekabodhim adhigato 'mhī ti; a t h a v ā 'te samaṇā viya

* A. II, 184¹⁴.

¹ So B^a (A. IV, 46⁶, D. I, 148⁴); Sk^m pānāni.

² B^a °kammato.

³ B^a om.

⁴ Sk^m ad. ca.

⁵ So Sk^m (Pj. I, 240²¹); B^a santussanto. ⁶ B^a achambhī.

⁷ Sk^m parisahanti.

⁸ B^a pari.

⁹ B^a dhammehi ca.

¹⁰ Sk^m thaddhabhāvakarābhā; B^a thaddhakaraṇabh^o.

¹¹ B^a evaṃ (89²).

santussamāno itarītarena vuttanayen' eva cātuddiso hoti' ti ñatvā evaṃ-cātuddisabhāvaṃ patthayanto yoniso paṭi-pajjitvā adhigato 'mhi,—tasmā añño pi īdisaṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayamāno cātuddisatāya parissayānaṃ sahitā appaṭi-ghatāya¹ ca acchambhī hutvā eko² care khaggavisāṇa-kappo ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Cātuddisagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Dussaṅgahā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasirañño kira aggama- (43). hesi kalam akāsi. Tato vītivattesu sokadivasesu³ ekaṃ divasaṃ⁴ amaccā “rājūnaṃ nāma tesu tesu kiccesu agga-mahesi avassaṃ icchitabbā; sādhu devo aññaṃ devim ānetū” ti yācimsu. Rājā “tena hi bhāṇe jānathā” ti⁵ āha. Te pariyesantā, sāmantarajje rājā mato, tassa devī rajjaṃ anusāsati, sā ca gabbhinī hoti—amaccā ‘ayaṃ rañño anu-rūpā’ ti ñatvā⁶ yācimsu. Sā “gabbhinī nāma manus-sānaṃ amanāpā hoti; sace āgametha, yāva vijāyāmi, evaṃ hotu⁷, no ce, aññaṃ pariyesathā” ti āha⁸. Te rañño pi etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā “gabbhinī pi hotu, ānetthā” ti⁹ āha; te ānesuṃ. Rājā¹⁰ tam mahesiṃ katvā¹⁰ sabbam mahesibhogam adāsi tassā parijanañ ca nānāvidhehi paṇ-ṇākārehi saṅgaṇhati¹¹. Sā kālena puttam vijāyi; tam pi rājā attano jātaputtam iva sabbairiyāpathesu amke ca ure ca katvā viharati. Tato deviyā pariṇano cintesi: ‘rājā ativiya¹² saṅgaṇhati¹¹ kumāraṃ, avissāsaniyāni rājahada-yāni; handa naṃ paribhedamā’ ti¹³. Tato kumāraṃ “tvam tāta amhākaṃ rañño putto na imassa rañño, mā ettha vi-sāsam āpajji” ti āhamsu. Atha kumāro “ehi puttā” ti rañña vuccamāno pi hatthe gahetvā ākaḍḍhiyamāno pi pubbe viya rājānaṃ na alliyati. Rājā ‘kiṃ etan’ ti vimaṃ-santo tam pavattim ñatvā ‘are ete mayā evaṃ sa n-

¹ B^a appaṭighattā (< 88²⁷).

² B^a achambhito eko.

³ S^{km} so katipayadivasesu.

⁴ B^a om. ekaṃ divasaṃ.

⁵ B^a jānathā ti.

⁶ So B^a; S^{km} v a t v ā

⁷ B^a om. evaṃ hotu.

⁸ S^{km} om.

⁹ B^a āharathā ti.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^a abhisīcivā.

¹¹ B^a saṅgaṇhāti.

¹² B^a ati (68¹⁵).

¹³ B^a °bhedamā ti.

g a y h a n t ā pi paṭikkūlavattino evā' ti nibbijjivā raj-
jam pahāya ¹pabbajito. 'Rājā¹ pabbajito' ti amaccapa-
rijanā pi bahū pabbajitā; 'saparijano² rājā pabbajito' ti
manussā paṇite paccaye upanenti, rājā paṇite³ paṇite pac-
caye yathābuddham dāpeti. Tattha ye sundaram labhanti,
te tussanti, itare ujjhāyanti: 'mayam pariveṇas mmaj-
janādini sabbakiccāni⁴ karontā lūkhabbattam jīṇnavatthañ
ca labhāmā' ti. So tam pi ñatvā 'are yathābuddham diya-
māne pi nāma ujjhāyanti, aho ayam parisā d u s s a ṇ -
g a h ā' ti pattacīvaram ādāya eko⁵ araṇṇiṇam pavisitvā
vipassanam ārabhitvā paccekabodhim sacchākāsi tattha
gatehi ca kammaṭṭhānam pucchito imam gātham abhāsi.

43. Sā atthato pākaṭā eva, ayam pana yojanā: *dussaṅgahā
pabbajitā pi eke* ye asantosābhībhūtā, tathāvidhā eva vā⁶
atho gahatthā gharam āvasantā, etam aham dussaṅgaha-
bhāvam jigucchanto vipassanam ārabhitvā adhigato ti.
Sesam purimanayen' eva veditabham.

Dussaṅgahagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (44). Oropayitvā ti kā uppatti: Bārānasiyam kira Cātumāsi-
kabrahmadatto nāma rājā gimhānam paṭhamamāse⁷ uy-
yānam gato tattha ramaṇiye bhūmibhāge nilaghanapatta-
sañchannam kovilārarukkham disvā "kovilāramūle⁸ mama
sayanam paññāpethā" ti vatvā uyyāne kīlitvā sāyaṇhasa-
mayam⁹ tattha seyyam kappesi. Puna gimhānam majjhime
māse uyyānam gato, tadā kovilāro pupphito hoti, tadā pi
tath' eva akāsi. Puna pi gimhānam pacchime māse gato,
tadā kovilāro saṃsīnapatto¹⁰ sukkharukkho viya ahosi¹¹,
tadā pi so adisvā va tam rukkham pubbaparicayena tatth'
eva seyyam ānāpesi. Amaccā jānantā pi rañño ānatti-
bhayena¹² tattha seyyam paññāpesum. So uyyāne kīlitvā

¹⁻¹ So B^a; Sk^m pabbaji. Te 'rājā. ² Sk^m ad., pi.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a pariveṇe samajjanādini kiccāni.

⁵ B^a ad. va.

⁶ B^a ca.

⁷ B^a p a t h a m e m ā s e.

⁸ B^a kovilārarukkhamūle.

⁹ B^a °samaye.

¹⁰ B^a saṃchinnap°.

¹¹ B^a hoti.

¹² Sk^m ānattan ti bhayena.

sāyaṇhasamayam tattha seyyam kappento tam rukkham disvā 'are ayam pubbe sañchannapatto maṇimayo viya abhirūpadassano ahosi, tato maṇivaṇṇasākhantare tha-pitapavālamkurasadisehi pupphehi sassirikavaradassano¹ ahosi, muttādalasadisavālikākiṇṇo c' assa heṭṭhābhūmi-bhāgo bandhanā muttapupphasañchanno rattakambalasan-thato viya ahosi; so nām' ajja sukkharukkho viya sākḥā-mattāvaseso ṭhito; aho jarāya upahato varakovilāro' ti cintetvā² 'anupādinnaṃ pi tāva jarāya haññati, kim aṅga pana upādinnaṃ' ti aniccasaññaṃ paṭilabhi, tadanusāren' eva sabbasaṃkhāre dukkhato anattato ca vipassanto 'aho vatāham pi saṃsīnapatto³ kovilāro viya apetaḡihivyañjano bhaveyyan' ti patthayamāno anupubbena tasmim saya-natale dakkhiṇena passena nipanno yeva paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi. Tato gamanakāle amaccehi "kālo gantum mahārājā" ti vutte "nāham rājā" ti ādini vatvā purima-nayen' eva imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

Tattha *oropayitvā* ti apanetvā; *gihivyañjanāni* ti kesamas- 44.
suodātavatthālamkāramālāgandhavilepanitthiputtadāsīdāsā-dīni⁴, etāni (hi) gihibhāvaṃ vyañjayanti, tasmā gihivyañ-janāni ti vuccanti; *samsīnapatto*⁵ ti patitapatto; *chetvānā* ti maggañāṇena chinditvā; *vīro* ti maggaviriyasamannā-gato⁶; *gihibandhanāni* ti kāmabandhanāni, kāmā hi gihinam bandhanāni. Ayam tāva padattho, ayam pana adhippāyo: 'aho vatāham pi oropayitvā gihivyañjanāni saṃsīnapatto⁶ yathā kovilāro bhaveyyan' ti evaṃ hi⁷ cintayamāno vipas-sanam ārabhitvā adhigato ti. Sesam purimanayen' eva veditabbam.

Kovilāragāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

PAṬHAMO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO.

¹ B^a sassirikamcārudassano.

² B^a om. vara- and ti cintetvā.

³ B^a samchinnapatto; S^{ksa} here saṃsīnapaṇṇo.

⁴ B^a °vilepanaitthi°. ⁵ B^a samchinnap°.

⁶ B^a dhiro ti satimaggav°.

⁷ c: evaṃ aham? (cf. 89^a: 90¹⁵).

(II).

(45, 46). Sace labhethā ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane dve paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā viṣaṃ¹ vassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattam pūretvā devaloke uppannā tato cavitvā jeṭṭhako Bārāṇasirañño putto ahosi² kaniṭṭho purohitassa putto ahosi. Te ekadivasam yeva paṭisandhim gahetvā ekadivasam eva mātukucchito nikkhamitvā sahapamsukilītasahāyakā ahesum. Purohitaputto paññavā ahosi; so rājaputtam āha: “samma tvaṃ pituno accayena rajjam lacchasi³, ahaṃ purohitatṭhānam, susikkhiteṇa ca sukham rajjam anusāsituṃ; ehi sippam uggaheṣṣāma” ti⁴. Tato ubho pi yaññopavitakaṇṭhā⁵ hutvā gāmanigamādisu bhikkham caramānā paccantajanapadagāmaṃ gatā. Tañ ca gāmaṃ paccekabuddhā bhikkhācāra-velāyaṃ pavisanti; atha manussā paccekabuddhe disvā ussāhajātā āsanāni paññāpenti paṇitam khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ upanāmenti mānenti pūjenti. Tesam etad ahosi: ‘amhehi sadisā uccākulikā⁶ nāma n’ atthi, atha ca paṇ’ ime manussā, yadi icchanti, amhākaṃ bhikkham denti, yadi na icchanti⁷, na denti, imesaṃ pana pabbajitānaṃ evarūpaṃ sakkāraṃ karonti; addhā ete kiñci sippam jānanti, handa nesam santike sippam uggaṇhāmā’ ti. Te manussesu paṭikkantesu⁸ okāsaṃ labhitvā “yaṃ bhante tumhe sippam jānātha, taṃ amhe pi sikkhāpethā” ti yācimsu. Paccekabuddhā “na sakkā apabbajitena sikkhituṃ” ti āhamsu. Te pabbajjam yācitvā pabbajimsu. Tato nesam paccekabuddhā “evaṃ vo nivāsetabbam, evaṃ pārupitabbam” ti ādinā nayena ābhisamācārikaṃ ācikkhitvā “imassa sippassa ekibhāvābhīrati nipphatti, tasmā ekeṇ’ eva nisiditabbam, ekeṇa caṃkamitabbam, ṭhātabbam, sayitabbam” ti pāṭiyekkaṃ paṇṇasālam adamsu. Tato te attano attano paṇṇasālam pavisitvā nisidimsu; purohitaputto, nisin-

¹ B^a viṣati.³ B^a labhissasi.⁵ B^a yaññopacitakammā.⁷ B^a sace n’ icchanti.² B^a om. putto ahosi.⁴ B^a uggaheṣṣāma ti.⁶ B^a uccākulino.⁸ B^a pakkantesu.

nakālato pabhuti cittasamādhānam laddho jhānam labhi¹,
 rājaputto muhuttaken' eva ukkaṇṭhito tassa santikaṃ
 āgato. So taṃ disvā "kiṃ sammā" ti pucchi. "Uk-
 kaṇṭhito 'mbi" ti āha. "Tena hi idha nisīdā" ti. So
 tattha muhuttaṃ nisīditvā āha: "imassa kira samma sip-
 passa ekibhāvābhīrati nipphattī" ti. Purohitaputto "evaṃ
 samma, tena hi tvam attano nisinnokāsam eva gaccha, ug-
 gahessāma imassa sippassa nipphattin" ti āha. So gantvā
 puna pi muhuttaken' eva ukkaṇṭhito purimanayen' eva tik-
 khattum āgato. Tato naṃ² purohitaputto tath' eva uyyo-
 jetvā tasmim gate cintesi: 'ayaṃ attano ca kammaṃ³
 hāpeti mama ca⁴ idha abhikkhaṇaṃ āgacchanto' ti⁵. So
 paṇṇasūlato nikkhamma⁶ araṇṇaṃ pavitṭho. Itaro attano
 paṇṇasūlāyā nisinno puna pi muhuttaken' eva ukkaṇṭhito
 hutvā tassa paṇṇasālaṃ āgantvā ito c' ito ca magganto pi
 taṃ adisvā cintesi 'yo gahaṭṭhakāle paṇṇākāraṃ pi ādāya
 āgato maṃ datṭhum na labhati, so nāma mayi āgate dassa-
 nam pi adātukāmo apakkami; aho re citta⁷ na lajjasi, yaṃ
 maṃ catukkhattum idhānesi, so dāni te vase na vattissāmi,
 aññadatthu taṃ yeva mama vase vattessāmi' ti attano
 senāsaṇaṃ pavisitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ
 sacchikatvā ākāsaṇa Nandaṃ (ka)pabbhāraṃ agamāsi.
 Itaro pi araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pacceka-
 bodhiṃ sacchikatvā tatth' eva agamāsi. Te ubho pi ma-
 nosilātale nisīditvā pāṭiekkam⁸ pāṭiekkam⁸ imā udānagā-
 thāyo abhāsimsu.

Tattha *nīpakan* ti pakatinipunaṃ paṇḍitaṃ kaṣiṇapari- 45.
 kammādikusalaṃ; *sādhuvihārin* ti appanāvihārena vā upa-
 cārena vā samannāgatam; *dhīran* ti dhitisampannam, tattha
 nipakattena dhitisampadā vuttā, idha pana dhitisampan-
 nam evā ti attho; dhiti nāma asithilaparakkamatā, "kāmaṃ

¹ S^k cittasamādhānaladdho jhānalābhī.

² B^a om. ³ B^a attano kammaṃ ca; S^k om. ca.

⁴ B^a mamaṃ, om. ca.

⁵ B^a gacchati, om. ti.

⁶ B^a nikkhamitvā.

⁷ B^a cittaṃ.

⁸ B^a pāṭiekkam (84¹⁰, 92³⁰).

taco ca nahāru cā”^{*} ti evaṃ pavattaviriyass’ etam adhi-
 46. vacanaṃ; a pi ca dhikkatapāpo ti pi dhīro. Rājā va
 rattham vijitāṃ pahāyā ti yathā paṭirājā¹ ‘vijitam rattham
 anattahāvan’ ti ñatvā rajjam pahāya eko carati, evaṃ
 bālasahāyaṃ pahāya eko care; a t h a v ā rājā va rattham
 ti yathā Sutasomo rājā vijitarattham pahāya eko cari²,
 yathā ca Mahājanako†, evaṃ eko care ti ayam pi etass’
 attho. Sesam vuttānusārena sakkā jānitun ti na vitthā-
 ritam.

Sahāyagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (47). Addhā pasamsāmā ti imissā gāthāya, yāva ākāsatale
 paññattāsane paccekabuddhānaṃ nisajjā, tāva Cātuddisa-
 gāthāya‡ uppattisadisā eva uppatti, ayam pana viseso:
 yathā so³ rājā rattiyaṃ tikkhattum ubbijji, na tathā ayaṃ,
 n’ ev’ assa yañño paccupaṭṭhito ahosi. So ākāsatale paññat-
 tesu āsanesu paccekabuddhe nisidāpetvā “ke tumhe” ti
 pucchi. “Mayaṃ mahārāja Anavajjabhojino nāmā” ti⁴.
 “Bhante ‘Anavajjabhojino’ ti imassa ko attho” ti.
 “Sundaram vā asundaram vā laddhā nibbikārā bhuñjā. ra
 mahārājā” ti. Tam sutvā rañño etad ahosi ‘yan nūnā-
 ham ime upaparikkheyyam, edisā vā no’ ti tam divasaṃ
 kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisi. Paccekabuddhā ama-
 tam bhuñjantā viya nibbikārā bhuñjimsu. Rājā. ‘honti
 nāma ekadivasaṃ paṭiññātattā nibbikārā, sve jānissāmī’ ti
 svātanāya pi nimantesi; tato dutiyadivase pi tath’ evākāsi,
 te pi tath’ eva paribhuñjimsu. Atha rājā ‘idāni sundara-
 taram datvā vīmaṃsissāmī’ ti puna pi nimantetvā dve
 divase mahāsakkāraṃ katvā paṇitena ativicitrena khāda-
 niyabhojaniyena parivisi. Te tath’ eva nibbikārā bhuñjitvā
 rañño maṅgalaṃ vatvā pakkamimsu. Rājā acirapakkantesu
 tesu ‘anavajjabhojino va ime samanā⁵; aho vatāham pi

* A. I, 50⁹.

† J. A. V, 457–511; VI, 3C–68.

‡ 86¹³–87¹³.

¹ So Sk^m B^a (vide Dh. A. IV, 29¹²).

² Sk^m carati.

³ B^a om. ⁴ Sk^m nāma, om. ti. ⁵ B^a anavajjabhojino ete.

anavajjabhojī bhaveyyan' ti cintetvā mahārajjam¹ pahāya pabbajjam¹ samādāya vipassanam ārabhitvā paccekabuddho hutvā Mañjūsakarukkhamaule paccekabuddhānam majjhe attano ārammaṇam vibhāvento imam gātham abhāsi.

Sā padatthato uttānā eva, kevalam pana *sahāyasampadam* 47. ti ettha asekhehi silādikkhandhehi sampannā sahāyā eva sahāyasampadā ti veditabbā. Ayam pan' ettha yojanā: yā ayam vuttā sahāyasampadā, tam sahāyasampadam *addhā pasamsāma*, ekamsen' eva thomemā ti vuttam hoti, katham: *setthā samā sevitaḥḥ sahāyā* ti, kasmā: attano hi² silādihi setthe sevamānassa silādayo dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti uppannā vuddhim virūḥim vepullam pāpuṇanti, same sevamānassa aññamaññam samadhāraṇena³ kukkuccassa vinodanena ca laddhā na parihāyanti; *ete* pana sahāyake setthe ca same ca *aladdhā* kuhanādimicchājivam vajjetvā dhammena samena⁴ uppannam bhojanam bhuñjanto tattha ca paṭighānunaṇam anuppādentō *anavajjabhojī* hutvā atthakāmo kulaputto eko care khaggavisāṇakappo, aham pi hi evam caranto imam sampattim adhigato ti.

Anavajjabhojigāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Disvā suvaṇṇassā ti kā uppatti: * Aññataro Bārāṇasirājā (48). gimhasamaye divāseyyam upagato, santike c' assa vaṇṇadāsī gosāsacandanam pimsati; tassā ekabāhāya ekam suvaṇṇavalayaṇam ekabāhāya dve, tāni saṃghaṭṭanti itaram na saṃghaṭṭati. Rājā tam disvā 'evam eva gaṇavāse ghaṭṭanā, ekavāse aghaṭṭanā' ti punappuna tam⁴ dāsīm olokayamāno cinteti, tena ca nam⁴ samayena sabbālaṃkārabhūsitā devī vijanti⁵ ṭhitā hoti. Sā 'vaṇṇadāsīyā paṭibaddhacitto maññe rājā' ti cintetvā tam dāsīm utthapetvā⁶ sayam eva pimsitum āradhā. Tassā ubhosu bāhāsu aneke suvaṇṇavalayā, te saṃghaṭṭantā mahāsaddam janayimsu. Rājā suṭṭhutam nibbinno dakkhiṇena passena nipanno yeva vipas-

* Cf. J. A. III, 377.

1—1 Sk^m om. 2 So Sk^a B^a; S^m om. 3 B^a samakaraṇena.

4 B^a om.

5 B^a vijayanti.

6 B^a utthāp°.

sanam ārabhitvā paccekabodhim sacchākāsi. Taṃ anut-tarena sukhena sukhitaṃ nipannaṃ candanahatthā devī upasamkamitvā “ālimpāmi mahārājā” ti āha. “Apehi mā ālimpāhi” ti¹ āha. Sā “kissa mahārājā” ti², so “nāham rājā” ti. Evam etesaṃ taṃ kathāsallāpaṃ sutvā amaccā upasamkamimsu; tehi pi mahārājavādena ālapito “nāham bhaṇe rājā” ti āha. Sesam paṭhamagāthāyaṃ³ vuttasadisam eva.

48. Ayam pana gāthāvaṇṇanā⁴: *disvā* ti oloketvā; *suvaṇṇassā* ti kañcanassa, “valayānī” ti pāṭhaseso, sāvasesapāṭho⁵ hi ayam attho; *pabhassarānī* ti pabhāsanasilāni, jutimantānī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesam uttānattham⁶ eva, ayam pana yojanā: *disvā* ‘bhujasmim gaṇavāse sati saṃghaṭṭanā, ekavāse aghaṭṭanā’ ti evaṃ cintento⁷ vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā adhigato ‘mhī ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva⁸.

Suvaṇṇavalayagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (49). Evam dutiyenā ti kā uppatti: Aññataro Bārāṇasirājā daharo va pabbajitukāmo amacce ānāpesi: “deviṃ gahetvā rajjaṃ pariharatha, ahaṃ pabbajissāmī” ti. Amaccā “na” mahārāja arājikam¹⁰ rajjaṃ amhehi sakkā rakkhitaṃ, sī-mantā āgamma vilumpissanti; yāva ekaputtako pi uppajjati, tāva āgamehi” ti saññāpesuṃ. Muducitto rājā adhivāsesi. Atha devī gabbhaṃ gaṇhi; rājā puna pi te ānāpesi: “devī gabbhini, puttaṃ jātāṃ rajje abhisīcivā rajjaṃ pariharatha; ahaṃ pabbajissāmī” ti. Amaccā “dujjānaṃ mahārāja etaṃ, devī puttaṃ vā vijāyissati dhītaraṃ vā; vijāya-nakālaṃ tāva āgamehi” ti puna pi saññāpesuṃ. Atha sā puttaṃ vijāyi; tadā pi rājā tath’ eva amacce¹¹ ānāpesi. Amaccā puna pi rājānaṃ¹¹ “āgamehi mahārāja, yāva paṭi-balo hoti” ti bahūhi kāraṇehi saññāpesuṃ. Tato kumāre

¹ So S^k (> °ahī ti ?); S^{km} °limpasī ti, B^a allimpā ti.

² B^a *ad.* ā h a .

³ °gāthāya.

⁴ B^a *ins.* (the gāthā in full and) Tattha.

⁵ B^a sāvasesattho.

⁶ B^a uttānapadattham.

⁷ B^a cintetvā.

⁸ S^{km} B^a evā ti.

⁹ B^a na before sakkā.

¹⁰ B^a tam.

¹¹ B^a om.

paṭibale jāte amacce sannipātetvā¹ “paṭibalo ayam, ²rajje abhisinñcitvā paṭipajjathā” ti amaccānaṃ okāsaṃ adatvā antarāpaṇā kāsāyavatthādayo sabbaparikkhāre āharāpetvā antepure eva pabbajitvā Mahājanako viya* nikkhami; sab-
 baparijano nānappakāraṃ³ paridevamāno rājānaṃ anu-
 bandhi. Rājā, yāva attano rajjasimā, tāva gantvā †katta-
 radandena lekhaṃ katvā “ayam lekhā nātikkamitabbā” ti
 āha. Mahājano lekhāya sisāṃ katvā bhūmiyaṃ nipanno
 paridevamāno⁴ “tuyhaṃ dāni tāta rañño āṇa kiṃ karis-
 sati” ti kumāraṃ lekhaṃ atikkamāpesi. Kumāro “tāta
 tātā” ti dhāvitvā rājānaṃ sampāpuni. Rājā kumāraṃ
 disvā ‘etaṃ mahājanaṃ pariharāto rajjaṃ kāresim, kiṃ
 dāni ekaṃ⁵ dāraṃ pariharitum na sakkhissan’ ti kumā-
 raṃ gahetvā araṇṇaṃ pavitṭho. ‘Tattha pubbe pacceka-
 buddhehi vasitapaṇṇasālaṃ⁶ disvā vāsaṃ kappesi saddhiṃ
 puttena. Tato kumāro varasayanādisu kataparicayo tiṇa-
 santharake⁷ rajjumañcake vā sayamāno rodati sītavātādihi
 samphuṭṭho⁸ samāno “sītaṃ tāta, uṇhaṃ tāta, makkhikā
 tāta khādanti, chāto ‘mhi tāta, pipāsito ‘mhi tātā” ti va-
 dati. Rājā taṃ saññapento yeva rattim vītināmeti, divā
 pi ‘ssa piṇḍāya caritvā bhattaṃ upanāmeti. Taṃ hoti
 missakabhattaṃ kaṅguvarakamuggādibahulaṃ; kumāro ac-
 chādentam pi taṃ jighacchāvasena bhuñjamāno katipāhass’
 eva uṇhe ṭhapitapadumaṃ viya milāyi, paccekabodhisatto
 pana paṭisaṃkhānabalena nibbikāro yeva bhuñjati. Tato
 so kumāraṃ saññapento āha: “nagarasmim tāta paṇīto
 āhāro⁹ labbhati, tattha gacchāmā” ti. Kumāro “āma
 tātā” ti āha. Tato naṃ purakkhatvā āgatamaggen’ eva
 nivatti. Kumāramātā pi devī ‘na dāni rājā kumāraṃ
 gahetvā araṇṇe ciram vasissati, katipāhen’ eva nivattissati”

* J. A. VI, 52²¹.† J. A. VI, 56¹ (cf. J. VI, 56²⁶).¹ B^a sannipātāpetvā.² B^a ins. tam.³ B^a nānappakāraṃ. ⁴ S^m B^a paridevayamāno (99, note 2).⁵ B^a etaṃ, om. dāraṃ.⁶ B^a pubbapaccekabuddhehi vasitaṃ paṇṇ^o.⁷ B^a ad. vā.⁸ B^a om. sam-.⁹ B^a paṇitāhāro.

ti cintetvā raññā kattaradaṇḍena likhitatṭhāne yeva guttim¹ kārāpetvā vasaṃ kappesi. Tato rājā tassā vasatiyā² avi-
dūre ṭhatvā “ettha te tāta mātā nisinnā, gacchāhi” ti
pesesi, yāva ca so taṇ ṭhānaṃ pāpunāti, tāva udikkhanto
aṭṭhāsi: ‘mā h’ eva naṃ koci viheṭheyyā’ ti. Kumāro mātu
santikam dhāvanto agamāsi, ārakkhapurisā ca naṃ disvā
deviyā ārocesum. Devī vīsati-nāṭakittisahasapariyutā
gantvā paṭiggaheṣi rañño ca pavattim pucchi; atha “pac-
chato āgacchatī” ti sutvā manuse pesesi. Rājā pi tadēva³
sakavasatiṃ agamāsi; manussā rājānaṃ adisvā nivattiṃsu.
Tato devī nirāsā hutvā puttam gahetvā nagaram gantvā
rajje abhisiñci. Rājā pi attano vasatiṃ patvā tattha ni-
sinno vipassitvā paccekabodhim sacchikatvā Mañjūsakaruk-
khamūle paccekabuddhānaṃ inajjhe imaṃ udānagātham
abhāsi.

49. Sā padatthato uttānā eva, ayam pan’ ettha⁴ adhippāyo:
‘y v ā y a m etena dutiyena kumārena sītuṇhādini vedentena⁵
saha taṃ saññāpentassa mama vācābhilāpo tasmim sineha-
vasena abhisajjanā ca jātā, sace ahaṃ i m a m na paricca-
jāmi, tato āyatim pi⁶, yath’ eva idāni, evaṃ dutiyena saha
m m’ assa vācābhilāpo abhisajjanā rū, ubhayam pi c’ etaṃ⁷
antarāyakaram viśesādhigamassā’ ti etaṃ bhayaṃ āyatim
pekkhamāno taṃ chaddetvā yoniso paṭipajjitvā pacceka-
bodhim adhigato ’mhi ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Āyatibhayagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (50). Kāmā hi citrā ti kā uppatti: Bārānasiyam kira seṭṭhiputto
daharo va seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ labhi. Tassa tiṇṇam utūnaṃ tayo
pāsādā honti, so tattha⁸ sabbasampattihi devakumāro viya
paricāreti. So daharo va samāno “pabbajissāmi” ti mātā-
pitaro āmantesi. Te nivārenti; so tath’ eva nibandhati.
Puna pi naṃ mātāpitaro “tvam tāta sukhumālo, dukkarā
pabbajjā khuradhārāya upari caṃkamanasadiṣā” ti⁹ nānap-
pakārehi vārenti; so tath’ eva nibandhati. Te cintesum

¹ B^a vatim. ² B^a vatiyā. ³ B^a tāvad eva.

⁴ Sk^m pana ettha.

⁵ Sk^m nivedentena.

⁶ B^a ad. hoti.

⁷ B^a ubhayam p’ etaṃ.

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ B^a caṃkamasadiṣā ti.

‘sacāyaṃ pabbajati, amhākaṃ domanassaṃ hoti, sace naṃ nivārema, etassa domanassaṃ hoti; api ca amhākaṃ domanassaṃ hotu mā ca etassā’ ti anujānimsu. Tato so sabbam pariyaṇaṃ¹ paridevamānaṃ² anādiyitvā Isipatanaṃ gantvā paccekabuddhānaṃ santike pabbaji. Tassa ulārasenāsaṇaṃ na pāpuṇāti: mañcake taṭṭikaṃ pattharitvā sayi. So vara-sayane kataparicayo sabbarattim atidukkhito ahosi. Pabbhāte pi³ sarīraparikammam katvā patṭacivaram ādāya paccekabuddhehi saddhim piṇḍāya pāvīsi; tattha buddhā aggāsanaṃ ca aggapiṇḍaṃ ca labhanti, navakāyaṃ kiñcid eva āsaṇaṃ lūkhabhōjanaṃ ca. So tena lūkhabhōjanaṃ pi atidukkhito ahosi. So katipāheṇ’ eva kiso dubbhaṇṇo hutvā nibbijji, yathā taṃ aparipākagata samaṇadhamme. Tato mātāpitunnaṃ dūtaṃ pesetvā uppabbaji. So⁴ katipāhass’ eva⁵ balaṃ gahetvā puna pi pabbajitukāmo ahosi. Tato ten’ eva kamena pabbajitvā, puna pi uppabbajitvā, tatiyavāre pabbajitvā sammā paṭipanno paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ vatvā puna paccekabuddhānaṃ majjhe imaṃ eva vyākaraṇagāthaṃ pi abhāsi.

Tattha kāmā ti dve kāmā: vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā 50. ca, tattha vatthukāmā manāpiyarūpādayo dhammā, kilesakāmā sabbe pi rāgappabhedā, idha pana vatthukāmā adhippetā; rūpādiekanekappakāravasena citrā, lokassādavasena mādhurā, bālaputhujjanānaṃ manam ramenti ti manoramā; virūparūpenā ti virūpena rūpena⁶, nekavidhena⁷ sabhāvenā ti vuttaṃ hoti, te hi rūpādivasena citrā, rūpādisu pi nīlādivasena vividharūpā, — eva tena virūparūpena tathā tathā assādaṃ⁸ dassetvā mathenti cittaṃ pabbajjāya abhiramitaṃ na denti ti. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva, nigamanam pi dvihi tihi vā padēhi yojetvā purimagāthāsu vuttanayen’ eva veditabbam.

Kāmagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ B^a sabbaparij^o.

² Sksm paridevayamānaṃ (cf. 97^{5.9}).

³ B^a Pabbhātāya rattiyā.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a katipāhe yeva.

⁶ Sⁿ B^a om.

⁷ B^a anekav^o.

⁸ B^a tathā tathāssīdam.

(51). Īti cā ti kā uppatti: Bārānasiyam kira rañño gaṇḍo udapādi, bālā vedanā vattanti; vejā “satthakammena vinā phāsun¹ na hoti” ti bhaṇanti. Rājā tesam abhayam datvā satthakammam kārāpesi. Te phāletvā pubbalohitam nīharitvā nibbedanam katvā vaṇapaṭṭam² bandhimsu āhārācāresu ca nam sammā ovaḍimsu. Rājā lūkhabhojanena kisasarīro ahosi, gaṇḍo c’ assa milāyi. So phāsusaññi³ hutvā siniddhāhāram bhuñji, tena ca sañjātābalo visaye patisevi; tassa gaṇḍo puna purimasabhāvam yeva sampāpuni. Evam yāva tikkhattum satthakammam kārāpetvā vejjeḥi parivajjito nibbijjivā mahārajjam pahāya pabbajivā araññe vipassanto sattahi vassehi paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imam udānagātham bhāsivā Nandamūlakapabbhāram agamāsi.

51. Tattha etī ti *īti*, āgantukānam akusalabhāginam vyasanahetūnam etam adhivacanam, tasmā⁴ kāmaguṇā pi ete anekavyasanāvahaṭṭhena dāhasannipātāṭṭhena ca *īti*; *gaṇḍo* pi asucim paggharati uddhumātaparipakkaparibhinno hoti, tasmā ete kilesāsucipaggharaṇato uppāḍajarābhāṅgehi uddhumātaparipakkaparibhinnaabhāvato ca⁵ gaṇḍo; upadavati ti *upaddavo*—anattam janento abhibhavati ajjhottharati ti attho—, rājadaṇḍādīnam etam adhivacanam, tasmā kāmaguṇā p’ ete aviditatibbānatthāvahahetutāya⁶ sabbūpaddavavattutāya ca upaddavo; yasmā pan’ ete kilesāturabhāvañ janentā silasamkhātam ārogyam, lolupam⁷ uppādentā pākatikam ova ārogyam vilumpanti, tasmā iminā ārogyavilumpanaṭṭhen’ eva⁸ *rogo*, abbhantaram anuppavittāṭṭhena pana anto-todakaṭṭhena⁹ duniharāṇiyaṭṭhena¹⁰ ca *sallam*, diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyika-

¹ B^a phāsu.

² S^k vaṇam p°, B^a vaṇam paṭam.

³ B^a phāsukasaññi.

⁴ B^a tam, om. kāmaguṇā pi ete.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ So S^{km}; B^a aviditanibbānatthā kāmahetutā.

⁷ B^a ad. vā.

⁸ B^a °tthena, om. eva.

⁹ B^a °turak° (o: °tudak°).

¹⁰ B^a duniharāṇaṭṭhena.

bhayāvahanato bhayaṃ ; me etan ti m' etam¹. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva, nigamanam pi² vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.
Ītigāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Sītañ cā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira Sītālukabrah- (52).
madatto nāma rājā ahosi. So pabbajitvā araññe kuṭikāyaṃ³
viharati. Tasmiñ ca padese sīte sītaṃ uñhe uñham eva⁴
hoti abbhokāsattā padesassa, gocaragāme bhikkhā yāvad-
atthāya⁵ na labbhati, pivanakapāṇiyam pi dullabham,
vātātapadamsasirimsapā pi bādhenti. Tassa etad ahosi:
'ito addhayojanamatte sampanno⁶ padeso, tattha sabbe pi
ete⁷ parissayā n' atthi; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ tattha gaccheyyaṃ,
phāsukam viharantena sakkā viśesaṃ⁸ r.dhigantun' ti.
Tassa puna ahosi 'pabbajitā nāma na⁹ paccayavasikā honti.
evarūpañ ca cittaṃ vase vattenti na cittassa vase vat-
tanti; nāhaṃ gamissāmi' ti paccavekkhitvā na agamasi.
Evaṃ yāvatatīyakam uppannam cittaṃ paccavekkhitvā
nivattesi. Tato tatth' eva satta vassāni vasitvā samunā
paṭipajjamāno paccakabodhim sacchikatvā imaṃ udāna-
gātham bhāsivā Nandamūlakapabbhāram eva² agamāsi.

Tattha sītaṃ duvidham¹⁰: abbhantaradhātukkabhappac- 52.
cayaṃ ca² bāhiradhātukkabhappaccayaṃ ca, tathā uñham;
*ḍamsā ti piṅgalamakkhikā; sirimsapā ti ye keci dīghajā-
tikā saritvā gacchanti. Sesam pākaṭam eva, nigamanam
pi vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

Sītālukagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Nāgo vā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā (53).
visati¹¹ vassāni rajjam karetvā kālakato niraye viśatim eva
vassāni paccitvā Himavantapasse¹² hatthiyoniyam uppaj-

* Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 964^c.

1 B^a 'bhayāvahato bhayaṃ ev' etan ti.

2 B^a om.

3 S^m kuṭiyam.

4 B^a ad. ca.

5 B^a yāvadatthiyā.

6 B^a samatto.

7 B^a p' ete.

8 B^a sukham.

9 S^m om.; B^a na before honti.

10 B^a Tattha sītañ cā ti sītaṃ nāma duvidhā.

11 S^b < viśatim.

12 B^a Himavantapadeso.

jitvā sujātakkkhandho¹ padumavaṇṇasakalasarīro ulāro yūthapati mahānāgo ahoṣi. Tassa obhaggobhaggaṃ sākḥābhaṅgaṃ hatthicchāpā va khādanti, ogāhe pi naṃ hatthiniyo kaddamena limpanti, sabbhaṃ Pārileyyakanāgassēva* ahoṣi. So yūthā nibbijjivā pak-kāmi²; tato naṃ padānusārena yūthaṃ anubandhi³. Evam yāvatatīyaṃ pakkanto anubaddho va⁴; tato cintesi: ‘idāni mayhaṃ nattuko Bārāṇasiyaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ attano purimajāṭṭiyā uyyānaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, tatra maṃ so rakkhissati’ ti. Tato rattimaṃ niddāvasaṃ gate yūthe⁵ yūthaṃ pahāya⁵ tam eva uyyānaṃ pāvisi. Uyyānapālo disvā rañño ārocesi; rājā ‘hatthimaṃ gahessāmi’ ti senāya parivāresi. Hatthi rājānaṃ-eva-abhimukho gacchati; rājā ‘maṃ-abhimukho eti’ ti khurappaṃ sannayhitvā atṭhāsi. Tato hatthi ‘vijjheyyāpi⁶ maṃ eso’ ti mānusi-kāya vācāya “Brahmadatta mā maṃ vijjhi, ahaṃ te ayyako” ti āha. Rājā “kiṃ bhaṇasi” ti sabbhaṃ pucchi; hatthi pi rajje ca narake ca hatthiyoniyaṃ ca pavattimaṃ sabbhaṃ ārocesi. Rājā “sundaraṃ, mā bhāyi mā ca⁴ kañci bhimsāpehi” ti hatthino vaṭṭaṇ⁷ ca ārakkhike ca hatthibhaṇḍe ca upaṭṭhapesi. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ rājā hatthikkhandha-gato⁸ ‘ayaṃ vīṣati vassāni rajjaṃ kāretvā⁹ niraye pakko vipākāvasesena ca tiracchānayaṇiyaṃ uppanno tattha pi gaṇavāsasamghaṭṭanaṃ asahanto idhāgato; aho dukkho gaṇavāso, ekibhāvo eva ca pana sukho’ ti cintetvā tatth’ eva vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi. Taṃ lokuttarasukhena sukhitaṃ amaccā upasaṃkamitvā paṇipātaṃ katvā “yānakālo mahārājā” ti āhaṃsu. Tato “nāhaṃ rājā” ti vatvā purimanayaṇ’ eva imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

* Ud. p. 41²⁰, etc., Dh. p. A. I, 57—.

¹ So Sk^m; B^a sañjāta°.

² Sk^m pakkami.

³ B^a °sārena puna yūthā anubandhisu.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵⁻⁵ B^a sayam.

⁶ So Sk^m; B^a vijjheyyāsi.

⁷ B^a vattañ.

⁸ B^a °kkhandhavaragato.

⁹ Sk^m katvā. B^a kāritvā.

Sā padatthato pākātā eva, ayam pan' ettha adhippāya- 53.
 yojanā, sā ca kho yuttivasena na anussavavasena: 'yathā
 ayam hatthi, manussakantesu silesu dantattā adantabhū-
 mim nāgacchatī ti vā sarīramahantatāya vā nāgo, evaṃ
 kudāssu nāmāham pi ariyakantesu silesu dantattā adan-
 tabbhūmim nāgamanena āgum akaraṇena puna itthattaṃ
 anāgamanena ca guṇasarīramahantatāya vā nāgo bhavey-
 yaṃ¹; yathā c' esa yūthūni vivajjetvā ekacariyasukhena
 yathābhirantaṃ viharaṃ² araṇṇe eko care khaggavisāṇa-
 kappo, kudāssu nāmāham pi evaṃ³ gaṇaṃ vivajjetvā ekan-
 tābhiratisukhena jhānasukhena³ yathābhirantaṃ viharaṃ
 araṇṇe,—⁴yathā yathā sukhaṃ tathā tathā, yattakaṃ vā
 icchāmi tattakaṃ araṇṇe nivasam—, eko care khaggavi-
 sāṇakappo, careyyan ti attho; yathā c' esa susaṇṭhitakkhan-
 dhatāya sañjātakkhandho, kudāssu nāmāham pi evaṃ ase-
 khaṣilakkhandhamahantatāya sañjātakkhandho bhaveyyaṃ;
 yathā c' esa padumasadisagattatāya vā Padumakule uppan-
 natāya vā padumī, kudāssu nāmāham pi evaṃ padumasa-
 disabojjhaṅgamahantatāya⁵ vā ariyajātipadume uppanna-
 tāya vā padumī bhaveyyaṃ; yathā c' esa thāmabala-javā-
 dihi ulāro, kudāssu nāmāham pi evaṃ parisuddhakāya-
 samācāratādihi silasamādhinibbedhikapaññādihi vā ulāro
 bhaveyyan' ti⁶ evaṃ cintento vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pac-
 cekabodhim adhigato 'mhī ti.

Nāgagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Aṭṭhāna tan ti kāmā upatti: Bārāṇasiraṇṇo kira putto (54.)
 daharo eva samāno pabbajitukāmo mātāpitaro āmantesi.
⁷Mātāpitaro naṃ vārenti⁷; so vāriyamāno⁸ pi nibandhati
 yeva: "pabbajissāmi" ti. Tato naṃ pubbe* vuttasetṭ-

* (98²⁶).

¹ B^a ad. ti.

² So Skⁱ; S^m °im(B^a om. yathā c' esa . . . nāmāham pi).

³⁻³ B^a gaṇe vivajjayitvā ekavihārasukhena.

⁴ B^a ins. attano.

⁵ B^a padumisadisaujugattatāya.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷⁻⁷ B^a om.

⁸ Sk^m vārayam°.

ṭhiputtam¹ viya sabbam vatvā anujānimsu, “pabbajitvā ca uyyāne yeva vasitabban” ti paṭijānāpesum. So tathā akāsi. Tassa mātā pāto² vīsatisahassanāṭakiparivutā³ uyyānam gantvā puttam yāgum pāyetvā antarakhajjakādini ca khādāpetvā yāva majjhantikasamayam tena saddhim samullapitvā nagaram pavisati, pitā ca majjhantike āgantvā tam bhojetvā attanā pi bhuñjitvā divasam tena saddhim samullapitvā sāyaṇhasamaye jāgarakapurise⁴ ṭhapetvā nagaram pavisati. So evam rattindivā⁵ avivitto viharati.

Tena kho pana samayena Ādiccabandhu nāma paccekabuddho Nandamūlakapabbhāre viharati. So āvajjanto tam addasa: ‘ayaṃ kumāro pabbajitum asakkhi, jaṭam chinditum na sakko’ ti. Tato param āvajji: ‘attano dhammatāya nibbijjissati no’ ti; atha ‘dhammatāya nibbindantena aticiram bhavissati’ ti ñatvā ‘tassa ārammaṇam dassessāmī’ ti pubbe vuttanayen’ eva Manosilātalato āgantvā uyyāne aṭṭhāsi. Rājapuriso disvā “paccekabuddho mahārājā” ti rañño ārocesi; rājā ‘idāni me putto paccekabuddhena saddhim anukkaṇṭhito vasissati’ ti pamuditamano hutvā paccekabuddham sakkaccam upaṭṭhahitvā tatth’ eva vāsam yācitvā paṇṇasālādivāvihāraṭṭhānacamkamanādi⁶ sabbam kāretvā vāsesi. So tattha vasanto ekadivasam okāsam labhitvā kumāram pucchi: “ko ‘sitvan” ti. So āha: “ahaṃ pabbajito” ti. “Pabbajitā nāma na edisā honti”—“atha bhante kīdisā honti, kiṃ mayham ananucchaviyan” ti vutte “tvam attano ananucchaviyam na pekkhasi: nanu te mātā vīsatisahassitthīhi⁷ saddhim pubbaṇhasamaye āgacchantī uyyānam avivittam karoti, pitā mahatā balakāyena sāyaṇhasamaye, jāgarapurisā⁸ sakalarattim; pabbajitā nāma tava sadisā na honti, idisā pana honti” ti tatra ṭhitass’ eva iddhiyā Himavati⁹ aññataram vihāram dassesi. So tattha paccekabuddhe

¹ B^a vuttam se°. ² B^a om. ³ B^a °nāṭakitthipariv° (987).

⁴ S^m °am; B^a jaggikapurisam (cf. note 8).

⁵ So S^{kn} B^a; S^c rattindivam.

⁶ S^c B^a paṇṇasālādivā°.

⁸ B^a jagganapurisā.

⁷ B^a °sahassitthikāhi.

⁹ B^a Himavante.

ālambanabāhaṃ nissāya t̥hite ca caṃkamante ca rajana-
kammaśūcīkammādiṇi karonte ca disvā āha: “tumhe idha
nāgacchatha, pabbajjā tāva¹ tumhehi anuññātā” ti.
“Āma pabbajjā anuññātā, pabbajitakālato patthāya sa-
maṇā nāma attano nissaraṇaṃ² kātum icchitaṃ patthitaṃ
ca padesaṃ gantum labhanti, ettakaṃ va vaṭṭati” ti³ vatvā
ākāse t̥hatvā “aṭṭhāna taṃ saṅgaṇīkārataṃsa, yaṃ phas-
saye sāmāyikaṃ vimuttin” ti imaṃ upaḍḍhagāthaṃ vatvā
“dissamānen’ eva kāyena⁴ Nandaṃulakapabbhāraṃ aga-
māsi. Evaṃ gate paccekabuddhe so attano paṇṇasālaṃ
pavisitvā nipajji. Ārakkhapuriso pi ‘sayito kumāro, idāni
kuhiṃ gamissatī’ ti pamatto niddaṃ okkami. So tassa
pamattabhāvaṃ ñatvā pattacīvaraṃ gaḥetvā araṇṇaṃ pā-
visi, tatra ca vivitto vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ
sacchikatvā paccekabuddhaṭṭhānaṃ gato, tatra ca “ka-
thaṃ adhigataṃ” ti pucchito Ādiccabandhuna vuttaṃ
upaḍḍhagāthaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ katvā abhāsi⁵.

Tass’ attho: *aṭṭhāna taṃ* ti aṭṭhānaṃ taṃ, akāraṇaṃ taṃ¹ 54.
ti vuttaṃ hoti, anuññāsikassa loṇa⁶ kato “ariyasaccāna
dassanaṃ” * ti ādisu viya; *saṅgaṇīkārataṃsa* ti gaṇābhira-
tassa; *yaṃ* ti karaṇavacanāṃ⁷ etaṃ “yaṃ hiriyati hiriyita-
benā” † ti ādisu viya; *phassaye* ti adhigacche; *sāmāyikaṃ
vimuttin* ti lokiyasamāpattin, sā hi appitappitasamāye eva⁸
paccanīkehi vimuccanato sāmāyikā vimuttī ti vuccati,—
“taṃ sāmāyikaṃ vimuttin aṭṭhānaṃ taṃ na taṃ kāraṇaṃ
vijjati saṅgaṇīkārataṃsa yena kāraṇena phassaye” iti etaṃ⁸
Ādiccabandhussa paccekabuddhassa *vaco nisamma* saṅgaṇī-
kāratin paḥāya yoniso paṭipajjanto adhigato ’mhī ti āha.
Sesaṃ vuttanāyaṃ eva.

Aṭṭhānagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

DUTIYO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO.

* S.N. 267^b.

† Cf. Dh. S. § 30 (Asl. 149¹⁹).

¹ B^a om.

² B^a saraṇaṃ.

³ B^a icchitapatthitaṃ padesaṃ gantuṃ ca labhanti, etta-
kaṃ vattaṃ ti.

⁴ B^a dissamāne okāse.

⁵ B^a akkhāsi.

⁶ B^a anuññāsikalopo.

⁷ S^{km} B^a kāraṇav^o.

⁸ B^a evaṃ.

(III.)

(55). Diṭṭhivisūkāni ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā rahogato cintesi: 'yathā sitādinam paṭighātakāni unḥādini atthi, atthi nu kho¹ evaṃ vaṭṭapaṭighātakam vivaṭṭan no' ti. So amacce pucchi: "vivaṭṭam jānathā" ti². Te "jānāma mahārājā" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā "kim tan" ti. Tato "antavā loko"* ti ādinā nayena sassatucchede³ kathesum. Atha rājā 'ime na jānanti, sabbe p' ime diṭṭhigatikā' ti⁴ sayam eva tesam vilomatañ ca ayuttatañ ca disvā 'vaṭṭapaṭighātakam vivaṭṭam'⁴ atthi, taṃ gavesitabban' ti cintetvā rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchākāsi imañ ca udānagātham abhāsi paccekabuddhamajjhe vyākaraṇagāthañ ca.

55. Tass' attho: diṭṭhivisūkāni ti dvāsatthi diṭṭhigatāni, tāni hi maggasammādiṭṭhiyā⁵ viruddhaṭṭhena vijjhanatṭhena vilomatṭhena ca visūkāni⁵, evaṃ diṭṭhiyā visūkāni ti⁴ diṭṭhivisūkāni, "diṭṭhiyo eva vā visūkāni diṭṭhivisūkāni"⁶; upātivatto ti dassanamaggena atikkanto; patto niyāman ti avinipātadhammatāya⁷ sambodhiparāyanatāya ca niyata-bhāvaṃ adhigato ṭsammattaniyāmasamkhātam vā paṭhamamaggan ti; ettāvataṃ paṭhamamaggakiccanipphatti ca tassa ca paṭilābho vutto, idāni paṭiladdhamaggo ti iminā sesamaggapaṭilābham dasseti, uppannañāno⁸ 'mhī ti uppannapaccekabodhiñāno amhi, etena phalaṃ dasseti, anaññaneyyo⁸ ti aññehi 'idaṃ saccam, idaṃ saccan' ti anetabbo, etena sayambhutaṃ dīpeti, patte vā paccekabodhiñāne aññaneyyatāya⁹ abhāvaṃ¹⁰ sayamvasitaṃ. Vipassanāya vā¹⁰ diṭṭhivisūkāni upātivatto, ādimaggena patto niyāmam,

* Cf. D. I, 22-24.

† S. III, 225, A. III, 441²².¹ B^a om. atthi nu kho.² S^{km} jānathā ti.³ S^a B^a °ucchedam.⁴ B^a om.⁵⁻⁵ B^a visukaṭṭhena vijjhanatṭhena (S^{km} virujjhanatṭhena) ca vilomanatṭhena ca visūkāni ti. ^{c-5} B^a om.⁷ S^{km} ins. sammā-.⁸ B^a °neyyo, S^{km} °ñeyyo.⁹ Or neyyatāya (?); S^{km} aneyyatāya, B^a aññaneyyaññānāya. ¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^a Ayam sāmavipassanāya vā.

sesehi paṭiladdhamaggo, phalañāṇena uppannañāṇo, taṃ sabbam attanā va adhigato ti anaññaneyyo. Sesam vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

Diṭṭhivisūka-gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Nillolupo ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasirañño kira sūdo anta- (56). rabhattam pacitvā upanāmesi manuññadassanam sādurasam: 'app eva nāma me rājā dhanam anuppadeyyā' ti. Taṃ rañño gandhen' eva bhottukamyatam jānesi mukhe khelaṃ uppādentam, paṭhamakabale pana mukhe pakkhittamatte satta rasaharaṇisaḥassāni amatenēva phuṭṭhāni ahesum. Sūdo 'idāni me dassati' ti cintesi. Rājā pi 'sakkārāraho¹ sūdo' ti cintesi, 'rasam sāyitvā pana sakkarontam maṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: lolo ayam rājā rasagaruko' ti na kiñci abhaṇi. Evaṃ, yāva bhojanapariyosānam, tāva sūdo pi² 'idāni³ dassati³, idāni dassati' ti cintesi; rājā pi avaṇṇabhayena na kiñci abhaṇi. Tato sūdo 'n' atthi imassa rañño jivhāviññānan' ti duttiyadivase asāduvantam⁴ upanāmesi; rājā bhuñjanto 'tājjananiggaharaho⁵ ajja sūdo' ti jānanto pi pubbe viya paccekkhitvā⁶ avaṇṇabhayena na kiñci abhaṇi. Tato sūdo 'rājā n' eva sundaram nāsundaram jānāti' ti sabbam paribbayaṃ attanā gahetvā yaṃ kiñcid eva pacitvā rañño deti. Rājā 'aho dhanalobho, ahaṃ nāma vīsati nagarasaḥassāni bhuñjanto imassa lobhena bhattamattam pi na labhāmī' ti nibbijjivā rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipasanto paccekabodhim sacchākāsi, purimanayen' eva imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

Tattha nillolupo ti alolupo, yo hi⁷ rasataṇhābhibhūto 56 hoti, so bhusaṃ luppatti punappuna ca luppatti, tena lolupo ti vuccati, tasmā esa taṃ paṭikkhipanto āha: nillolupo ti; nikkuho ti ettha, kiñcāpi, yassa tividham kuhanavatthu n' atthi, so nikkuho ti vuccati, imissā pana gāthāya manuññabhojanādisu vimhayam anāpajjanato nikkuho ti ayam

¹ S^s B^a sakkārāraho, cf. 107¹⁹.

² B^a om.

³ S^m B^a om.

⁴ So S^{km}; B^a aññam bhattam.

⁵ B^a om. tājjana-

⁶ B^a ad. va.

⁷ B^a vo so pi.

adhippāyo; *nippipāso* ti ettha pātum icchā pipāsā, tassā abhāvena nippipāso, sādurasalobhena bhottukamyatāvira-hito ti attho; *nimmakkho* ti ettha paraguṇavināsanalak-khaṇo makkho, tassa abhāvena nimmakkho, attano gahaṭ-ṭhakāle sūdassa guṇamakkhaṇabhāvaṃ¹ sandhāya āha²; *niddhantakasāvamoho* ti ettha rāgādayo tayo kāyaduccari-tādini ca tīṇi ti cha dhammā yathāsambhavaṃ³ appa-sannaṭṭhena sabhāvaṃ vijahāpetvā parabhāvaṃ gaṇhā-panaṭṭhena ca kasāvā ti veditabbā, yathāha: “tattha ka-tame tayo kasāvā: rāgakasāvo dosakasāvo mohakasāvo, ime tayo kasāvā,—⁴tattha katame⁴ apare pi tayo kasāvā: kāyakasāvo vacikasāvo manokasāvo”^{*} ti,—tesu moham ṭhapetvā pañcannam kasāvānam tesaṃ ca sabbesam mū-labhūtassa mohassa niddhantattā niddhantakasāvamoho; tiṇṇam eva vā kāyavacīmanokasāvānam mohassa ca nid-dhantattā niddhantakasāvamoho, itaresu nillolupatādihi rā-gakasāvassa nimmakkhatāya dosakasāvassa niddhantabhāvo siddho eva; *nirāsayo* ti nittanho; *sabbaloke* ti sakalaloke, tisu bhavesu dvādasasu vā āyatanesu bhavavibhavatanhā-virahito hutvā ti attho. Sesam vuttanayen’ eva vedi-tabbam. A t h a v ā tayo pi pāde vatvā ‘eko care ti evam pi vā eko caritum sakkuṇeyyā’ ti evam pi ettha sambandho kātabbo.

Nillolupagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (57). Pāpaṃ sahāyan ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā mahaccarājānubhāvena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto manusse koṭṭhāgārato purāṇadhaññādini bahiddhā niha-rante disvā “kim bhāṇe idan” ti amacce pucchi. “Idāni mahārāja navadhaññāni nipphajjissanti, tesaṃ okāsaṃ kā-tum ime manussā purāṇadhaññāni⁵ chaḍḍenti” ti. Rājā “kim bhāṇe itthāgārabalakāyādinaṃ vaṭṭaṃ paripunṇaṃ”

* Vibh. 368²¹.

¹ B^a °kāle parassa guṇamakkhanalakkaṇābhāvaṃ.

² B^a sandhāyāha.

³ S^{km} ad. pana.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a om.

⁵ S^{km} °dhaññādini.

ti āha. “Āma mahārāja, paripunṇan” ti. “Tena hi bhāṇe dānasālā¹ kārāpetha; dānāni² dassāmi, mā imāni dhaññāni anupakārāni vinassimsū” ti. Tato nam aññataro diṭṭhigatiko amacco “n’ atthi dinnan” ti ārabba yāva “bālo ca paṇḍito ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass’ antaṃ karissati”^{*} ti vatvā nivāresi. So dutiyam pi tatiyam pi koṭṭhāgāre¹ vilumpante disvā tath’ eva ānāpesi; tatiyam pi nam “mahārāja dattupaññattaṃ yadidaṃ dānan”^{*} ti ādini vatvā nivāresi. So ‘are ahaṃ attano santakam pi na labhāmi dātum, kiṃ me imehi pāpasahāyehi’ ti nibbiṇṇo rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchākāsi tañ ca pāpasahāyaṃ garahanto imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tassāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: y v ā y a ṃ dasavatthukāya pā- 57.
padiṭṭhiyā³ samannāgatattā pāpō, paresam pi anattaṃ dasseti ti anattadassī, kāyaduccaritādimhi ca visame nivitṭho, t a ṃ atthakāmo kulaputto pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ parivajjayetha anattadassim visame nivitṭhaṃ; sayan na seve iti attano vasena na seve, yadi pana paravaso hoti, kiṃ sakkā kātun ti vuttaṃ hoti; pasutan ti pasaṭaṃ⁴, diṭṭhivasena tattha tattha laggan ti attho; pamattan ti kāmagaṇesu vossatṭhacittam⁵ kusalabhāvanārahitaṃ vā,—taṃ evarūpaṃ na seve na bhaje na payirupāse, aññadatthu eko care khaggavisānakappo ti.

Pāpasahāyagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Bahussutan ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bha- (58).
gavato sāsane aṭṭha paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā⁶ gata-paccāgatavattam pūretvā devaloke uppannā ti sabbaṃ Anavajjabhogigāthāya† vuttasadisam eva, ayam pana viseso: Paccekabuddhe nisīdāpetvā rājā āha: “ke tumhe” ti. Te āhaṃsu: “mayam mahārāja Bahussutā nāmā” ti.

* D. I, 55¹⁵, 54²⁰.

† (94¹¹⁻¹⁷.)

¹ B^a °am.

² B^a dānam.

³ B^a om. pāpa-.

⁴ Coni. Tr.; Sk^m pasavam, B^a pasuta.

⁵ B^a vossaggac° < vossakkac°.

⁶ B^a om. (cf. 110²⁸).

Rājā [āha] ‘ aham¹ Sutabrahmadatto nāma, sutena tittim na gacchāmi; handa nesam santikā vicitrānayaṃ saddhammadesanaṃ sossāmi ’ ti attamano dakkhiṇodakam datvā parivisitvā bhattakiccapariyosāne saṃghattherassa pattam gahetvā vanditvā purato nisīdi²: “ dhammakatham bhante karoṭhā ” ti. So “ sukhi³ hotu mahārājā, rāgakkhayo hotū ” ti vatvā uṭṭhito. Rājā ‘ ayan na bahussuto, dūtiyo bahussuto bhavissati ’ ti ‘ sve dāni vicitrā dhammadesanaṃ sossāmi ’ ti svātānāya nimantesi. Evam, yāva sabbesam paṭipāṭi gacchati, tāva nimantesi; te sabbe pi “ dosakkhayo hotu, mohakkhayo, gatikkhayo, vaṭṭakkhayo, upadikkhayo, taṇhakkhayo hotū ” ti⁴ evam⁵ ekam ekam padam visesetvā sesam paṭhamasadisam eva vatvā uṭṭahimsu. Tato rājā ‘ ime “ Bahussutā mayan ” ti bhānanti, na ca tesam vicitrakathā; kim etehi vuttan ’ ti tesam vacanattham upaparikkhitum āraddho. Atha ‘ rāgakkhayo hotū ’ ti upaparikkhanto ‘ rāge khīṇe doso pi, moho pi, aññātaraññātare pi kilesā khīṇā honti ’ ti ñatvā attamano ahosi: ‘ nippariyāyabahussutā ime samanā, yathā pi¹ hi purisena mahāpaṭhavim vā ākāsaṃ vā aṅguliyaṃ niddisāntena na aṅgulimatto va padeso niddiṭṭho hoti api ca kho pana paṭhaviākāsā eva⁶ niddiṭṭhā honti, evam imehi ekam ekam attham niddisāntehi aparimāṇā atthā niddiṭṭhā ’ ti⁶. Tato so ‘ kudāssu nāmāham pi evam bahussuto bhavissāmi ’ ti tathārūpam bahussutabhāvaṃ patthento rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā¹ vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imam udānagātham abhāsi.

58. Tatthāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: bahussutan ti duvidho bahussuto: tisu piṭakesu atthato nikhilo pariyattibahussuto ca⁷, maggaphalavijjābhinnānam paṭividdhattā paṭivedhabahussuto ca, tathā⁸ dhammādhāro, ulārehi pana kāyavacīmanokammehi samannāgato ulāro; yuttapaṭibhāno mut-

¹ B^a om.² S^{km} nisīditvā.³ B^a sukhito.⁴ S^{km} hotu *after* mohakkhayo, cm. dosakkhayo; B^a om. taṇhakkhayo hotu.⁵ S^{km} evam.⁶ B^a °ṭṭhā honti.⁷ S^k B^a om.⁸ B^a āgatāgamo.

tapaṭibhāno yuttamuttapaṭibhāno ca paṭibhānavā, pariyattiparipucchādhigamavasena vā tidhā paṭibhānavā vedittabbo¹, yassa hi pariyatti paṭibhāti, so pariyattipaṭibhānavā, yassa atthañi ca ñāṇaṇi ca lakkhaṇaṇi ca ṭhānāṭhānaṇi ca paripucchantaṇṇaṇi paripucchā paṭibhāti, so paripucchāpaṭibhānavā, yena maggādayo paṭividdhā honti, so paṭivedha-paṭibhānavā,—taṃ evarūpaṃ bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ bhajetha mittam ulāraṃ paṭibhānavantaṃ, tato tassānubhāvena attatthaparattatthaubhayatthabhedato vā diṭṭhadhammi-kasamparāyikaparamatthabhedato vā anekappakārāni aññāya atthāni, tato ‘ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ² atitā addhāna’ ti ādisu kaṃkhaṭṭhānesu³ vineyya kaṃkham vicikicchāṃ vinetvā vināsetvā evaṃ katasabbakicco eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti.

Bahussutagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Khiḍḍaṃ ratin⁴ ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ⁵ Vibhūsa- (59). kabhramadatto⁶ nāma rājā pāto va yāgum vā bhattaṃ vā bhuñjitvā nānāvidhavibhūsanehi attānaṃ vibhūsāpetvā mahāādāse sakalasāriraṃ disvā, yaṇ na icchatī, taṃ apanetvā aññen’ aññena⁷ vibhūsanena vibhūsāpeti. Tassa ekadivasaṃ evaṃ karoto bhattavelā majjhantikasamayo patto; atha avibhūsito va dussapaṭṭena sīsaṃ veṭhetvā bhuñjitvā divāseyyaṃ upagañchi, puna pi utṭahitvā tath’ eva karoto suriyo ogato; evaṃ dutiyadivase pi tatiyadivase pi. Ath’ assa evaṃ maṇḍanapasutassa piṭṭhirogo udapādi. Tass’ etad aho ‘aho re ahaṃ sabbatthāmena vibhūsanto pi imasmim kappake vibhūsane asantutuṭṭho lobhaṃ uppādesiṃ, lobho ca nāma’ esa⁸ apāyagamaṇiyo dhammo; handāhaṃ lobhaṃ niggaṇhāmi’ ti⁸ rajjaṃ pahāya, pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

¹ S^{km} B^a vedittabbā.

² B^a om.

³ B^a kaṃkhātho.

⁴ S⁸ B^a khiḍḍaratin (<112¹).

⁵ B^a ad. kira.

⁶ B^a Vibhūsitaṃ.

⁷ B^a om. aññen’.

⁸⁻³ B^a apāyapāthito (> °pātito 3: °pāpiko?); handa niggaṇhissāmi ti.

5°. Tattha khiḍḍā rati¹ ca pubbe* vuttā va; kāmasukhan ti vatthukāmasukham, vatthukāmā pi² hi sukhassa visa-yādibhāvena sukhan ti vuccanti, yathāha: “atthi rūpaṃ sukham sukhānupatitan”† ti,—evam etaṃ khiḍḍaṃ ratiṃ kāmasukhañ ca imasmim okāsaloke analaṃkaritvā ‘alan’ ti akatvā ‘etaṃ tappakan’ ti³ vā ‘sārabhūtan’ ti vā⁴ evaṃ agahetvā; anapekkhamāno ti tena analaṃkaraṇena⁵ anapekkhanasilo apihāluko nittaṇho; vibhūsanatthānā virato saccavādī eko care ti ettha vibhūsā duvidhā: agārikavibhūsā ca² anagārikavibhūsā ca, agārikavibhūsā ca² sātakaveṭṭha-namālāgandhādi anagāriyavibhūsā ca pattamaṇḍanādi, vibhūsā eva vibhūsanatthānam,—tasmā vibhūsanatthānā tividhāya pi viratiyā⁶ virato, avitathavacanato saccavādī ti evam attho⁷ daṭṭhabbo.

Vibhūsanatthānagāthāvaṇṇanā⁸ samattā.

(60). Puttañ ca dāraṇ ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasirañño kira putto daharakāle eva abhisitto rajjaṃ kāresi⁹. So paṭhamagā-thāya vuttapaccekabodhisatto viyaḥ rajjasiriṃ anubhonto¹⁰ ekadivasam cintesi ‘ahaṃ rajjaṃ kārento¹¹ bahunnaṃ dukkhaṃ karomi, kim me ekabhattatthāya iminā pāpena; handa sukham uppādemī’ ti rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

60. Tattha dhanānī ti muttāmaṇiveluriyasamkhasilāpavālara-jatajātarūpādinī ratanānī; dhaññānī ti sālivihiyavagodhū-makaṅguvarakakudrūsakappabhedānī satta sesāparaṇṇānī ca; bandhavānī ti nātibandhugottabandhumittabandhusip-

* (86⁴).

† Cf. S. III, 65¹⁷.

‡ (59¹⁰).

¹ Sk^m ratī.

² B^a om.

³ B^a ‘evam kappakan’ ti.

⁴ B^a ad. ti.

⁵ So Sk^m; B^a alaṃkar^o.

⁶ Sk^m cm. vi-.

⁷ B^a padattho.

⁸ B^a Vibhūsanagāthāv^o.

⁹ Sk^m B^a kāreti.

¹⁰ B^a anubhavanto.

¹¹ Sk^m B^a karonto.

pabandhuvasena catubbidhabandhave¹; *yathodhikānī* ti sa-
kasakaodhivasena t̥hitānī yeva². Sesam vuttanayam evā ti
Puttadāragāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

San̄go eso ti kā uppatti: Bārānasiyam kira Pādalola- (61).
brahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi³. So pāto va yāgum vā
bhattam vā bhuñjitvā tīsu pāsādesu tividhanātakānī pas-
sati. — Tividhanātakānī ti⁴ pubbarājato āgataṃ
anantararājato āgataṃ attano kāle ut̥thitan ti. — So ekadi-
vasam pāto va daharanātakapāsādam gato; tā⁵ nātakiyo⁶
'rājānam ramāpessāmā' ti Sakkassa devānam indassa ac-
charāyo viya ativa manoharam naccagītavāditam payoje-
sum. Rājā 'anacchariyam etaṃ daharānan' ti asantu-
t̥tho hutvā majjhimātakapāsādam gato; tā pi nātakiyo⁶
tath' eva akamsu. So tattha pi tath' eva asantu-
t̥tho hutvā mahānātakapāsādam gato; tā pi nātakiyo⁶ tath' eva akamsu.
Rājā dve tayo rajjaparivat̥te atitānam tāsam mahallaka-
bhāvena⁷ at̥thikīlanasadisam naccam disvā gītañ ca ama-
dhuram sutvā punad eva daharanātakapāsādam, puna
majjhimātakapāsādan ti evam vicaritvā⁸ katthaci asan-
tu-
t̥tho cintesi 'imā nātakiyo⁶ Sakkam devānam indam
accharāyo viya ramāpetukāmā⁹ sabbatthāmena naccagīta-
vāditam payojēsum, sv āham katthaci asantu-
t̥tho lobham
eva vad̄dhemī, lobho nām' esa apāyagamaniyo dhammo;
handāham lobham niggāṇhāmī' ti¹⁰ rajjam pahāya pab-
bajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imam udā-
nagātham abhāsi.

Tass' attho: *san̄go eso* ti attano upabhogam niddisati, so 61.
hi sajjanti tattha paṇino kaddamapavitt̥tho¹¹ hatthī viyā
ti san̄go; *parittam ettha sokkhyan* ti ettha pañca-kāmaguṇe
upabhogakāle viparitasaññāya uppādetabbato kāmāvaca-
radhammapariyāpannato vā lāmakat̥thena sokkhyam parit-
tam, vijjupabhāya obhāsitanaccadassanasukham viya itta-

¹ B^a catubbidhe b°. ² B^a t̥hitān' eva. ³ S^{km} om.

⁴ B^a > kira. ⁵ Ssm B^a om. ⁶ B^a nātakit̥thiyo.

⁷ B^a mahallabhāvena. ⁸ B^a om. vi. ⁹ S^{km} rametuk°.

¹⁰ B^a niggāṇhissāmī ti (cf. 111²⁰, 115²⁸).

¹¹ B^a kaddame ca pav°.

ram tāvakālikan ti vuttam hoti; *app'* assādo, dukkham ettha bhiyyo ti ettha ca y v ā y a m “(yam) kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe pañicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, ayam kāmānam assādo” ti vutto, s o , y a m idam¹ “ko ca bhikkhave kāmānam ādinavo: idha bhikkhave kula-putto, yena sippatthānena jīvikam kappeti yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāyā”² ti evamādinā nāyen' ettha dukkham vuttam, t a m upanidhāya appo udabindumatto³ hoti, atha kho dukkham eva bhiyyo bahum catusu samuddesu udakasadisam⁴ hoti, — tena vuttam: *app'* assādo, dukkham ettha bhiyyo ti; *gaḷo eso* ti assādam dassetvā ākaḍḍhāvasena baliso, eso ti yadidam pañca kāmaguṇā; *it'i ñatvā mulimā*⁵ ti evam ñatvā buddhimā paṇḍito puriso sabbam etam pahāya eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti.

Sanḡagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (62). Sandālayitvā⁶ ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyam kira Anivatta-brahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi. So saṅgāmam vā otiṇṇo avijitvā aññaṃ vā⁷ kiccam āraddho anitthapetvā na nivattati, tasmā nam evam sañjānimsu. So ekadivasam uyyānam gacchati, tena ca samayena davadāho⁸ utthāsi: so aggi sukkhāni ca haritāni ca⁹ tiṇādinī dahanto anivattamāno eva gacchati. Rājā tam disvā tappatibhāganimittam uppādesi: ‘yathāyam davadāho¹⁰ evam eva ekādasavidho aggi sabbasatte dahanto anivattamāno va gacchati mahādukkham uppādentō; kudāssu nāmāham pi imassa dukkhassa anivattanattham¹¹ ayam aggi viya ariyamaggañānagginā kilese dahanto¹² anivattamāno gaccheyyan' ti. Tato muhuttam gantvā kevaṭṭe addasa nadiyam macche

* M. I, 85²⁸.

¹ B^a y a d i d a m .

² B^a appo dakab°.

³ S^{km} B^a °sadiso.

⁴ B^a matimā.

⁵ B^a here and 115¹³ Padāl°; padālayitvāna in the gāthā (given in full after 115⁸).

⁶ B^a ca.

⁷ S^{km} °dāho.

⁸ B^a ca after tiṇādinī.

⁹ S^{km} °dāho.

¹⁰ S^{km} n i v a t t °.

¹¹ S^{km} dah°.

gaṇhante. Tesam jālantaram pavitṭho¹ eko mahāmaccho jālam bhetvā² palāyi; te “maccho jālam bhetvā gato” ti saddam akamsu. Rājā tam pi³ vacanam sutvā tappati-bhāganimittam uppādesi: ‘kudāssu nāmāham pi ariya-maggañāṇena taṇhādittihijālam bhetvā asajjamāno gaccheyan’ ti. So rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanam āra-bhivā paccekabodhim sacchākāsi imaṇ ca udānagātham abhāsi.

‘Assā dutiyapāde *jālan* ti suttamayam vuccati; ambun’ 62 ti udakam, tattha carati ti ambucārī. macchass’ etam adhi-vacanam, salile ambucārī *salil’ ambucārī*, tasmim nadisalile jālam bhetvā ambucārī vā ti vuttam hoti; tatiyapāde *daḍḍhan* ti daḍḍhaṭṭhānam vuccati, yathā aggi daḍḍhaṭṭhānam puna na nivattati na tattha bhiyyo āgacchati, evam maggañāṇagginā daḍḍham⁵ kāmaguṇaṭṭhānam anivattamāno, tattha bhiyyo anāgacchanto ti vuttam hoti. Sesam vutanayam evā ti

Sandālagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Okkhittacakkhū ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyam kira Cāk- (63). khulolabrahmadatto nāma rājā Pādālabrahmadatto viya nāṭakadassanam anuyutto hoti, ayam pana viseso: so asantutṭho tattha tattha gacchati, ayam tan tam nāṭakam disvā⁶ atīva abhinanditvā abhinanditvā⁶ nāṭakaparivattadassanena taṇham vaḍḍhento vicarati. So kira nāṭakadassanam āgatam aññataram kuṭumbikabhariyam disvā rāgam uppādesi. Tato samvegam āpajjitvā ‘are’⁷ aham imam taṇham vaḍḍhento apāyaparipūrako bhavissāmi; handa nam niggaṇhāmī’ ti⁸ pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā attano purimapaṭipattim garahanto tappatipakkhagūṇadīpikam⁹ imam udānagātham abhāsi.

¹ B^a jālantarapav°. ² B^a here chetvā. ³ B^a Tam pi rājā.

⁴ B^a ambu.

⁵ B^a evam maggañāṇadaḍḍham.

⁶⁻⁶ B^a ativiya abhinandisvā ativiya abhinanditvā, S^k atīva abhinditvā abhinanditvā (< abhinditvā).

⁷ B^a puna.

⁸ So B^a; S^{km} niggaṇhissāmi ti (124^b, 118²).

⁹ B^a tappatipakkhagūṇam dīpetum (cf. 118⁴).

63. Tattha okkhittacakkhū ti heṭṭhā khittacakkhu, satta gi-
vaṭṭhīni paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapetvā parivajjanā¹-pahātabbadas-
sanattham yugamattam pekkhamāno ti vuttam hoti, na²
hanukaṭṭhinā hadayaṭṭhim samghaṭṭento, evaṃ hi okkhit-
tacakkhutā na samaṇasārubbā³ hoti; na ca pādalo ti
ekassa dutiyo dvinnam tatiyo ti evaṃ gaṇamajjham pavi-
situkāmatāya kaṇḍūyamānapādo viya abhavanto, digha-
cārikaanavattthacārikavirato vā⁴; guttindriyo ti chassu
indriyesu idha visum vuttāvasesavasena gopitindriyo; rak-
khitamānasāno ti mānasam yeva mānasānam, tam rakkhi-
tam assā ti rakkhitamānasāno, yathā kilesehi na viluppati⁵,
evaṃ rakkhitacitto ti vuttam hoti; anavassuto ti imāya
paṭipāṭiyā tesu tesu ārammaṇesu kilesaanvāssavavirahito⁶;
aparīdayhamāno ti evaṃ anvāssavavirahā eva kilesaggihi
aparīdayhamāno, ⁷bahiddhā vā anavassuto ajjhattam
aparīdayhamāno⁸. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti

Okkhittacakkhugāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (64). Ohārayitvā ti kā uppatti: *Bārāṇasiyam kira ayam⁹ añño
pi Cātumāsikabrahmadatto† nāma rājā catutthamāse catut-
thamāse uyyānakīlanam¹⁰ gacchati. So ekadivasam gim-
hānam majjhime māse uyyānam pavisanto uyyānadvāre
pattasañchannam pupphālamkataviṭapa(m) pāricchattakako-
vilāram disvā ekam puppham¹¹ gahetvā uyyānam pāvīsi.
Tato 'raññā aggapuppham gahitan' ti aññataro pi amacco
hatthikkhandhe ṭhito eva ekam puppham aggahesi, eten'
eva upāyena sabbo balakāyo aggahesi; puppham anāsā-

* Cf. J. A. III, 376¹²—377²³.

† (Vide 90¹⁰.)

¹ B^a parivattana-

² B^a ad. t u.

³ B^a okkhittacakkhu na samaṇasārubbā.

⁴ B^a kuṇḍadhammesemānapādo viya āvattanto digha-
cārikāya anavatticārikāviraho ti.

⁵ S^k vilumpati, S^s luppati, S^a lumpati, B^a limpati.

⁶ B^a anvassava^o throughout.

⁷ B^a ins. evam.

⁸ B^a aḍḍhamāno (but above aparīdayh^o).

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a °kīlam.

¹¹ S^a B^a ekapuppham.

dentā pattam pi gaṇhimsu: so rukkho nippattapuppho khandhamatto va ahosi. Tam rājā sāyaṇhasamaye uyyānā nikkhamanto disvā ‘kim kato ayam rukkho; mamā-gamanavelāyam manivaṇṇasākhañaresu pavālasadisapupphālamkato ahosi, idāni nippattapuppho jāto’ ti cinto tassa’ eva avidūre apupphitarukkham sañchannapālāsam addasa, disvā c’ assa etad ahosi: ‘ayam rukkho pupphabharitasākhattā bahujanassa lobhaniyo ahosi, tena muhuttass’ eva¹ vyasanam patto, ayam pan’ añño alobhaniyattā tath’ eva titho; idam pi rajjam pupphitarukkho viya lobhaniyam, bhikkhubhāvo pana apupphitarukkho viya alobhaniyo, tasmā, yāva idam pi ayam rukkho viya na viluppati², tāva ayam añño sañchannapatto yathā pāricchattako³ evam kāsāyena pi⁴ sañchannena hutvā pabbajitabban’ ti. So rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imam udānagātham abhāsi.

Tattha kāsāyavatto abhinikkhamitvā ti imassa pādassa 64. ‘gehā abhinikkhamitvā kāsāyavatto hutvā’ ti evam attho veditabbo. Sesam vuttanayen’ eva sakkā jānitun ti na vitthāritam.

Pāricchattakagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

TATIYO VAGGO NITTHITO.

(IV.)

Rasesū ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira Bārāṇasirājā uyyāne (65). amaccaputtehi parivuto silāpaṭṭapokkharaniyam kilati. Tassa sūdo sabbamamsānam rasam gahetvā atīva susamkhatam amatakappam antarabhaddham pacitvā upanāmesi. So tattha gedham āpanno kassaci kiñci adatvā attanā va bhuñji, udakakilato ca atīvikāle nikkhanto sīghasīgham bhuñji, yehi saddhim pubbe bhuñjati, ⁵na tesam kiñci ⁶sari. Atha pacchā paṭisamkham uppādetvā ‘aho mayā pāpakam katam, yv āham⁶ rasataṇhāya abhibhūto sabbam janam

¹ B^a mahuttam yeva.

² B^a om. vi- (116, note 5).

³ B^a pāricchatto.

⁴ B^a kāsāvena hi.

⁵⁻⁶ S^m tato yam kiñci.

⁶ S^m sv āham.

vissaritvā eko va¹ bhuñjim; handa nam² rasataṇham niggaṇhāmī' ti rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā attano purimapaṭipattim garaḥanto tappaṭipakkhagūṇadīpikam³ imam udānagātham abbhāsi.

65. Tattha rasesū ti ambilamadhuratittakaṭukalonikakhārika-kasāvādibhedesu⁴ sāyaniyesu; *gedham akaran* ti giddhim akaronto, taṇham anuppādentō ti vuttam hoti; *alolo* ti 'idam sāyissāmi, idam sāyissāmi' ti evam rasavisesesu anākulo; *anaññāposī* ti posetabbakasaddhivihārikādivirahito⁵, kāyasandhāraṇamattena santuṭṭho ti vuttam hoti; yathā vā pubbe uyyāne rasesu gedhakaraṇalolo hutvā anaññāposī⁶ āsim, evam ahutvā, yāya taṇhāya lolo hutvā rasesu gedham karoti⁷, tam taṇham hitvā āyati taṇhāmūlakassa aññassa attabhāvassa anibbattanena anaññāposī ti dasseti; a t h a v ā attabhañjanakaṭṭhena aññe ti kilesā vuccanti, tesam aposanena anaññāposī ti ayam p' ettha⁸ attho; *sapadānacārī* ti avokkammacārī anupubbacārī, ghara-paṭipātim ahaḍḍetvā adḍhakulañ ca daliddakulañ ca niraṇtaram piṇḍāya pavisaṃmāno ti attho; *kule kule appaṭibaddhacitto* ti khattiyakulādisu yattha katthaci kilesavasena alaggacitto, candopamo⁹ niccanavako hutvā ti attho. E-sam vuttanayam evā ti

Rasagedhagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (66). Pahāya pañcāvaraṇāni ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyam kira aññataro rājā paṭhamajjhānalābhī ahosi¹⁰. So jhānānurakkhanattham rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā attano paṭipattisampadam dīpento imam udānagātham abbhāsi.

66. Tattha āvaraṇāni ti nīvaraṇān' eva, tāni atthato Uruga-

¹ B^a ekako va.

² B^a om.

³ Vide 115³⁰; S^{km} °dīpakam, B^a tappaṭipakkhabhūtaguṇadīpakam.

⁴ B^a °tittakakaṭuka°.

⁵ B^a positabbasaddhi°.

⁶ B^a aññāposī.

⁷ B^a karomi.

⁸ B^a om. p'. ⁹ B^a candūpamā (S. II, 197).

¹⁰ S^{km} om.

sutte* vuttāni, tāni pana, yasmā abbhādayo viya canda-suriyam ceto āvaranti, tasmā¹ āvaranāni cetaso ti vuttāni,—tāni upacārena vā appanāya vā pahāya; upakkilese ti upagamma cittam vibādhe² akusaladhamme, vatthopamādisu†utte abhijjhādayo vā; vyapanujjā ti nuditvā³ vināsetvā, vipassanāmaggena pajahitvā ti attho; sabbe ti anava-sese,—evam samathavipassanāsampanno paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhinissayassa pahīnattā anissito⁴, sesamaggehi chetvā tedhātukam⁵ snehadosaṃ, taṇhārāgaṃ⁶ ti vuttam hoti, sneho eva hi guṇapaṭipakkhato snehadoso ti vutto. Sesam vuttanayam eva⁷.

Āvaranagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Vipitṭhikatvānā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyam kira añña- (67). taro rajā catutthajjhānalābhī ahosi. So jhānānurakkhanattham rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā attano paṭipattisampadam dipento⁸ imam udānagātham abhāsi.

Tattha vipitṭhikatvānā ti piṭṭhito⁹ katvā, chaḍḍetvā ja- 67. hitvā ti attho; sukham dukhañ cā ti kāyikaṃ sātāsātaṃ, somanassadomanassan ti cetasikaṃ sātāsātaṃ; upekhan ti catutthajjhānūpekham, samatthan ti catutthajjhānasamatham eva; visuddhan ti pañcanīvaraṇa-vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukhasamkhātehi navahi paccanīkadhammehi vimuttattā atisuddham, niddhantasuvannaṃ iva vigatūpakkilesan ti attho. Ayam pana yojanā: vipitṭhikatvāna sukham dukhañ ca pubbe va paṭhamajjhānūpacārabhūmiyam yeva dukkham tatiyajjhānūpacārabhūmiyañ ca¹⁰ sukhan ti adhippāyo, puna ādito vuttañ ca-kāraṃ parato netvā somanassa-

* (25⁹–26⁶.)

† (M. I, 36²⁷.)

¹ B^a candimasuriyam vārento, om. tasmā. ² B^a °ante.

³ B^a panuditvā.

⁴ B^a ad. va.

⁵ So S^{km}; S^k tedhātugakatam > tedhātugataṃ: B^a kedhātukataṃ.

⁶ So B^a; S^{km} taṇham rāgaṃ.

⁷ B^a evā ti.

⁸ B^a dassento (cf. 122⁶). ⁹ S^{km} vipitṭhito. ¹⁰ B^a om.

domanassañ ca vipiṭṭhikatvāna; pubbe vā ti adhikāro, tena somanassam catutthajjhānūpacāre domanassañ ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre yevā ti dīpeti, etāni hi etesaṃ pariyāyato pahānaṭṭhānāni, nipariyāyato¹ dukkhassa paṭhamajjhānam, domanassassa dutiyajjhānam, sukhassa tatiyajjhānam, somanassassa catutthajjhānam pahānaṭṭhānam, yathāha: “paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, etth’ uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati”^{*} ti ādi,—tam sabbam Atthasāliniṇiṃ Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya† vuttam²—, yato pubbe va³ tīsu paṭhamajjhānādisu dukkhadomanassasukhāni vipiṭṭhikatvā etth’ eva⁴ catutthajjhāne somanassam vipiṭṭhikatvā imāya paṭipadāya laddhān’ upekham samatham visuddham eko care iti. Sesam vuttanayam⁵ evā ti Vipitṭhigāthāvaṇṇanā⁶ samattā.

- (68). Āraddhaviṇiyo ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira paccantarājā saḥassayodhaparimāṇabalakāyo rajjena khuddako paññāya mahanto ahoṣi. So ekadivasam ‘kiñcāpi ahaṃ khuddako, paññāvatā ca pana sakkā sakalaJambudīpaṃ gaḥetun’ ti cintetvā sāmāntarañño dūtaṃ pāhesi: ‘sattadivasabbhantare me rajjam vā detu yuddham vā’ ti. Tato so amacce samodhānetvā āha: “mayā tumhe anāpucchā yeva sāhasam katam, amukassa rañño evaṃ pesitam⁷; kiṃ kātābbaṃ” ti. Te āhaṃsu: “sakkā mahārāja so dūto nivattetun” ti. “Na sakkā, gato bhavissati” ti. “Yadi evaṃ, vināsit’ amha tayā,—tena hi, dukkham aññassa satthena⁸ maritum, handa mayam aññamaññam paharitvā marāma, ⁹attānam paharitvā marāma⁹, ubbandhāma, viṣam khādāmā” ti evan tesu ekameko maraṇam eva samvaṇṇeti. Tato rājā “kim me¹⁰ imehi; atthi bhaṇe mayham yodhā” ti āha. Atha “ahaṃ mahārāja yodho, ahaṃ mahārāja yodho” ti tam yodhasaḥassam utthāsi. Rājā ‘ete upaparikkhissāmi’ ti

* S. V, 213²⁴ (S. V, 207–216).

† Asl. 176–178.

¹ B^a ad. pana. ² B^a °kathāyaṃ vu°. ³ S^{km} B^a pubbe vā ti.

⁴ B^a ettha ca.

⁵ B^a Sesam sabbattha pākātam.

⁶ B^a Vipitṭhikatvāgathāv°.

⁷ B^a pahini.

⁸ B^a hatthena.

⁹⁻⁰ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a om.

mantvā citakam sajjetvā āha: “mayā bhaṇe idaṃ nāma sāhasam katam, tam me amaccā paṭikkosanti; sv āham¹ citakam pavisissāmi², ko mayā saddhim pavisati, kena mayham jivitaṃ pariccattan” ti. Evaṃ vutte pañcasatā yodhā utṭhahimsu: “mayam mahārāja pavisāmā” ti. Tato rājā itare³ pañcasate āha: tumhe dāni tātā⁴ kim karissathā” ti. Te āhamsu: “nāyam mahārāja purisakāro, itthicariyā esā; api ca mahārājena paṭirañño dūto pesito, tena mayam raññā saddhim yujjhitvā marissāmā” ti. Tato rājā “pariccattam tumhehi mama jivitan” ti caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā tena yodhasahassena parivuto gantvā rajjasimāya nisīdi. So pi paṭirājā tam⁵ pavattim sutvā ‘are so khuddakarājā mama dāsassāpi na ppahoti’ ti russitvā⁶ sabbam balakāyam ādāya yujjhitum nikkhami. Khuddakarājā tam abbhuyyātam⁷ disvā balakāyam āha: “tātā tumhe na bahukā, sabbe sampiṇḍitvā⁸ asicammam gahetvā siḡham imassa rañño purato ujukam eva gacchathā” ti. Te tathā akamsu; atha sā senā dvidhā bhijjitvā antaram adāsi⁹ te tam rājānam jivagāham gaṇhimsu, ¹⁰aññayodhā palāyimsu¹⁰. Khuddakarājā “tam māremā” ti purato¹¹ dhāvati. Paṭirājā tam abhayam yāci. Tato tassa abhayam datvā sapatham kārapetvā attano manussam katvā tena saha aññam rājānam abbhuggantvā tassa rajjasimāya ṭhatvā pesesi: ‘rajjam vā detu yuddham vā’ ti. So ‘aham ekayuddham pi na sahāmi’ ti rajjam niyyātesi¹². Eten’ eva upāyena sabbarājāno gahetvā ante Bārāṇasirājānam pi aggahesi. So ekasatarājaparivuto sakalaJambudīpe rajjam anusāsanto cintesi: ‘aham pubbe khuddako ahosim, so ’mhi attano ñāṇasampattiyaṃ sakalaJambusandassa¹³ issaro jāto,

1 B^a so ’ham.2 B^a pavisāmi.3 B^a apare.4 B^a tātā, so S^s B^a at 121¹⁵.5 S^{km} nam.6 B^a dussitvā.7 S^a abbhuyhatam, S^k abbhuyagatam, B^a abhiuyyātam (i.e. bh with two vowel symbols).8 B^a sampiṇḍitā.9 B^a akāsi.10—10 S^{km} om.11 So B^a; S^{km} parito.12 B^a °deṣi.13 Cf. S. N. 552^d; S^m °Jambudīpassa, B^a °Jambudīpamaṇḍalassa.

tam¹ kho² pana² me ñānam lokiyaviriyasampayuttam n'eva nibbidāya na virāgāya samvattati; sādhu vat' assa sv āham iminā ñāṇena lokuttaradhammam gaveseyyan' ti. Tato Bārāṇasirañño rajjam datvā puttadāraṇi ca² sakajanapadam eva pesetvā pabbajjam samādāya vipassanam ārabhitvā paccekabodhim sacchikatvā attano viriyasampattim dipento imam udānagātham abhāsi.

68. Tattha āradham viriyam assā ti *āraddhaviriyo*, etena attano viriyārambham ādiviriya² dasseti; paramattho vuccati nibbānam, tassa pattiya² *paramatthapattiyā*, etena viriyārambhena pattaḍḍham phalam dasseti; *alīnacitto* ti etena viriyūpatthaddhānam³ cittacetasikānam alīnatam dasseti, *akusītavuttī* ti etena tñānāsanaṇṇakamanādisu⁴ kāyassa anavasīdanam, *dalhanikkamo* ti etena "kāmam taco ca nahāru cā"^{*} ti evam pavattam padahanaviriya² dasseti, yan tam anupubbasikkhādisu padahanto "kāyena c' eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti"[†] ti vuccati,—a t h a v ā etena maggasampayuttam viriyam dasseti, tam hi dalhañ ca bhāvanāpāripurim gatattā⁵ nikkamo ca sabbaso paṭipakkhā nikkhantattā[‡], tasmā tamsamaṅgi puggalo pi dalho nikkamo assā ti dalhanikkamo (ti) vuccati; *thāmabalūpapanno* ti maggakkhaṇe kāyatthāmena ñāṇabalena ca upapanno, a t h a v ā thāmabhūtena balena upapanno ti⁶ thāmabalūpapanno, thiraññāṇabalūpapanno ti vuttam hoti, etena tassa viriyassa² vipassanāññāṇasampayogam dipento yoniso padhānabhāva² sādheti. Pabbabhāga-majjhima-ukkaṭṭhavi-riyavasena v ā tayo pi pādā yojetabbā. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti

Āraddhaviriya-gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

69. Paṭisallāṇan ti kā uppatti: Imissā gāthāya Āvaraṇagā-thāsadisā[§] eva uppatti, n' atthi koci viseso.
Atthavaṇṇanāya pan' assā *paṭisallāṇan* ti tehi tehi sat-

* A. I, 50°.

† M. I, 480°.

‡ (Pj. ad S.N. 1131.)

§ (118²⁵).

¹ B^a yam.

² B^a om.

³ B^a °tthambhānam.

⁴ B^a ° c a ṇ k a m ā d i s u.

⁵ B^a dalham bhāvanāva laddhattā.

⁶ S^{km} om.

tesamkhārehi paṭinivattitvā sallāṇaṃ ekamantasevitā ekibhāvo, kāyaviveko ti attho; *jhāna* ti paccaṇikajhāpanato¹ ārammaṇalakkhaṇūpanijjhānato ca cittaviveko vuccati, tattha aṭṭha samāpattiyo² nīvaraṇādipaccaṇikajhāpanato¹ ārammaṇūpanijjhānato³ ca *jhāna* ti vuccati⁴, vipassanā-maggaphalāni sattasaññādipaccaṇikajhāpanato lakkhaṇūpanijjhānato³ yeva c' ettha phalāni, idha pana ārammaṇūpanijjhānaṃ yeva adhippetam,—evam etaṃ paṭisallāṇaṇi ca *jhāna* ca *ariṇcamāno* ajahamāno⁵; *dhammesū* ti vipassanūpagesu pañcakkhandhādiddhammesu; *nicca* ti satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ; *anudhammacārī* ti te dhamme ārabha pavattanena anugataṃ vipassanādhammaṇi caramāno; a t h a v ā dhammā ti nava lokuttaradhammā, tesam dhammānaṃ anulomo dhammo ti anudhammo, vipassanāy' etaṃ adhi-
vacanaṃ, tattha 'dhammānaṃ niccaṃ anudhammacārī' ti vattabbe gāthābandhasukhatthaṃ vibhattiviyattayena "dhammesū" ti vuttaṃ siyā; *ādinavaṃ sammāsītā bhavesū* ti tāya anudhammacāritāsamkhātāya⁶ vipassanāya anic-cākārādidosam tīsu bhavesu samanupassanto evaṃ imāya kāyavivekacittavivekasikhāppattavipassanāsamkhātāya pa-
ṭipadāya adhigato ti vattabbo eko care ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Paṭisallāṇagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Taṇhakkhayaṇ⁷ ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira Bārāṇasi- (70).
rājā mahaccarājānubhāvena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti. Tassa sarīrasobhāya āvajjitahadayaṃ sattā purato gacchantā pi⁸ nivattitvā tam eva ullokenti, pacchato gacchantā pi, ubho hi passehi gacchantā pi; pakatiyā eva hi buddhadas-sane punṇacanda-samudda-rājadassane ca atitto loko. Atha aññatarā kuṭumbikabhariyā pi uparipāsādagatā sihapañ-jaraṃ vivaritvā olokayamānā aṭṭhāsi. Rājā taṃ disvā va paṭibaddhacitto hutvā amaccaṃ ānāpesi: "jānāhi tāva bhane, ayaṃ itthi sassāmikā vā assāmikā vā" ti. So

¹ S^{km} °jhānato. ² B^a samāpatti. ³ B^a °nijjhāpanato.

⁴ So S^{km} B^a.

⁵ B^a avijahamāno, *ad.* anisajjamāno.

⁶ B^a anudhammacāritāsamkhāya, S^{km} anudhammacāri-samkhātāya.

⁷ B^a < taṇhākkh°.

⁸ B^a paṭi-.

ñatvā¹ “sassāmikā” ti ārocesi. Atha rājā cintesi ‘imā visatisahassanāṭakiyo devaccharāyo² viya maṃ yeva ekam abhiramenti, so dān’ āham etā pi atisitvā³ parassa itthiyā taṇhaṃ uppādesim; sā uppannā apāyam eva ākaḍḍhatī’ ti taṇhāya ādinavaṃ disvā ‘handā naṃ⁴ niggaṇhāmī’ ti⁵ rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imam udānagātham abhāsi.

70. Tattha taṇhakkhayan ti nibbānaṃ evaṃ diṭṭhādinavāya taṇhāya eva⁶ appavattim; appamatto ti sātaccakārī sakaccakārī*; aneḷamūgo ti alālāmukho⁷, a t h a v ā aneḷo ca amūgo ca, paṇḍito vyatto ti vuttaṃ hoti; hitasukhasampāpakam sutam assa atthi ti sutavā, āgamasampanno ti vuttaṃ hoti; satimā ti cirakatādinam anussarita; samkhātadhammo ti dhammūpaparikkhāya pariññātadhammo; niyato ti ariyamaggena niyāmappatto⁸; padhānavā ti sam-mappadhāneviriya-sampanno. Uppaṭipāṭiyā esa pādo yojetabbo: evaṃ etehi appamādādihi samannāgato niyāmasam-pāpakena padhānena padhānavā, tena padhānena pattaniyāmato niyato, tato arahattappattiyā samkhātadhammo, arahā hi puna samkhātābbābhāvato samkhātadhammo ti vuccati, yathāha:

“ye ca samkhātadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthū idhā”
ti†.

Sesam vuttanayam eva⁹.

Taṇhakkhayagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (71). Siho vā ti kā uppatti: Aññatarassa kira Bārāṇasirañño dūre uyyānaṃ hoti. So pag eva vuṭṭhāya¹⁰ uyyānaṃ gacchanto antarā-magge yānā oruyha udakatthānaṃ upagato:

* (S. III, 267–268.)

† S.N. 1038^{ab}.

¹ B^a gantvā.

² B^a °nāṭakitthiyo ca accharāyo.

³ B^a etāhi atussitvā.

⁴ B^a handāham.

⁵ S^{km} niggaṇhissāmī ti.

⁶ B^a evaṃ.

⁷ S^{km} alālām°, B^a alolam°.

⁸ B^a niyāmaṃ patto (S.N. 55^b).

⁹ B^a evā ti. ¹⁰ B^a pāg eva vuṭṭhāya, S^{km} pag eva vuṭṭhāya.

‘mukhaṃ dhovissāmi’ ti. Tasmiñ ca¹ padese sihi potaṃ janetvā² gocarāya gatā. Rājapuriso taṃ divvā “sihapotako devā” ti ārocesi. Rājā ‘siho kira na kassaci bhāyati’ ti taṃ upaparikkhituṃ bheriādini ākoṭāpesi. Sihapotako taṃ saddaṃ sutvā tath’ eva sayi. Rājā yāvatatiyaṃ ākoṭāpesi; so tatiyavāre sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā sabbhaṃ parisam oloketvā tath’ eva sayi. Atha rājā “yāv’ assa mātā nāgacchati, tāva gacchāmā” ti vatvā gacchanto cintesi: ‘taṃ divasaṃ jāto pi¹ sihapoto na santasati na bhāyati; kudāssu nāmāhaṃ taṇhāditthiparittasaṃ jetvā³ na santaseyyaṃ na bhāyeyyaṃ’ ti. So taṃ ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā gacchanto puna kevaṭṭehi macche gahetvā sākhasu bandhitvā visārite⁴ jāle vātaṃ asaṅgaṃ yeva gacchamānaṃ divvā taṃ pi nimittaṃ aggahesi: ‘kudāssu nāmāhaṃ pi taṇhādittihijālaṃ mohajālaṃ vā phāletvā evaṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ’ ti. Atha uyyānaṃ gantvā silāpaṭṭa-pokkharanīre nisinno vātabbhāhatāni⁵ padumāni oṇamitvā udakaṃ plusitvā vātavigame puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhitāni udakena anupalittāni divvā taṃ pi nimittaṃ aggahesi: ‘kudāssu nāmāhaṃ pi, yathā etāni udake jātāni udakena anupalittāni tiṭṭhanti, evaṃ loke jāto lokena anupalitto tiṭṭheyyaṃ’ ti. So punappuna ‘yathā siho vāto⁶ padumāni, evaṃ asantasantena asajjamānena anupalittena bhavitabban’ ti cintetvā rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha siho ti cattāro sihā: tiṇasiho paṇḍusiho⁷ kālasiho 71. kesarasiho, kesarasiho tesam aggam akkhāyati, so ca idha adhippeto; vāto puratthimādivasena anekavidho, padumaṃ rattasetādivasena, tesu yo koci vāto yaṃ kiñci padumaṃ vaṭṭati yeva. Tattha, yasmā santāso attasinehena hoti, attasineho ca taṇhālepo, so pi diṭṭhisampayuttana vā¹ vipayuttana vā¹ lobhena hoti, so pi¹ ca taṇhā yeva; sajjanam pana tattha upaparikkhāvira-hitassa mohena hoti,

¹ B^a om.² S^{km} jahetvā.³ B^a chetvā.⁴ B^a pasārite.⁵ B^a vātappahatāni.⁶ S^{km} vātaṃ; B^a yathā sihavāta(padumāni).⁷ Cf. Mp. ad A. II, 33¹; S^{km} nara siho.

moho ca avijjā, tattha ¹ samathena taṇhāya pahānam hoti vipassanāya avijjāya¹, tasmā samathena attasineham pahāya *sīho va*² *saddesu* aniccadukkhādisu *asantasanto*, vipassanāya³ moham pahāya *vāto va*⁴ *jālamhi* khandhāyatanādisu *asajjamāno*, samathen' eva lobham lobhasampayuttattā⁵ eva diṭṭhiṃ ca pahāya *padumam va toyena* sabbabhavabhogalobhena *alippamāno*⁶. Ettha ca 'samathassa sīlam padaṭṭhānam, samatho samādhi, vipassanā paññā' ti evaṃ tesu dvīsu dhammesu siddhesu tayo⁷ khandhā siddhā honti; tattha sīlakkhandhena surato hoti, so sīho va saddesu āghātavattusku kujjhitukāmatāya na santasati, paññākkhandhena paṭividdhasabhāvo vāto va jālamhi khandhādidhammabhede na sajjati, samādhikkhandhena vitarāgo padumam va toyena rāgena na lippati.—Evaṃ samathavipassanāhi sīlasamādhipaññākkhandhehi ca yathāsam-bhavam avijjātaṇhānam tinnaṃ ca⁴ akusalamūlānam pahānavasena asantasanto, asajjamāno, alippamāno ca veditabbo. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti

Asantasanta-gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (72). Sīho yathā ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira Bārāṇasirājā paccantam kupitam vūpasametum gāmānugāmimaggam chaḍḍetvā ujum aṭavimaggam gahetvā mahatiyā senāya gacchati. Tena ca samayena aññatarasmim pabbatapāde sīho bālasuriyātapan tappamāno nipanno hoti. Tam disvā rājapuriso rañño ārocesi. Rājā 'sīho kira saddena na⁸ santasati' ti bherisaṃkhapaṇavādisaddam⁹ kārāpesi; sīho tath' eva nipajji. Dutiyam pi kārāpesi; sīho tath' eva nipajji. Tatiyam pi kārāpesi; sīho 'mamāpi¹⁰ paṭisattu atthi' ti catuhi pādehi suppatiṭṭhitam patiṭṭhahitvā sīhanādam nadi. Tam sutvā va hatthārohādayo hatthiādihi

1—1 Sk^m yasmā santāso attasinehena hoti attasineho ca nāma avijjāya (< 125³⁰). ² B^a viya.

³ B^a vipassanāpaññāya. ⁴ B^a om. ⁵ R^a °sampayuttam.

⁶ B^a sabbabhavabhoge lobhena alaggamāno; Sk^m alimp^o

⁷ B^a ad. pi.

⁸ Sk^m om. saddena na.

⁹ B^a °paṇavādihi saddam.

¹⁰ B^a mama.

orohitvā tiṇagahanāni pavitṭhā, hatthiassagaṇā disāvidisāsu palātā, rañño hatthi pi rājānaṃ gahetvā vanagahanāni¹ pothayamāno² palāyi. So taṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto rukkhasākhāyaṃ³ olambitvā paṭhavim patvā⁴ ekapadikamaggena gacchanto paccekabuddhānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi. Tattha paccekabuddhe pucchi: “api bhante saddaṃ assutthā” ti. “Āma mahārājā” ti. “Kassa⁵ saddaṃ bhante” ti. “Paṭhamam bherisaṃkhādinaṃ pacchā sihaṣṣā” ti. “Na bhāyittha bhante” ti. “Na mayam mahārāja kassaci saddassa” bhāyāmā” ti. “Sakkā pana bhante mayham pi edisaṃ kātun” ti. “Sakkā mahārāja, sace pabbajasi” ti. “Pabbajāmi bhante” ti. Tato naṃ pabbājetvā pubbe vuttanayen’ eva ābhisamācārikaṃ⁷ sikkhāpesuṃ, so pi pubbe vuttanayen’ eva vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha sahanā ca hananā ca sīghajavattā ca sīho, kesa- 72.
rasiho va idha adhippeto; dāṭhā balam⁸ assa atthi ti *dāṭhabali*⁹; *pasayha abhibhuyyā* ti ubhayaṃ cāri-saddena saha yojetabbam: pasayhacāri abhibhuyyacāri ti, tattha nigga-
yha¹⁰ niggahetvā pavāhetvā¹¹ caraṇena pasayhacāri abhi-
bhavitvā santāsetvā vasikatvā caraṇena abhibhuyyacāri,—
sv āyaṃ kāyabalena pasayhacāri tejasā abhibhuyyacāri;
tattha sace koci vadeyya “kiṃ pasayha-abhibhuyya-cāri”
ti, tato *miḡānan* ti sāmivacanam upayogavacanam katvā
“mige pasayha-abhibhuyya-cāri” ti paṭivattabbam; *paṇṭāni*
ti dūrāni; *senāsanāni* ti vasatiṭṭhānāni¹². Sesam pubbe
vuttanayen’ eva sakkā jānitun ti na vitthāritam.

Dāṭhabaligāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Mettam upekhan ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira rājā met- (73).
tādiijhānalābhi¹³ ahosi. So ‘jhānasukhantarāyo¹⁴ rajjan’ ti

¹ B^a °gahanādini. ² S^{ks} ppo°, Sⁿ ppho°, B^a pothamāno.

³ B^a °sākhāya. ⁴ B^a p a t i t v ā. ⁵ B^a kissa.

⁶ B^a sattassa. ⁷ S^{km} B^a abhi°. ⁸ B^a dāḍhabalam.

⁹ S^{km} dāṭhābali here and 127²³. ¹⁰ B^a ad. bali.

¹¹ B^a paggaḥetvā. ¹² Sⁿ B^a vasanaṭṭhānāni (127⁵).

¹³ B^a mettājh°. ¹⁴ B^a j h ā n a s u k h a n t a r ā y a k a r a m.

jhānānurakkhanattham rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipasanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagātham abhāsi.

73. Tattha 'sabbe sattā sukhitā hontū' ti¹ ādinā nayena hitasukhūpanayanakāmatā mettā, 'aho vata imamhā dukkhā vimucceyyun' ti ādinā nayena ahitadukkhāpanayanakāmatā karuṇā, 'modanti vata bhonto sattā modanti sādhu suṭṭhū' ti ādinā nayena hitasukhāvippayogakāmatā muditā, 'paññāyissanti sakena kammenā' ti sukhadukkhajjhūpekhanatā² upekkhā,—gāthābandhasukhattham pana³ uppaṭipāṭiyā mettam vatvā upekkhā vuttā muditā ca⁴ pacchā⁴; vimullin ti⁵ catasso pi hi⁶ etā attano paccanīka-dhammehi vimuttattā vimuttiyo⁶,—tena vuttam: mettam upekham karuṇam vimuttim āsevamāno muditañ ca kāle ti. Tattha āsevamāno ti tisso tikacatukkajjhānavasena bhāvayamāno³, upekham catutthajjhānavasena bhāvayamāno; kāle ti mettam āsevitvā tato vuṭṭhāya karuṇam, tato vuṭṭhāya muditam, tato itarato vā⁷ nippītikajjhānato vuṭṭhāya upekham āsevamāno va³ 'kāle āsevamāno' ti vuccati. āsevitum phāsukālena vā; sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno ti dasasu disāsu sabbena sattalokena avirujjhamāno, mettā-dīnam hi bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. sattesu ca virodhabhūto⁸ paṭigho vūpasammati,—tena vuttam: sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno ti. Ayam ettha samkhepo. ⁹vitthārena pana mettādīkathā⁹ Atthasāliniyā Dhamma-saṅghaṭṭhakathāyam* vuttā. Sesam vuttasadisam evā ti Appamaññagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (74) Rāgañ ca dosañ cā ti kā uppatti: Rājagaham kira upanissāya Mātango nāma paccekasambuddho¹⁰ viharati sab-

* Asl. 192–197.

¹ B^a bhavantū ti (87, note 11.) ² B^a sukhadukkhesu ajjhup^o.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a ad. vuttā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^a cetaso vimutti.

⁶ B^a ad. nāma.

⁷ B^a tato itaram tato vā.

⁸ B^a virodhibhūto.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a mettādīnam atthā pana.

¹⁰ B^a paccekabuddho.

bapacchimo paccekabuddhānam. *Ath' amhākaṃ¹ bodhisatte uppanne devatāyo bodhisattassa pūjatthāya² āgacchantiyo³ taṃ disvā "mārisa mārisa buddho loka uppanno" ti bhaṇimsu. So nirodhā vuṭṭhahanto taṃ saddaṃ sutvā attano ca jīvitakkhayaṃ disvā, Himavante Mahāpapāto nāma pabbato paccekabuddhānam parinibbānaṭṭhānam—tattha ākāseṇa gantvā pubbe parinibbutapaccekabuddhassa aṭṭhisamghātaṃ⁴ papāte pakkhipitvā silātale nisiditvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abbhāsi.

Tattha rāgadosamohā Uragasutte† vuttā; saṃyojanānī ti 74. dasa saṃyojanāni,—tāni ca tena tena maggena sandālayitvā⁵; asantaṃ jīvitasamkhayaṃ⁶ ti jīvitasamkhayo vuccati cuti cittassa paribhedo, °tasmiñ ca jīvitasamkhaye jīvitaniṅkantiyā⁶ pahīnattā asantasaṃ ti ettāvataṃ sopādisesaṃ nibbānadhātum attano dassetvā gāthāpariyosāne anupādisesaṃ nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyī ti

Jīvitasamkhayaḡāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Bhajantī ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā (75.) ādigāthāya† vuttappakāraṃ eva phitaṃ rajjaṃ samanusaṃsati. Tassa kharo ābādho uppajji, dukkhā vedanā vat-tanti, vīsatisahassitthiyo parivāretvā hatthapādasambāhanādini karonti. Amaccā 'na dān' āyaṃ rājā jīvissati; handa mayam attano saraṇaṃ gavesamā' ti cintetvā aññassa rañño santikaṃ gantvā upaṭṭhānaṃ yācimsu. Te tattha upaṭṭhahanti eva na kiñci labhanti. Rājā pi ābādhā vuṭṭhahitvā pucchi: "itthannāmo⁷ itthannāmo ca kuhin" ti. Tato taṃ⁷ pavattim sutvā sīsaṃ cāletvā tuṇhī ahosi. Te pi amaccā "rājā vuṭṭhito" ti sutvā tattha kiñci alabhamaṇā paramena pārijuññaṇa⁸ samannāgatā punad eva āgantvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tena ca⁷

* Cf. Mahāvastu I, 357³—.

(† 22¹⁷.)

(‡ 59²³.)

¹ B^a om. Ath'.

² B^a pūjanatthāya.

³ B^a āgacchanti.

⁴ B^a °samghātaṃ (cf. Pj. I, 47¹⁶).

⁵ So also B^a, but in the gāthā: padālayitvā (/. 114, not: 5).

⁶⁻⁶ B^a taṃsamkhaye nikkantiyā.

⁷ S^{km} B^a om.

⁸ B^a pārijaññaṇa.

raññā “kuhin tātā tumhe gatā” ti vuttā āhamsu: “devaṃ dubbalaṃ disvā ājivikabhayaṇ’ amha¹ asukaṃ nāma janapadaṃ gatā” ti. Rājā sīsaṃ cāletvā cintesi: ‘yan nūnāham ete² vīmaṃseyyaṃ, kiṃ puna pi evaṃ kareyyuṃ no’ ti. So pubbe svābhāvīkarogena³ phutṭho viya gālha-vedanaṃ attānaṃ dassento gilānālayaṃ akāsi, itthiyo samparivāretvā pubbasadisam eva⁴ sabbhaṃ akamsu; te pi amaccā tath’ eva puna⁵ bahutaraṃ jaṇaṃ gahetvā pakkamimsu. Evaṃ rājā yāvatatiyaṃ sabbhaṃ pubbasadisam⁶ akāsi, te pi⁷ pakkamimsu. Tato catuttham pi te⁸ āgate disvā ‘aho ime dukkaraṃ⁹ akamsu, ye maṃ vyādhitaṃ paḥāya anapekkhā pakkamimsū’ ti nibbinno rajjaṃ paḥāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

75. Tattha *bhajanti* ti sarīrena alliyanti¹⁰ payirupāsanti, *sevantī* ti añjalikammādīhi kiṃkārapaṭissāvitāya¹¹ ca paricaranti¹²; kāraṇaṃ attho etesaṃ ti *kāraṇatthā*, bhajānāya sevanāya ca nāññaṃ kāraṇaṃ¹³ atthi, attho eva nesam¹⁴ kāraṇaṃ, attahetu sevanti ti vuttaṃ hoti; *nikkāraṇā dullabhā ajja mittā* ti ‘ito kiñci lacchāmā’ ti evaṃ atṭhapaṭilābhakāraṇena¹⁵ nikkāraṇā kevalaṃ

“upakāro ca yo mitto yo ca mitto sukhe dukhe

atthakkhāyī ca yo mitto yo ca mitto ‘nukampako’* ti evaṃ vuttena ariyena mittabhāvena samannāgatā dullabhā ajja mittā; attani tṭhitā etesaṃ¹⁶ paññā, attānaṃ yeva olokenti¹⁷ na aññaṃ ti *attatṭhapaññā*; *ditṭhatṭhapaññā*¹⁸ ti

* D. III, 188¹.

¹ Sk^m ājivakabh^o.

² B^a i m e.

³ B^a ābādhikar^o.

⁴ B^a ‘pubbasadisam evā’ ti.

⁵ B^a ins. tam-.

⁶ B^a vuttasadisam.

⁷ B^a ad. tath’ eva.

⁸ Sk^m B^a om.

⁹ So Sk^m B^a.

¹⁰ B^a sarīrena sallayitvā.

¹¹ Sk^m om. kiṃkāra-.

¹² B^a parivattanti.

¹³ Sk^m nāññakāraṇaṃ.

¹⁴ B^a atthi ti attho, evaṃ tesam.

¹⁵ B^a om. -paṭi-.

¹⁶ So B^a; S^k attani nadiṭṭhitā eṣa, Sk^m attani tadiṭṭhitā eṣa.

¹⁷ B^a oloketi, vide 131, note 1.

¹⁸ B^a om.

ayam pi kira porāṇapāṭho, sampati diṭṭhe va atthe etesaṃ paññā na āyatim pekkhanti¹ ti vuttam hoti; asuci ti asucinā anariyena kāyavacīmanokammena samannāgatā². Sesam³ vuttanayen' eva veditabbam⁴.

Kāraṇatthagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

CATUTTHO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO EKĀDASAHI GĀTHĀHI.

Evam etam ekacattālisagāthāparimāṇam Khaggavisāṇasuttam katthacid eva vuttana yojanāyena sabbattha yathānurūpaṃ yojetvā anusandhito⁵ atthato ca veditabbam, ativittārābhayaṇa pana amhehi na sabbattha⁶ yojitan ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATṬHAKATHĀYA

KHAGGAVISĀṆASUTTAVAṆṆHANĀ NIṬṬITĀ.

4.

Evam me sutan ti Kasibhāradvājasuttam. * Kā uppatti: (S.N.¹ p. 12. Bhagavā Magadhesu viharanto Dakkhināgirisim⁷ Ekanālayam brāhmaṇagāme purebhattakiccam pacchābhattakiccān ti imesu dvīsu buddhakiccesu purebhattakiccam niṭṭhāpetvā⁸ pacchābhattakiccāvasāne buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento Kasibhāradvājam brāhmaṇam arahattassa upanissayasampannam disvā 'tattha mayi gate kathā pavatissati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanāṃ sutvā esa brāhmaṇo pabbajitvā arahattam pāpuṇissati' ti ñatvā tattha gantvā katham samuṭṭhāpetvā idam suttam abhāsi.

Tattha siyā 'katamam buddhānam purebhattakiccam, katamam pacchābhattakiccān' ti, vuccate: †Buddho Bhagavā pāto eva uṭṭhāya upaṭṭhākānuggahattham sarīraphāsukatthañ ca mukhadhovanādi sarīraparikammam katvā yāva bhikkhācāravelā, tāva vivittāsane vitināmetvā bhik

* Cf. Spk. p. 167-177 (ad S. I, 172-173).

† -134⁸, cf. Sum. I, 45¹⁷-48², Mp. p. 39-40.

¹ B^a āyati na pekkhati (cf. 130, note 17). ² S^{km} B^a ad. ti.

³ B^a ad. pubbe.

⁴ S^{km} ad. ti.

⁵ B^a ad. ca.

⁶ B^a Khaggavisāṇam.

⁷ B^a Dakkhinag^o.

⁸ B^a niṭṭhap^o.

khācāraṇelāya nivāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā cīva-
ram pārūpitvā pattam ādāya kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhu-
saṃghapariṇivuto gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisaṭi,
kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi pāṭihāriyehi vattamānehi,
seyyathidam: piṇḍāya pavisaṭo lokanāthassa purato¹ purato
gantvā mudugatayo² vātā paṭhavim sodhenti, valāhaka
udakaphusitāni muñcantā magge reṇuṃ vūpasametvā upari
vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhanti, apare vātā pupphāni upaharivā³
magge okiranti, unṇatā bhūmippadesā oṇamanti oṇatā
unṇamanti, pādanikkhepasamaye samā vā⁴ bhūmi hoti
sukhasamphassāni⁵ padumapupphāni vā⁶ pāde sampatic-
chanti; indakhilassa anto ṭhapitamatte dakkhiṇapāde sarirā⁷
chabbaṇṇarasmiyo niccharitvā suvaṇṇarasapiṇḍarāniva⁸ pā-
sādakūṭāgārādini karontiyo ito c' ito ca⁹ vidhāvanti, hat-
thiassavihaḡādayo sakasakatṭhānesu¹⁰ ṭhitā yeva madhurena
ākāreṇa saddam karonti, tathā bherivīṇādini turīyāni ma-
nussānaṃ kāyūpag[at]āni ābharaṇāni ca¹¹. Tena saññāṇena
manussā jānanti: 'ajja Bhagavā idha piṇḍāya pavitṭho'
ti. Te sunivatthā supārutā gandhapupphādini ādāya gharā
nikkhamitvā antaravīthim paṭipajjitvā Bhagavantam gan-
dhapupphādīhi sakkaccaṃ pūjetvā vanditvā "amhākaṃ
bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhākaṃ viśaṃ, amhākaṃ bhikkhu-
satam dethā" ti yācitvā¹² Bhagavato pi pattam gahetvā
āśanaṃ paññāpetvā sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātena patimānenti.
Bhagavā katabhattakicco tesam santānāni oloketvā tathā
dhammaṃ deseti, yathā keci saraṇagamane paṭiṭṭhahanti
keci pañcasu sīlesu keci sotāpatti-sakadāgāmiānāgāmipha-
lānaṃ aññatarasmim keci pabbajitvā aggaḡhale arahatte
ti. Evaṃ tathā tathā¹³ janam anuggahetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ
vihāraṃ gacchati. Tattha Maṇḍalamāle paññattavarabud-
dhāsane nisīdati bhikkhūnaṃ bhattakiccapariyosānaṃ āga-
mayamāno. Tato bhikkhūnaṃ bhattakiccapariyosāno¹⁴

¹ B^a om. ² B^a °gatiyo. ³ B^a upasaṃharitvā (136⁶).

⁴ B^a bhūmiyo honti sukhasamphassā. ad. rathamattāni.

⁵ B^a ad. tassa.

⁶ S^{km} sarire.

⁷ B^a °piṇḍarāni.

⁸ B^a om. -su.

⁹ B^a ca ābharaṇāni.

¹⁰ B^a yāci.

¹¹ B^a ins. m a h ā-.

¹² S^g °nā, B^a °n a m.

upaṭṭhāko Bhagavato nivedeti; atha Bhagavā Gandhakuṭim pavisati. Idan tāva purebhattakiccam; yañ c' ettha¹ na vuttam, tam Brahmāyusutte* vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Atha Bhagavā evam katapurebhattakicco Gandhakuṭiyam² upaṭṭhāne nisīditvā pāde pakkhāletvā³ pādapiṭhe ṭhapetvā⁴ bhikkhusamgham ovadati: "bhikkhave appamādena sampādettha, buddhuppādo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ⁵manussapaṭilābho dullabho, khaṇasampatti⁵ dullabhā, pabbajjā dullabhā, saddhammasavanam dullabham lokasmin" ti. Tato bhikkhū Bhagavantam vanditvā kammaṭṭhānam pucchanti; atha Bhagavā bhikkhūnam cariyāvasena⁶ kammaṭṭhānam deti. Te kammaṭṭhānam uggahetvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā attano attano vasanaṭṭhānam gacchanti: keci araññaṃ keci rukkhamūlam keci pabbatādīnam aññataram keci Cātummahārājikabhavanam . . . pe . . . keci Vasavattibhavanan ti. Tato Bhagavā Gandhakuṭim pavisitvā, sace ākamkhati, dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno muhuttam sīhaseyyam kappeti. Atha samassāsita kāyo utthahitvā dutiyabhāge⁷ lokam voloketi. Tatiyabhāge, yam gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tattha jano purebhattam dānam datvā pacchābhattam sunivattho supāruto gandhapupphādīni ādāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampattaparisaṃ anurūpena pāṭihāriyena gantvā dhammasabhāyam paññattavarabuddhāsane nisajja dhammam deseti kālayuttam pamāṇayuttam; atha kālam viditvā parisam uyyojeti. Tato, sace gattāni osiñcitukāmo⁸ hoti, atha buddhāsanā vuṭṭhāya upaṭṭhākena udakapaṭiyāditokāsam gantvā upaṭṭhākahat thato udakasāṭikam⁹ gahetvā nahānakotṭhakam pavisati upaṭṭhāko pi buddhāsanam ānetvā Gandhakuṭiparivene paññāpeti. Bhagavā gattāni osiñcitvā rattadupaṭṭam¹⁰ ni

* (M. II, 137¹²-140¹⁰.)

¹ B^a yam ettha.

² So Sk^m; S^m B^a Sum.Sp^k.°kuṭiyā.

³ B^a om. ⁴ Sk^m ṭhatvā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^a manussalābho, saddhā

(cf. Sp^k).

⁶ B^a cariyav°.

⁷ Sk^m B^a °bhāgam.

⁸ B^a parisañcituk°.

⁹ B^a °sāṭakam.

B^a °dupattam.

vāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā uttarāsaṅgam¹ katvā tattha āgantvā nisīdati eko va muhuttam patisallino. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgama Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam gacchanti²; tattha ekacce pañham pucchanti, ekacce kammatṭhānam³, ekacce dhammasavanam yācanti; Bhagavā tesam adhippāyam sampādentō paṭhamayāmam vītinaṃmeti. Majjhimayāme sakaladasasahassilokadhātudevatāyo okāsam labhamānā Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā pañham pucchanti yathābhisamkhatam antamaso caturakkharam⁴ pi; Bhagavā tāsam devatānam pañham vissajjento majjhimayāmam vītinaṃmeti. Tato pacchimayāmam⁵ cattāro bhāge katvā ekam bhāgam caṃkamam adhiṭṭhāti, dutiyabhāgam Gandhakuṭim pavisitvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno sīhaseyyam kappeti, tatiyabhāgam phalasamāpattiya vītinaṃmeti, catutthabhāgam mahākaruṇāsamāpattim⁶ pavisitvā buddhacakkhunā lokam voloketi apparajakkhamahārajakkhādisattadassanattham⁷. Idam p a c c h ā b h a t t a k i c c a m .

Evam imassa pacchābhattakiccassa lokavolokanasamkhāte catutthabhāgāvasāne buddhadhammasamghesu dānasīlauposathakammādisu ca akatādhikāre⁸ katādhikāre ca anupānissayasampanne upanissayasampanne ca satte passitum buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento⁹ Kasibhāradvājam brāhmaṇam arahattassa upanissayasampannam disvā¹⁰ 'mayi gate kathā pavattissati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanam sutvā esa brāhmaṇo¹¹ pabbajitvā arahattam pāpuṇissati' ti ca ñatvā tattha gantvā katham samuṭṭhāpetvā idam suttam abhāsi.

Tattha "evam me sutan" ti ādi āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle dhammasaṅgītim karontena āyasmatā Mahākassapattherena puṭṭhena pañcannam arahantasatānam vuttam, "aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi cā" ti Kasibhāradvājena vuttam, "aham pi kho brāhmaṇa

¹ Sum. *ad.* ekamsam.

² B^a ā g a c c h a n t i .

³ B^a *ad.* yācanti.

⁴ B^a catuakkh^o.

⁵ B^a °yāme ca.

⁶ So S^{km} B^a.

⁷ B^a om. -satta-.

⁸ B^a *ad.* ca; S^{km} om. katādhikāre.

⁹ B^a *ad.* addasa, om. disvā.

¹⁰ B^a *ins.* tattha (131²⁰).

¹¹ Vide Spk. p. 170¹².

kasāmi ca vapāmi cā” ti ādi Bhagavatā vuttam; tad etam sabbam pi samodhānetvā Kasibhāradvājasuttan ti vuccati.

Tattha *evam* ti¹ ākāranidassanāvadhāraṇattho *evam-sad-* S.N.¹ p.
do, *ākāratthena hi etena etam attham dīpeti:
'nānāyanipuṇam anekajjhāsayasamuṭṭhānam atthavyañ-
janasampannam vividhapāṭihāriyam dhammatthadesanā-
paṭivedhagambhīram sabbasattehi sakasakabhāsānurūpam
upalakkhaṇīyasabhāvam² tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tam
sabbappakārena ko samattho viññātum, atha kho *evam*
me sutam mayā pi ekenākārena sutan' ti; nidassa
natthena 'nāham sayambhū, na mayā idam sacchi-
katan' ti attānam parimocento *evam* me sutam mayā
evam sutan ti idāni vattabam sakalasuttam nidasseti;
avadhāraṇatthena³ “etad aggam bhikkhave ma-
ma sāvakānam bhikkhūnam bahussutānam yadidam Āna-
do, gatimantānam, satimantānam, dhitimantānam, upa-
ṭṭhākānam yadidam Ānando”† ti *evam* Bhagavatā pasat-
thabhāvānurūpam attano dhāraṇabalam dassento sattānam
sotukamyatam janeti: *evam* me sutan ti, tañ ca atthato
vyañjanato vā anūnam anadhikam *evam* eva na aññathā
daṭṭhabban ti; *me sutan* ti ettha mayā-saddattho me-saddo,
sotadvāra viññātattho⁴ suta-saddo, tasmā *evam* me sutan
ti *evam* mayā sotaviññāṇapubbaṅgamāya⁵ viññāṇavīthiyā
upadhāritan ti⁶ vuttam hoti; *ekam samayan* ti ekam kālam;
Bhagavā ti bhāgyavā bhaggavā bhattavā⁷ ti vuttam hoti;
Magadhesu viharatī ti† Magadhā nāma janapadino rājaku-
mārā, tesan nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhisaddena Magadhā
ti vuccati, tasmim Magadhesu janapade; keci pana
“yasmā Cetiyo⁸ rājāṣ musāvadam bhaṇitvā bhūmiṃ pavi-
santo 'mā gadham⁹ pavisā' ti vutto, yasmā vā tam rājā-
nam maggantā bhūmiṃ khaṇantā purisā 'mā gadham⁹
karoṭhā' ti vuttā, tasmā Magadhā” ti *evamādihi* nayehi

* Vide Pj. I, 100²⁹, etc.

† A. I. 24–25.

‡ Sum. I, 294³⁻⁵.

§ (J. A. III, 454–461.)

¹ B^a *ad. ayam.* ² S^{km} °ānurūpaupal°. ³ S^k °atṭhena.

⁴ B^a °viññāṇattho. ⁵ B^a *ins.* sota-. ⁶ S^{km} *ad. ca.*

⁷ B^a *om.* ⁸ B^a Cetiya-. ⁹ So S^{km}; B^a mā gādhām.

bahudhā papañcenti; yaṃ ruccati, taṃ gaheṭabbam¹; viharatī ti ekam iriyāpathabādhanam aparena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipaṭantam attabhāvaṃ harati, pavattetī ti vuttam hoti, divyabrahmaariyavihārehi² vā sat-tānam vividham hitam³ haratī ti viharati, haratī ti upaharatī³ upaneti janeti uppādetī ti vuttam hoti. Tathā hi: yadā sattā kāmesu vipaṭipajjanti, tadā kira Bhagavā dibbena vihārena viharati tesam alobha-kusalamūluppādanattham⁴: ‘app eva nāma imam paṭipattim disvā ettha rucim uppādetvā⁵ kāmesu virajjeyyun’ ti; yadā pana issariyattham sattesu vipaṭipajjanti, tadā brahma-vihārena viharati tesam adosa-kusalamūluppādanattham⁴: ‘app eva nāma imam paṭipattim disvā ettha rucim uppādetvā adosena dosam vūpasameyyun’ ti; yadā pana pabbjitā dhammādhikaraṇam vivadanti, tadā ariyavihārena viharati tesam amoha-kusalamūluppādanattham⁶: ‘app eva nāma imam paṭipattim disvā ettha rucim uppādetvā amohena moham vūpasameyyun’ ti; iriyāpathavihārena pana na kādāci na viharati taṃ vinā attabhāva-pariharaṇābhāvato ti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāram pana Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyam* vakkhāma. *Dakkhiṇāgirismin* ti, yo so Rājagaham parivāretvā tthito giri, tassa dakkhiṇapasse janapado Dakkhiṇāgiri ti vuccati Dakkhiṇāgiri⁷ ti vā, tasmim janapade ti vuttam hoti, tattha viharassāpi tad eva nāmam; *Ekanālāyam brāhmaṇagāme* ti Ekanālā ti tassa gāmassa nāmam, brāhmaṇā ca tattha⁸ sambahulā paṭivasanti brāhmaṇabhogo vā so, tasmā brāhmaṇagāmo ti vuccati; *tena kho pana samayenā* ti, yaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā aparājitaṭṭhamkam ābhujitvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhivā pavattitavaradhammacakko⁹ Magadharatthe Ekanālam brāhmaṇagāmam upanissāya

* *Vide* Pj. I, 111⁶⁻¹³, 112¹⁴-113²³.

¹ S^{km} B^a *ad.* ti.

² B^a dibba°.

³⁻³ B^a viharati upasaṃharati.

⁴ B^a °mūlam up°.

⁵ S^{km} uppādentā.

⁶ B^a °mūlam up°, S^{km} °mūlaup°.

⁷ So S^{km}; B^a (S^c) Dakkhiṇāg°.

⁸ B^a c’ ettha.

⁹ S^{km} pavattav°.

Dakkhiṇāgirimahāvihāre brāhmaṇassa indriyaparipākam āgamayamāno viharati, tena samayena karanabhūtenā ti vuttam hoti; *kho pana* iti idam pan' ettha nipātadvayam padapūraṇamattam adhikārantaradassanattham¹ vā ti daṭṭhabbam; *Kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassā* ti so brāhmaṇo kasiyā jīvati Bhāradvājo ti c' assa gottam², tasmā evam vuccati; **pañcamattānī* ti, yathā "bhojane mattaññū"† ti ettha matta-saddo pamāṇe vattati, evam idhāpi, tasmā pañcapamāṇāni anūnāni anadhikāni pañca *naṅgulasatānī* ti vuttam hoti; *payuttānī* ti yojitāni, balivaddānam khandhesu³ ṭhapetvā (yuge) yottehi yojitāni *hoṇī* ti attlo; *vappa-kāle* ti vapanakāle, bijanikkhepakāle ti vuttam hoti. Tattha dve vappāni: kalalavappaṇi ca paṃsuvappaṇi ca, paṃsuvappam idha adhippetam, tañi ca kho paṭhamadivase maṅgalavappam. Tatthāyaṃ upakaraṇasampadā: tīṇi *balivaddasaḥassāni* upaṭṭhapitāni hoṇi, sabbesam suvaṇṇamayāni siṅgāni paṭimukkāni rajatamayā khurā, sabbe setamālāhi⁴ sabbagandhasugandhehi pañcaṅgulakehi⁵ ca alamkatā paripunṇaṅgapaccaṅgā sabbalakkhaṇasampannā, ekacce *kālā añjanavaṇṇā* yeva, ekacce *setā valāhakavaṇṇā* yeva⁶, ekacce *rattā pavālavaṇṇā*, ekacce *kammāsā masāragallavaṇṇā*; *pañcasatā*⁷ *kassakapurisā* sabbe ahatasetavatthanivatthā⁸ *mālālamkatā dakkhiṇaṃsakūtesu* ṭhapitapupphacumbaṭakā⁹ *haritālamanosilālañchanujjalagattabhāgā*¹⁰; *dasa dasa naṅgalā ekekagumbā* hutvā gacchanti, *naṅgalānam sisaṇi* ca *yugaṇi* ca *patodā* ca *suvaṇṇavinaddhā*,—*paṭhamanaṅgale aṭṭha balivaddā yuttā*, *sesesu cattāro cattāro*, *avasesā kilantaparivattanattham ānītā*; *ekekagumbe ekam ekam bijasakataṃ*, *ekeko kasati ekeko vapati*. Brāhmaṇo pana pag eva massukam-mam kārāpetvā nahātvā sugandhagandhehi vilitto pañca-

* Cf. Sum. I, 35²².† A. I, 113¹⁷ (Mp. p. 379).¹ Vide Pj. I, 113²⁴. ² B^a *ad.* vuttam. ³ B^a *om.* -su.⁴ S^k *setā mālāhi*. ⁵ B^a *pañcaṅgulikehi*. ⁶ B^a *om.*⁷ S^k *om.*; B^a *pañcasatatamattā*. ⁸ S^{km} *om.* -nivatthā.⁹ B^a *cumbitakā* (219²⁷). ¹⁰ B^a *lañchanujjalikagattā*.

satagghanakam¹ vattham nivāsetvā, saḥassagghanakam¹ ekamsam karitvā, ekamekissā aṅguliyā dve dve katvā vīsati aṅgulimuddikāyo, kaṇṇesu sīhakuṇḍalāni², sīse ca brahmaveṭhanam paṭimuñcitvā, suvaṇṇamālam kaṇṭhe katvā brāhmaṇaṇaparivuto kammantam vosāseti. Ath' assa brāhmaṇi anekasatabhājanesu³ pāyāsam pacāpetvā mahāsakaṭṭhesu āropetvā gandhodakena nahāyitvā sabbūlamkārabhūsitā⁴ brāhmaṇaṇaparivutā kammantam agamāsi. Geham pi 'ssa sabbagandhehi⁵ suvilittam pupphehi sukatabalikammam, khettañ ca tesu tesu ṭhānesu samussitapaṭākam ahosi. Parijanakammakārehi⁶ saha kammantam oṣaṭṭaparisaṁ adḍhateyyasaḥassam⁷ ahosi, sabbe aha-tavatthanivattā, sabbesañ ca pāyāsabhojanam paṭiyat-tam ahosi. Atha brāhmaṇo, yattha sāmam bhuñjati, tam suvaṇṇathālam dhovāpetvā pāyāsassa pūretvā sappima-dhuphāṇitādihi abhisamkharitvā naṅgalabalikammam kā-rāpesi; brāhmaṇi pañca kassakasatāni suvaṇṇarajatakamsa-tambamayāni bhājanāni⁸ gaḥetvā nisinnāni suvaṇṇaka-ṭacchum gaḥetvā pāyāsena parivisanti gacchati. Brāhmaṇo pana balikammam kārāpetvā rattasuvaṇṇūpāhanāyo⁹ āro-hitvā rattasuvaṇṇadaṇḍam gaḥetvā "idha pāyāsam detha, idha sappim detha, idha sakkharam dethā" ti vosāsamāno vicarati.

Atha Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyam nisinno va brāhmaṇassa parivesanam vattamānam fiatvā 'ayam kālo brāhmaṇam nāmetun' ti¹⁰ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā sam-ghāṭim pārupitvā pattam gaḥetvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhami, yathā tam anuttaro purisadammasārathi. Tenāha āyasmā Ānando: atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā ti.

Tattha *atha* iti nipāto aññādhikāravacanārambhe¹¹, *kho*

¹ B^a °agghanikam.

² B^a sīhamukhakuṇḍalāni.

³ B^a anekasatasahassabh°.

⁴ B^a °kāravibhūsitā.

⁵ B^a sabbattha gandhehi.

⁶ So S^{km} B^a Spk.

⁷ B^a ° s a h a s s ā.

⁸ So B^a, cf. 140^b; S^{km} °mayabhājanāni (S^k < °mayā bhāj°).

⁹ B^a rattasuvaṇṇabandhūpāhanāyo (Spk. °b a n d h i k ā y o u p °).

¹⁰ So S^{km}; B^a d a m e t u m.

¹¹ B^a adhikārav° (om. aññā-).

ti padapūraṇe; *Bhagavā* ti vuttanayam eva; *pubbaṇhasamayā* ti divasassa pubbaḥhāgasamayam¹, *pubbaṇhasamayā* ti attho, *pubbaṇhe vā samayam*² *pubbaṇhasamayam*, *pubbaṇhe ekam* *khaṇan* ti vuttam hoti, *evam* *accanta-samyoge upayogavacanam* *labbhati*; *nivāsetvā* ti *paridahitvā*, *vihāranivāsanaparivattanavasena*³ *etam*⁴ *veditabbam*, *na hi Bhagavā* *tato pubbe anivattho āsi*⁴; *pattacīvaram ādāyā* ti *pattam* *hatthehi cīvaram kāyena ādiyitvā*, *sampaṭicchitvā dhāretvā* ti attho; *Bhagavato kira piṇḍāya pavisitukāmassa bhamaro viya vikaṣitapadumadvayamajjham* *indanīlamanivannaṃ selamayam pattam* *hatthadvayamajjham āgacchati*, *tasmā* *evam āgataṃ pattam* *hatthehi sampaṭicchitvā cīvaraṃ ca*⁵ *parimaṇḍalam pārutaṃ kāyena dhāretvā* ti *evam assa attho veditabbo*, *yena vā tena vā hi*⁶ *pakārena gaṇhanto 'ādāya'* *icc eva vuccati*, *yathā "samādāy' eva pakkamati"*^{*} *ti*; *yenā* ti *yena maggena*, *kammanto* ti *kammakaraṇokāso*, *tenā* ti *tena maggena*, *upasaṃkamī* ti *gato*, *yena maggena Kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa*⁵ *kammanto gammati*⁷, *tena maggena gato* ti *vuttam* *hoti*. *Atha kasmā bhikkhū Bhagavantam nānubandhimsū* ti, *vuccate*: *yadā Bhagavā ekako*⁸ *katthaci upasaṃkamitukāmo* *hoti*, *bhikkhācāraṇelāyam*⁹ *dvāram* *pidahitvā anto*¹⁰ *Gandhakuṭim pavisati*, *tato bhikkhū tāya saññāya jānanti*: *'ajja Bhagavā ekako eva*¹¹ *gāmaṃ*¹ *pavisitukāmo*, *addhā kañci eva*¹² *vinetabbapuggalam addasā'* *ti*; *te attano pattacīvaram gahetvā Gandhakuṭim padakkhiṇam katvā*¹³ *bhikkhācāram gacchanti*,—*tadā Bhagavā* *evam akasi*, *tasmā bhikkhū Bhagavantam nānubandhimsū* *ti*⁵.

* D. I, 71^o.

¹ B^a °ye.

² S^m °ye.

³ B^a °vasena tam.

⁴ B^a anivattho; api ca.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ (?); S^k *yena tena vā hi*, B^a *yena vā tena vā*, om. *hi*, S^m *yena yena vā hi*.

⁷ B^a sammati.

⁸ B^a ekato va.

⁹ B^a °āya.

¹⁰ B^a attano.

¹¹ B^a va.

¹² S^{km} *evam*, B^a *ekam* (*vinetabbam p°*).

¹³ B^a *ad. v and et vā*.

Tena kho pana samayenā ti, yena samayena Bhagavā kammantam upasamkamī, tena samayena tassa brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati, bhattavissaggo vattatī ti attho, yam pubbe avocumha: “brāhmaṇī pañca kassakasatāni suvaṇṇarajatakamsatambamayāni bhājanāni gahetvā nisin-nāni suvaṇṇakaṭacchum gahetvā pāyāsena parivisanti gac-chatī” ti. *Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten’ upa-samkamī*, kimkāraṇan ti: brāhmaṇassa anuggahakaraṇat-tham, na hi Bhagavā kapaṇapuriso viya bhottukamyatāya¹ parivesanam upasamkamati—Bhagavato hi² dveasītisahas-sasamkhā Śakya-Koliyā rājāno nātayo, te attano³ attano sampattiyā nibaddhabhattam⁴ dātum ussahanti—na pana Bhagavā bhattatthāya pabbajito, api ca kho pana anekāni asamkheyyāni pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajanto pāramiyo pūretvā ‘mutto mocessāmi, danto, assattho, parinibbuto parinibbāpessāmi’ ti pabbajito, tasmā attanā⁵ muttattā parinibbutattā ca param mocento parinibbāpento ca loke vicaranto brāhmaṇassa anuggahakaraṇattham yena pari-vesanā ten’ upasamkamī ti veditabbam; *upasamkamitvā ekamantam atthāsi* ti evam upasamkamitvā ca ekamantam atthāsi—ekamantan ti bhāvanapumsakaniddeso, ekokā-sam ekapassan ti vuttam hoti, bhummatthe⁶ v ā upayo-gavacanam—, tassa dassanūpacāre kathāsavanatthāne⁷, yattha tthitam brāhmaṇo passati, tattha uccaṭṭhāne atthāsi, tthavā ca suvaṇṇarasapiṇjaram sahasacandasuriyābhā atī-semāna(m) sarīrābham⁸ muñci samantato asītiatthaparimā-ṇāṇam, yāya⁹ ajjhottharittattā brāhmaṇassa kammanta-sālābhittirukkha-kasitamattikapinḍādayo suvaṇṇamayā viya ahesum; atha manussā pāyāsam bhuttā bhuttā asītianu-vyañjanaparivāradvattimsavaralakkhāpatimaṇḍitasariram vyāmappabhāparikkhepavibhūsitabāhuyugalam ketumālāsa-

¹ B^a °kāmatāya.² B^a kira.³ B^a om.⁴ B^a nibaddham bh°.⁵ B^a °no, S^a < °no.⁶ Sk^m °atthe.⁷ B^a kathāpavattanathāne.⁸ B^a sahasacandasuriyobhāsātibhāsiyamānam sarīrābham.⁹ So S^k; S^m °parimāṇam tthānam, yāya; B^a °parimāṇam, ābhāya.

mujjalitasassirīkataradassanam¹ jaṅgamam iva padumasa-
ram, ramsijālujjalitatārāgaṇam² iva gaganatalam, ādittam
iva ca³ kanakagirisikharam⁴ siriyaḥ jalamānam Sammāsam-
buddham ekamantam t̥hitam disvā hatthapāde dhovitvā
añjalim paggayha samparivāretvā aṭṭhamsu. Evam tehi
samparivāritam addasā kho Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantam piṇḍāya t̥hitam, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca :
aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi cā ti. Kasmā paṇāyam
evam āha, kiṃ samantapāsādi ke pasādaniye uttamadama-
thasamatham anuppatte pi⁵ Bhagavati appasādena udāhu
addhateyyānam janasahassānam pāyāsam paṭiyādetvā pi
kaṭacchubhikkhāya maccherenā ti: ubhayathā pi no, api ca
khv āssa Bhagavato dassanena atittam nikkhattakammantam
janam disvā ‘kammabhaṅgam me⁶ kātum āgato’ ti anat-
tamanatā ahosi, tasmā evam āha; Bhagavato ca lakkha-
ṇasampattim disvā ‘sacāyam kammante payojayittha, sa-
kalaJambudīpe manussānam sīse cūlāmaṇi viya abhavissa,
ko nāma⁷ attho na sampajjissa⁷; evam evam⁸ alasatāya
kammante appayojetvā vappamaṅgalādisu⁹ piṇḍāya caritvā
bhuñjanto kāyadaḍḍhibahulo viharatī’ ti¹⁰ pi ‘ssa ahosi,
tenāha: aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca kasitvā ca
vapitvā ca bhuñjāmī ti¹¹, na me kammantā vyāpajjanti na
c’ amhi yathā tvam evam lakkhaṇasampanno ti adhip-
pāyo, tvam pi samaṇa . . . pe . . . bhuñjassu, ko te attho
na sampajjeyya evam lakkhaṇasampannassā ti adhippāyo;
api cāyam assosi: “Sakyaṛājakule kira kumāro uppanno
cakkavattirajjam pahāya pabbajito” ti, tasmā idāni ‘ayam
so’ ti ñatvā “cakkavattirajjam pahāya kilanto ‘sī” ti¹²
upārambham karonto āha: aham kho samaṇa ti; api
cāyam tikkhapaṇṇo brāhmaṇo na Bhagavantam abhik-

1 B^a °ujjalitam sassirīkadassanam.

2 B^a °tārāgaṇam.

3 B^a om.

4 B^a om. -sikharam.

5 B^a mam, S^{km} eva.

6 B^a n ā m’ a s s a.

7 B^a sampajjissati, S^{km} sampajjittha.

8 B^a evam esa.

9 B^a vappamaṅgalakālādisu.

10 B^a vicaratī ti.

11 S^{km} om. ti.

12 So S^{km}; B^a “cakkavattirajjam kira so pahāya nik-
khanto ‘sī” ti.

kipanto bhaṇati, Bhagavato pana rūpasampattim disvā paññāsampattim sambhāvayamāno kathāpavattanattham pi evam āha: aham kho samaṇā ti. Tato Bhagavā veneyyavasena sadevake loke aggakassakavapakabhāvaṃ attano dassento āha: *aham pi kho¹ brāhmaṇā* ti. Atha brāhmaṇassa cintā udapādi 'ayam samaṇo "kasāmi ca vapāmi cā" ti āha, na tassa olārikāni yuganaṅgalādini kasibhaṇḍāni passāmi²; so musā nu kho bhaṇati no' ti Bhagavantam pādatalā³ paṭṭhāya yāva upari kesantā samālokayamāno aṅgavijjāya katādhikārattā dvattiṃsavaralakkhaṇasampattim assa ñatvā 'aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ evarūpo musā bhaṇeyyā' ti tāvad eva sañjātabahumāno Bhagavati samaṇavādaṃ pahāya gottena Bhagavantam samudācaramāno āha: *na kho pana mayam bho Gotamassā* ti, 'evaṃ ca pana⁴ vatvā tikkhapañño brāhmaṇo 'gambhīram attham sandhāya iminā etaṃ vuttan' ti ñatvā pucchitvā tam attham ñātukāmo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi,—tenāha āyasmā Ānando: *atha kho Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi* ti; tattha gāthāyā ti akkharapadaniyamitena vacanena, ajjhabhāsi ti abhāsi.

76, 77. Tattha brāhmaṇo *kasin* ti yuganaṅgalādikasisambhārasamāyogaṃ vadati, Bhagavā pana, yasmā pubbadhammasabhāgena rūpetvā⁵ kathanan nāma buddhānam ānubhāvo, tasmā buddhānubhāvaṃ dīpento pubbadhammasabhāgena rūpento⁶ āha: *saddhā bījan* ti. Ko pan' ettha pubbadhammasabhāgo, nanu brāhmaṇena Bhagavā yuganaṅgalādikasisambhārasamāyogaṃ pucchito, atha ca¹ pana apucchitassa bījassa sabhāgena rūpento⁵ āha: "saddhā bījan" ti, evaṃ ca sati ananusandhikā va ayam kathā hoti ti, vucate: na buddhānam ananusandhikā nāma kathā atthi nāpi pubbadhammasabhāgaṃ⁷ āropetvā⁸ kathenti, evaṃ c'

¹ B^a om.

² Sk^m B^a ad. ti (deleted in Sk^m).

³ B^a Bhagavantam tāva pādatalato.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a evam.

⁵ B^a rop^o.

⁶ B^a pubbadhammasabhāgānurūpena.

⁷ B^a nāpi buddhā dhammasabhāgaṃ.

⁸ Tr. conī. arūp^o (cf. Spk.).

ettha anuśandhi veditabbā: anena hi brāhmaṇena Bhagavā yuganaṅgalādikasisambhāravasena kasim pucchito, so tassa anukampāya 'idaṃ apucchitan' ti aparihāpetvā samūlaṃ saupakāram sasasaṃsambhāram¹ saphalaṃ kasim nāpetum mūlato paṭṭhāya kasim dassento āha: saddhā bijan ti, bijam hi kasiyā mūlaṃ tasmim sati kattabbato asati akattabbato tappamāṇena ca kattabbato—bije hi sati kasim karonti asati na karonti, bijappamāṇena ca kusalā kassakā khettaṃ kasanti na ūnaṃ 'mā no sassaṃ parihāyī' ti, na adhikaṃ 'mā no mogho vāyāmo ahoṣī' ti—, yasmā ca bijam eva mūlaṃ, tasmā Bhagavā mūlato paṭṭhāya kasim dassento tassa brāhmaṇassa kasiyā pubbadhammassa² bijassa sabhāgena attano kasiyā pubbadhammaṃ rūpento³ āha: saddhā bijan ti, Evam ettha pubbadhammasabhāgo veditabbo. 'Pucchitaṃ yeva vatvā apucchitaṃ pacchā kin na vuttan' ti ce: tassa upakārabhāvato dhammasambandhasamatthabhāvato ca, ayaṃ hi brāhmaṇo paññavā, micchādīṭṭhikule pana jātattā saddhāvira-hito, saddhāvira-hito ca paññavā paresaṃ saddhāya attano avisaye appaṭipajjamāno visesaṃ nādhigacchati, kilesakālussiyabhāvāpagamappasādamattalakkhaṇā pi c' assa dubbalā saddhā⁴ balavatiyā paññāya saha vattamānā attha-siddhiṃ na karoti hatthinā saha ekadhure niyuttaṅgo⁵ viya, tasmā tassa saddhā upakārikā, evaṃ tassa⁶ brāhmaṇassa saupakārabhāvato taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ⁷ saddhāya paṭiṭṭhapentena pacchā pi vattabbo ayaṃ attho pubbe vutto desanākusalatāya, yathā aññatṛāpi "saddhā bandhati pātheyyan" ti ca "saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti" ti ca "saddhā dha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhan" ti ca "saddhāya taratī oghan" ti ca "saddhāhattho mahānāgo" † ti ca "saddhe-siko bhikkhave ariyasāvako" ‡ ti ca ti,—bijassa ca upakārikā⁸ vuṭṭhi, sā tadanantarañ ñeva vuccamānā samatthā

* S. I, 44¹¹, 25¹⁶, 214²¹. 27. † A. III, 346²³. ‡ A. IV, 109¹².

¹ B^a Spk. om. -sesa-.

² B^a pubbaṅgamassa.

³ B^a karopento.

⁴ S^{km} dubbalasaddhā.

⁵ B^a om. ni-.

⁶ B^a upakārikā eva, tassa.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a upakārikā, S^{km} u p a k ā r ā.

hoti, evaṃ dhammasambandhasamatthabhāvato pacchā pi vattabbo ayam attho pubbe vutto añño ca evaṃvidho isāyottādi. Tattha sampasādalakkhaṇā *saddhā* okappana-lakkhaṇā vā pakkhandanarasā adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānā akālussiyapaccupaṭṭhānā vā sotāpattiyaṅgapadaṭṭhānā sad-dahitabbadhammapadaṭṭhānā vā ādāsajalatalādinam pa-sādo viya cetaso pasādabhūtā udakappasādakamaṇi viya udakassa sampayuttadhammānaṃ pasādikā¹; *bījan* ti pañ-cavidhaṃ (*bijaṃ*): “mūlabijaṃ khandhabijaṃ phalubijaṃ² aggabijaṃ bījabijaṃ eva pañcamaṃ”³ ti, taṃ sabbam pi virū-hanaṭṭhena *bījan* tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, yathāha: “bijaṇ c’ etaṃ rūhanaṭṭhena”⁴ ti; tattha, y a t h ā brāhmaṇassa kasiyā mūlabhūtānaṃ *bijaṃ* dve kiccāni karoti: heṭṭhā mū-lena patiṭṭhāti, upari aṃkuraṃ utṭhapeti⁵, e v a ṃ Bhagavato kasiyā mūlabhūtā *saddhā* heṭṭhā sīlamūlena patiṭṭhāti, upari samathavipassanaṃkuraṃ utṭhapeti³, y a t h ā c a taṃ mūlena paṭhavirasam āporasam gahetvā nālena dhañ-ṇaparipākagahaṇattham vaddhati, e v a ṃ ayam sīlamūlena samathavipassanārasam⁴ gahetvā ariyamaggaṇālena ariya-phaladhañṇaparipākagahaṇattham vaddhati, y a t h ā c a taṃ bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhahitvā mūlaṃkurapaṇṇanālakaṇḍa-pasavehi vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ patvā khīraṃ janetvā anekasāliphalaḥharitam sālisisam nipphādeti, e v a ṃ ayaṃ cittasantāne patiṭṭhahitvā sīlacittadiṭṭhikamkhāvitaraṇama-ggāmaggañānadassanapatiṭṭhānānadassanavisuddhihi vud-dhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ patvā ñānadassanavisuddhikhi-ram janetvā anekapaṭisambhidābhiññābharitam⁵ arahat-taphalaṃ nipphādeti, tenāha Bhagavā: *saddhā* *bījan* ti. Tattha siyā: ‘paropaññāsakusaladhammesu ekato uppaj-jamānesu kasmā *saddhā* va *bījan* ti vuttā’ ti, vuccate: *bījakiccakaraṇato*, yathā hi tesu viññānaṃ yeva vijānana-kiccaṃ karoti, evaṃ *saddhā* *bījakiccaṃ*, sā ca sabbakusa-lānaṃ mūlabhūtā, yathāha: “*saddhājāto* upasaṃkamaṭi, upasaṃkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotam oda-

* D. I, 5³¹, Vin. IV, 34³¹. †

¹ B^a pasādikā. ² S^{km} phalabijaṃ. ³ B^a upaṭṭhāpeti.

⁴ B^a °passanarasam.

⁵ B^a cm. -bhiññā-.

hati, ohitasoto dhammam sunāti, sutvā dhammam dhāreti, dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, attham upaparikkhato dhammā¹ nijjhānam khamanti, dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tulayati, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca nam atvivijja² passati³ ti.

Tapati akusaladhamme³ kāyañ cā⁴ ti *tapo*, indriyasamvaraviriyaadhutaṅgaduḥkarakārikānam etaṃ adhivacanam, idha pana indriyasamvaro adhippeto; *vuṭṭhi* ti “vassavuṭṭhi vāta-vuṭṭhi”[†] ti ādinā⁵ anekavidhā, idha vassavuṭṭhi adhippetā, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa vassavuṭṭhisamanuggahitaṃ⁶ bijam bijamūlañ ca sassam⁷ virūhati na milāyati nipphattim gacchati, evam Bhagavato indriyasamvarasamanuggahitā saddhā saddhāmūlā ca silādayo dhammā virūhanti na milāyanti nipphattim gacchanti, tenāha: tapo vuṭṭhi ti;—“paññā me” ti ettha ca vutto me-saddo imesu pi padesu yojetabbo: saddhā me bijam, tapo me vuṭṭhi ti. Tena kim dīpeti: yathā brāhmaṇa tayā vapite⁸ bīje, sace vuṭṭhi atthi, sādhu, no ce atthi, udakam pi dātabbam hoti, tathā mayā hiriise paññāyuganaṅgale manoyottena ekābaddhe kate viriyabalivadde yojetvā satipācanena vijjhितvā attano cittasantānakhetto saddhābīje vapite vuṭṭhiabhāvo nāma n'atthi, ayam pana me satatam samitam tapo vuṭṭhi ti.

Pajānāti etāya puggalo sayam vā sā⁹ pajānāti ti *paññā*, sā kāmāvacarādibhedato anekavidhā, idha pana saha vipassanāya maggapaññā¹⁰ adhippetā; *yuganaṅgalam* ti yugañ ca naṅgalañ ca, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa yuganaṅgalam.

* M.I, 480³.† *Vide* 34¹, etc.1 Sk^m B^a dhammam. 2 B^a pativijjham. 3 B^a akusale dh^o.4 Sk^m kāyam vā. 5 So Sk^m; B^a ādi (*vide* Spk.).6 Sk^m vassavuṭṭhimanuggahitaṃ.7 Sk^m bijamūlakasassam, B^a bijamūlakañ ca nālam.8 Sk^m vāpите; B^a vappite (o: v a p i t e, Spk. has vapite khetto).9 B^a om. sā, cf. 146³⁰, 147⁹.10 B^a aggap^o.

evam Bhagavato duvidhā pi paññā; tattha, yathā yugaṃ isāya uparisayam hoti, purato hoti, isābaddham hoti, yot-tānam nissayam hoti, balivaddānam ekato-gamanam vā-
reti¹, evam paññā hiripamukhānam dhammānam u p a -
r i s a y ā hoti, yathāha: “paññuttarā sabbe kusalā dham-
mā”^{*} ti ca “paññā hi² seṭṭhā kusalā vadanti nakkhatta-
rājā-riva tārakānan”[†] ti ca³, kusalanam dhammānam
pubbaṅgamatṭhena p u r a t o ca hoti, yathāha: “silaṃ
sirī cāpi satañ ca dhammā anvāyikā paññavato bhavanti”[‡]
ti, hirivipayogena anuppattito i s ā b a d d h ā hoti, mano-
samkhātassa samādhiyottassa nissayapaccayato yottānam
n i s s a y o hoti, accāraddhātīlinabhāvapaṭisedhanato⁴ viri-
yabalivaddānam e k a t o - g a m a n a m v ā r e t i¹; yathā
ca naṅgalam phālayuttam kasanakāle paṭhavighanam bhin-
dati mūlasantānakāni padāleti, evam satiyuttā paññā vi-
passanākāle dhammānam santatisamūhakiccārammanagha-
nam bhindati sabbakilesamūlasantānakāni⁵ padāleti, sā ca
kho lokuttarā va, itarā pana lokikā⁶ pi siyā, tenāha: paññā
me yuganaṅgalan ti.

Hiriyati etāya puggalo, sayam vā hiriyati akusalappa-
vattim jigucchatī ti *hirī*, taggahanena sahaacarabhāvato⁷
ottappam gahitam yeva hoti; *isā* ti yuganaṅgalasandhārikā
dāruyaṭṭhi, yathā hi brāhmaṇasse isā yuganaṅgalam san-
dhāreti⁸, evam Bhagavato pi hirī lokiyalokuttarapaññāsam-
khātam yuganaṅgalam (san)dhāreti hiriyā asati paññāya
abhāvato; yathā isāpaṭibaddham yuganaṅgalam kiccakāri⁹
hoti acalam asithilam, evam hiripaṭibaddhā va¹⁰ paññā kicca-
kāri¹¹ hoti acalā asithilā abbokiṇṇā ahirīkena, tenāha: hirī
isā ti.

Munāti ti *mano*, cittass’ etam adhivacanam, idha pana

* Cf. A. IV, 339⁷. † J. V, 148⁸⁻⁹. ‡ J. V, 148¹⁰⁻¹¹.

¹ B^a dhāreti.

² B^a va.

³ Sk^m om.

⁴ B^a °bhāvato paṭisedh°.

⁵ B^a sabbakilesasamohasantānakāni.

⁶ Sk^m B^a lokiyā.

⁷ B^a sahaacaranabh°.

⁸ B^a om. san-.

⁹ B^a k i c c a m k a r a m.

¹⁰ B^a c a.

¹¹ So Sk^m B^a Spk.; S^a kiccakā.

manosīsenā tamsampayutto samādhi adhippeto; *yottan* ti rajjubandhanam, tan tividham: isāya saha yugassa bandhanam, yugena saha balivaddānam bandhanam¹, sārathinā saha balivaddānam bandhanan ti; tattha, yathā brāhmaṇassa yottam isāyugabalivadde ekābaddhe katvā sakakicce paṭipādeti, evam Bhagavato samādhi sabbe va te hiripaññāviriyaadhamme ekārammaṇe avikkhepabhāvena bandhitvā sakakicce paṭipādeti, tenāha: mano yottan ti.

Sarati etāya cirakatādim attham puggalo, sayam vā sarati ti *sati*, sā apammussanalakkhaṇā²; phāleti³ ti phālo, pājeti tenā ti pājanam, tam idha pācanan ti vuccati, patodass' etam adhivacanam, phālo ca pācanañ ca *phālapācanam*, yathā hi¹ brāhmaṇassa phālapācanam, evam Bhagavato vipassanāyuttā maggayuttā ca sati; tattha, y a t h ā phālo naṅgalam anurakkhati purato c' assa gacchati, evam sati kusalānam dhammānam gatiyo samannesamānā⁴ ārammaṇe vā upaṭṭhāpayamānā⁵ paññānaṅgalam rakkhati, tatthā hi "satārakkhena cetasā viharatī"* ti ādisu ārakkhā ti vuttā, apammussanavasena⁶ c' assa purato hoti, satiparicite⁷ hi dhamme paññā pajānāti no pammutṭhe, y a t h ā c a pācanam balivaddānam vijjhanabhayaṃ dassentam samsīdanam na deti uppathagamanañ ca vāreti, evam sati viriyabalivaddānam apāyabhayaṃ dassenti kosajjasamsīdanam na deti kāmagaṇasamkhāte agocare cāram nivāretvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojenti⁸ uppathagamanañ ca vāreti, tenāha: sati me phālapācanan ti.

Kāyagutto ti tividhena kāyasucaritena gutto, *vacīgutto* 78. ti catubbidhena vacīsucaritena gutto, ettāvatā pātimokkhasamvarasilam vuttam; *āhāre udare yato* ti ettha āhāramukhena sabbapaccayānam saṅghātattā catubbidhe pi¹

* Cf. D. III, 269²⁸.

¹ B^a om.

² S^a apasammussanal°, B^a asammussanatālakkhaṇā (cf. note 6).

³ S^{km} p h a l e t i.

⁴ B^a samanvesamānā.

⁵ B^a upaṭṭhāyamānā.

⁶ B^a asamussana°.

⁷ B^a satiparipācīte.

⁸ B^a agocare vāreti, vāretvā kammaṭṭhānam yojayanti.

paccaye yato samyato, nirupakkilesa ti attho, iminā ājīva-
pārisuddhisīlam vuttam, udare yato ti mitabhōjī, āhāre
mattaññū ti vuttam hoti, iminā bhojane-mattaññūtāmu-
khena¹ paccayapaṭisevanasīlam vuttam,—tena kim dipeti:
yathā tvam brāhmaṇa bījam vapitvā sassaparipālanattham
²kaṇṭakavatikam³ vā rukkhavatikam⁴ vā pākāraparik-
khepam vā karosi, tena te gomahisamigagaṇā pavesam ala-
bhantā sassam na vilumpanti, evam (aham) pi saddhābījam
vapitvā nānappakārakusalasassaparipālanattham² kāyava-
ciāhāraguttimayam tividhaparikkhepam karomi, tena me
rāgādiakusaladhammagomahisamigagaṇā pavesam alabhantā
nānappakārakam kusalasassam na vilumpanti ti; *saccam*
karomi niddānam ti ettha dvīhi dvārehi avisaṃvādanam
saccam, niddānam ti chedanam lunanam uppātanam, kara-
ṇavacanatthe c' etam upayogavacanam veditabbam, ayam
hi ettha attho: saccena karomi niddānam ti,—kim vuttam
hoti: yathā tvam bāhiram kasim kasitvā sassadūsakānam
tiṇānam hatthena vā asitena vā niddānam karosi, evam
aham pi ajjhattikam kasim kasitvā kusalasassadūsakānam
visaṃvādatiṇānam saccena niddānam karomi; nāṇasaccam
vā ettha saccan ti veditabbam, ⁵yan tam⁵ “yathābhūtam
nāṇan”^{*} ti vuccati, tena attasaññādinam tiṇānam niddā-
nam karomi ti⁶ yojetabbam; a tha vā niddānam ti
chedakam lavakam⁷, uppātakan ti attho, evam sante,
yathā tvam dāsam vā kammakaram va niddānam kāresi
“niddehi tiṇānī” ti tiṇānam chedakam lavakam⁷ uppā-
takam karosi, evam aham saccam karomi ti upayogava-
canen' eva vattum⁸ yujjati; a tha vā saccan ti diṭṭhi-
saccam, tam aham niddānam karomi chetabbam lunitab-
bam uppātetabbam karomi ti evam pi upayogavacanen'
eva vattum yujjati ti; *soraccam me pamocanan* ti ettha,
yan tam “kāyiko avitikkamo vācasiko avitikkamo”† ti

* Cf. A. III, 419-420.

† Dh. S. § 1342.

1 B^a °mattaññumukhena.

2-2 B^a om.

3 S^{km} kaṇṭakavatim.

4 S^{sk} rukkhavatim, Sⁿ om.

5-5 B^a ettha vuttam saccam.

6 B^a ad. evam.

7 B^a lāvakam.

8 B^a °vacanena vuttam.

evam silam eva soraccan ti vuttam, na tam¹ adhippetam, vuttam eva etam “kāyagutto” ti ādinā nayena, arahattaphalam pana adhippetam, tam pi hi² sundare nibbāne ratabhāvato soraccan ti vuccati; pamocanan ti yoggavisajjanam; kim vuttam hoti: yathā tava pamocanam puna pi sāyaṇhe vā dutiyadivase vā anāgate samvacchare vā yojetabbato appamocanam³ eva hoti, na mama evam, na hi mama antarā mocanan nāma atthi, aham hi Dīpaṃkaradasabalakālato pabhuti paññānaṅgale viriyabalivadde yojetvā cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇ ca mahākasim kasanto tāva na muñcim, yāva na sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhim, yadā ca me sabbam tam kalam khepetvā bodhirukkhamūle aparājitapallamkena⁴ nisin-nassa sabbaguṇaparivāram arahattaphalam udapādi, tadā mayā tam⁵ sabbussukkapatippassaddhippattiyā pamuttam na dāni puna yojetabbam bhavissatī ti etam attham sandhāya Bhagavā āha: soraccam me pamocanan ti.

*Viriyam me dhuradhorayhan*⁶ ti ettha viriyan ti “kā- 79.
yiko vā cetasiko vā viriyārambho”^{*} ti ādinā nayena vut-tapadhānam dhurāyam dhorayham, dhuram vahatī ti at-tho, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa dhurāyam dhorayhākaḍḍhitam naṅgalaṃ bhūmighanam bhindati mūlasantānakāni ca pa-dāleti, evam Bhagavato⁷ viriyākaḍḍhitam paññānaṅgalaṃ yathāvuttam ghanam bhindati kilesasantānakāni ca padā-leti, tenāha: viriyam me dhuradhorayhan ti; a t h a v ā purimadhuram vahantā dhurā, mūladhuram vahantā dho-rayhā, dhurā ca dhorayhā ca dhuradhorayham; tattha, yathā brāhmaṇassa ekamekasmim naṅgale catubalivaddap-pabhedam dhuradhorayham vahantam uppannānuppanna-tināmūlaghātam⁸ sassasampattiṇ ca sādheti, evam Bhaga-vato catusammappadhānaviriyappabhedam dhuradhoray-ham vahantam uppannānuppannākusalāmūlaghātam⁸ ku-

* Cf. Asl. 145.

1 B^a *ad. idha.* 2 S^{km} *om.* 3 So B^a; S^{km} mocanam.

4 B^a Spk. °pallamke.

5 So Spk.; S^{km} B^a mayā katam, S^k māyākatam.

6 So B^a Spk.; S^{km} °dhoreyya° *always, except* 150°.

7 B^a *ad. pi.* 8 Spk. uppannuppannam tin° (akus°).

salasampattiñ ca sādheti, tenāha: viriyam me dhuradhorayhan ti; *yogakkhemādhivāhanan* ti ettha yogehi khemattā yogakkheman ti nibbānam vuccati, tam adhikātvā vāhiyyati abhimukham vā vāhiyyati ti adhvāhanam, yogakkhemassa adhvāhanam yogakkhemādhivāhanam. Tena kim dīpeti: yathā tava dhuradhorayham¹ puratthimam disam pacchimādisu vā aññataram abhimukham vāhiyyati, tathā mama dhuradhorayham nibbānābhimukham vāhiyyati,—evam vāhiyyamānañ ca *gacchati anivattantaṃ*, yathā tava naṅgalam vahantaṃ dhuradhorayham khattakoṭṭim patvā puna nivattati, evam anivattantaṃ Dipamkarato pabhuti gacchat' eva; yasmā vā tena tena maggena pahinā kilesā punappuna pahātabbā na² honti, yathā³ tava naṅgalena chinnāni tiṇāni⁴ puna pi aparasmim samaye chinditabbāni honti, ⁵tasmā etaṃ⁶ paṭhamamaggavasena diṭṭhekaṭṭhe kilese, dutiyavasena olārike, tatiyavasena anusahagate⁶, catutthavasena sabbakilese pajahantaṃ gacchati anivattantaṃ; a t h a v ā *gacchati anivattan* ti⁷, nivattanarahitaṃ hutvā gacchatī ti attho, *tan* ti tam dhuradhorayham, evam p' ettha padacchedo veditabbo;—evam gacchantañ ca, yathā tava dhuradhoreyyam na taṇ ṭhānam gacchati, yattha gantvā kassako asoko nissoko virajo hutvā na socati, etaṃ pana taṇ⁸ ṭhānam gacchati, *yattha gantvā na socati* yattha satipācanena etaṃ viriyadhuradhorayham⁹ codento⁸ codento gantvā mādiso kassako asoko nissoko virajo hutvā na socati, tam sabbasokasallasamugghāta-bhūtaṃ nibbānāmatasamkhātaṃ ṭhānam¹⁰ gacchatī ti.

80. Idāni nigamanam karonto Bhagavā imaṃ gātham āha:

evam esā kaṣi kaṭṭhā sā hoti amatapphalā,

etaṃ kasim kasitvāna sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti.

Tassāyam samkhepattho: passa brāhmaṇa, *esā* saddhā-bijā tapovuṭṭhiyā anuggahitā *kaṣi* paññāmayam yuganaṅgalam hirimayañ ca isam manomayena yottena ekābad-

¹ So also Sk^m.

² B^a kilesā na puna pahātabbā.

³ B^a ad. na. ⁴ Sk^m chinnatināni. ⁵⁻⁵ B^a tathā mama.

⁶ Sk^m anusag(a)gate; B^a ad. kilese.

⁷ So B^a; Sk^m anivattan tam.

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ Sk^m om. -dhura.

¹⁰ Sk^m °khātattāṇam.

dham katvā paññānaṅgale satiphālam ākoṭetvā satipācanam gahetvā kāyavaciāhāraguttiyā gopetvā saccam nidānam katvā soraccam pamocanam viriya[m]dhuradhorayham yogakkhemābhimukham anivattantam vahantena² *katthā* kasikammapiyosānam catubbidhasamāññaphalam pāpitā sū *hoti amatapphalā* sā esā kasi amatapphalā hoti, amatam vuccati nibbānam, nibbānānisamsā hoti ti attho; sā kho pan' esā kasi na mam' ev' ekassa amatapphalā hoti, api ca kho pana yo koci khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā etam kasim kasati, so sabbo pi *etam kasim*¹ *kasivāna sabbadukkhā pamuccati* ti sabbasmā vaṭṭadukkhā dukkhadukkhā samkhāradukkhā vipariṇāmadukkhā pamuccati ti. Evam Bhagavā brāhmaṇassa arahattanikūṭena nibbānapariyosānam katvā desanam samāpesi.

Tato brāhmaṇo gambhirattham desanam sutvā 'mama S.N.¹ p. 13' kasiphalam bhuñjitvā aparajju eva chāto hoti, imassa pana kasi amatapphalā, tassā³ phalam bhuñjitvā sabbadukkhā pamuccati' ti ca veditvā pasanno pasannākāram kātum pāyāsam dātum āradhho, tenāha: *atha kho Kasibhāradvājo* ti. Tattha *mahatiyā* ti mahatiyan ti attho, *kamsapātiyā* ti suvaṇṇapātiyam satasahassagghanake attano suvaṇṇathāle; *vaddhetvā* ti chupitvā, ākiritvā ti vuttam hoti; *Bhagavato upanāmesī* ti sappimadhuphāṇitādihi vicitram katvā dukūlavitānena paṭicchādetvā ukkhipitvā sakkaccam Tathāgatassa abhihari, kin ti: *bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo pāyāsam, kassako bhavam* ti. Tato kassakabhāvasādhakam⁴ kāraṇam āha: *yaṃ hi bhavaṃ . . . pe . . . kasati* ti, *yasmā bhavam . . . pe . . . kasati* ti vuttam hoti. Atha Bhagavā gāthābhigītam me ti āha.

*Tattha *gāthābhigītan* ti gāthāhi abhigītam, gāthāyo bhā- 81.
sitvā laddhan ti vuttam hoti; *me* ti mayā; *abhojaneyyan* ti bhuñjanārahan na hoti; *sampassatan* ti sammā ājīvasuddhim⁵

* Cf. Spk. ad S. I, 167⁶.

¹ S^{km} om.

² Spk. vā h e n t e n a.

³ S^{km} B^a tassa.

⁴ S^s °sādhanaṃ, B^a °sādhana-.

⁵ So B^a; S^{km} samam ājīvasuddhim pāri- (S^s °pārisuddhim).

passatam, samantā vā passatam sampassatam, buddhānan ti vuttam hoti; n' esa dhammo ti 'gāthābhigītā' buñjitabban' ti esa dhammo etam cārittam na hoti, —tasmā gāthābhigītā panudanti buddhā patikkhipanti na bhuñjanti ti. Kiṃ pana Bhagavatā pāyāsattam gāthā abhigītā, yena evam āhā ti: na etadattham abhigītā¹, api ca kho pana pāto² paṭṭhāya khettsamāpe tathvā kaṭacchubhikkham pi alabhitvā puna³ sakalabuddhagūṇe pakāsetvā laddham tad etam naṭanaccakādihi⁴ naccitvā gāyitvā laddhasadisam hoti, tena gāthābhigītā ti vuttam; tādisañ⁵ ca yasmā buddhānam na kappati, tasmā abhojaneyyan ti vuttam; appicchatānurūpañ c' etam na hoti, tasmā pi pacchimaṃ janatam anukampamānena ca⁶ evam vuttam; yattha⁷ ca nāma parappakāsitenāpi attano guṇena uppannam lābham patikkhipanti, seyyathā pi appiccho Ghaṭikaro kumbhakāro*, tatra⁸ katham koṭippattāya appicchatāya samannāgato Bhagavā attanā va attano guṇappakāsanena uppannam lābham sādiyissati, yato yuttam eva etam Bhagavato vattun ti. Ettāvatā 'appasannam adātukāmaṃ brāhmaṇam gāthāgāyanena⁹ dātukāmaṃ katvā samaṇo Gotamo bhojanam paṭiggahehi, āmisakāraṇā imassa desanā' ti imamhā lokāpavādā¹⁰ attānam mocento desanāpārisuddhiṃ dīpetvā idāni ājīvaṇāpārisuddhiṃ dīpento āha: dhamme satī brāhmaṇa vuttir esā¹¹ ti. Tass' attho: ājīvaṇāpārisuddhidhamme vā dasavidhasucaritadhamme vā buddhānam cārittadhamme vā satī samvijjamāne anupahate vattamāne vuttir esā ekantavodātā ākāse paṇippasāraṇakappā esanā pariyesanā jīvitavutti buddhānam brāhmaṇā ti.

Evam vutte brāhmaṇo 'pāyāsam me patikkhipati, akappiyam kir' etam bhojanam, adhañño vat' asmi, dānam⁸

* (M. II, 54¹⁵).

¹ S^{km} om. abhi-.

² S^{km} ad. va.

³ S^{km} pana.

⁴ So S^aB^a; S^{km} naccanādihi. ⁵ B^a mādisānam. ⁶ B^a vā.

⁷ B^a yatra.

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ B^a gāthābhāsanena.

¹⁰ So S^{km}; B^a asilokavādā.

¹¹ B^a vutti-d-esā throughout.

dātum na labhāmi' ti domanassam uppādesi 'app eva nāma aññaṃ paṭigaṇheyyā' ti ca cintesi. Tam ñatvā Bhagavā 'ahaṃ bhikkhācāraṇam paricchinditvā āgato: ettakena kālena imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pasādessāmi ti, brāhmaṇo ca domanassam akāsi; idāni tena domanassena mayi cittam pakopetvā amatavaradhammaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ na sakkhissatī' ti brāhmaṇassa pasādajananattham tena patthitamanoratham¹ pūrento āha: aññaṃ ca kevalinaṃ ti. Tattha *kevalinaṃ* ti sabbagaṇaparipunṇam, sabbayogavisam²yuttam vā ti attho; mahantānaṃ silakkhandhādīnaṃ gaṇānaṃ² esanato *maheṣiṃ*; parikkhīṇasabbāsavattā *khīnāsavaṃ*, hatthapādaṃ kukkucam ādīṃ katvā vūpasanta-sabbakukkucattā *kukkuccavūpasantaṃ*; *upatthahassū* ti paricarassu³ patimānayaṃ⁴, evaṃ brāhmaṇena citte upādite pi pariyāyam eva bhaṇati, ⁵na tu bhaṇati⁵: dehi āharāhi ti. Sesam ettha uttānattham⁶ eva.

Atha brāhmaṇo 'ayaṃ pāyāso Bhagavato ānīto, nāhaṃ arahāmi tam attano cchandena kassaci dātum' ti cintetvā āha: *atha kassac' āhan* ti. Tato Bhagavā tam pāyāsam 'ṭhapetvā tathāgataṃ tathāgatasāvakaṃ ca aññaṃ ajiraṇadhammo' ti ñatvā āha: *na khv āhan taṃ* ti. Tattha *sadevakavacanena* pañcakāmāvacaradevagahaṇam, *samāra-kavacanena* chaṭṭhakāmāvacaradevagahaṇam⁷, *sabrahmakavacanena* rūpāvacarabrahmagahaṇam—arūpāvacarā pana 'bhuñjeyyun' ti asambhāvaneyyā⁸—, *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi-vacanena* sāsanaṃ paccatthikapaccāmittasamaṇabrāhmaṇagahaṇam⁹ samitapāpabāhitapāpa-samaṇabrāhmaṇagahaṇaṃ ca, *pajāvacanena* sattalokagahaṇam, *sadevamanussa-vacanena* sammutideva-avasesamanussagahaṇam, evaṃ ettha tihi vacanehi okāsaloko dvīhi pajāvasena sattaloko gahito ti veditabbo. Esa samkhepo, vitthāram pana Āla-

¹ B^a patthitagūṇānaṃ manoratham.

² B^a silakkhandhādigaṇ^o. ³ B^a parivissassu.

⁴ B^a mānayaṃ, S^{km} parimānayaṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ So B^a; S^{km} om.

⁶ B^a uttānam.

⁷ B^a chakāmāva^o.

⁸ B^a na sambh^o, ad. ti.

⁹ B^a om. -paccāmitta-.

vakasutte* vaṇṇayissāma. Kasmā pana sadevakādisu kas-
saci na sammā pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyyā ti: †olārike sukhū-
mojāpakkhepato¹, imasmim hi pāyāse Bhagavantam ud-
dissa gahitamatte yeva devatāhi oḷā pakkhittā yathā Sujā-
tāya pāyāse‡ Cundassa ca sūkaramaddave paccamāne§
Verañjāyañ ca Bhagavatā gahitagahitālope Bhesajjak-
khandhake ca Kaccāyanassa² gulakumbhasmim avasiṭṭha-
gule||, so olārike sukhūmojāpakkhepato devānam na
pariṇamati, devā hi sukhūmasarirā, tesam olāriko manus-
sāhāro na sammā pariṇamati, manussānam pi na
pariṇamati, manussā hi olārikasarirā, tesam sukhūmā dib-
bojā na sammā pariṇamati, tathāgatassa pana pa-
katiagginā va pariṇamati sammā jirati, “kāyabalañāṇabalap-
pabhāvenā” ti eke; tathāgatasāvakaassa khināsavass’
etaṃ³ samādhibalena mattaññutāya ca pariṇamati, itare-
sam iddhimantānam pi na pariṇamati; acintaniyam vā
ettha kāraṇam, buddhavisayo eso ti. Tena hi tvaṃ ti
yasmā aññe⁴ na passāmi, mama na kappati, mama akap-
pantam sāvakassāpi me na kappati, tasmā tvaṃ brāh-
maṇā ti vuttam hoti; appaharite ti parittaharitatine appa-
rūlharitatine vā pāsānapitṭhisadise, appānake ti⁵ pāyā-
sajjhottharānakāraṇena⁶ maritabbapānakarahite⁷ vā ma-
hāudakakkhandhe, saha tiṇanissitehi pāṇehi tiṇānam pā-
nakānañ ca anurakkhanatthāya etaṃ vuttam; ciccitāyati
ciccitāyati ti⁸ evaṃ saddam karoti; sandhūpāyati ti sa-
mantā dhūpāyati, sampadhūpāyati ti tath’ eva adhimattam
dhūpāyati. Kasmā evaṃ ahoṣi ti: Bhagavato ānubhā-
vena na udakassa na pāyāsassa na brāhmaṇassa na aññe-
sam devayakkhādīnam, Bhagavā hi brāhmaṇassa dham-
masamvegattham tathā adhiṭṭhāsi; seyyathā pi nāmā ti
opammanidassanamattam etaṃ, ‘yathā phālo’ ti ettakam

* Vide 228²⁷–229²².† Cf. Spk. ad S. I, 168³².‡ J. A. I, 68²⁸.§ D. II, 127²¹.|| Vin. I, 225¹⁷.¹ B^a °pakkhipanato.² Sk^m Kaccānassa.³ B^a °āsavassa ca.⁴ B^a aññam.⁵ Sk^m om.⁶ B^a °ajjhotthatakāraṇena.⁷ B^a °pānarahite.⁸ B^a viciṭāyati viciṭāyati ti.

eva vuttam hoti; *saṃviggo* cittena, *lomahatthajāto* sarirena, sarire kir' assa navanavuti lomakūpasahassāni suvaṇṇa-bhittiyā āhatamaṇināgadantā viya uddhaggā ahesum. Sesam pākaṭam eva. *Pādesu* pana *nipatitvā* Bhagavato dhammadesanam abbbhanumodamāno *Bhagavantam etad avoca*: *abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotamā* ti, abbbhanumodane hi ayam idha abhikkanta-saddo, vitthārato pana Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyam* atthavaṇṇanā āvibhavissati¹, t̥yasmā ca² abbbhanumodanatthe, tasmā sādhu sādhu bho Gotamā ti vuttam hoti ti veditabbam,

'bhaye kodhe pasamsāyam turite kotūhalacchare
hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmeṇḍitam budho' ti

iminā ca lakkhaṇena idha pasādavasena pasamsāvasena cāyam dvikkhattum vutto ti veditabbo; a t h a v ā abhikkantan ti atikkantam³ atit̥ṭham atimanāpam, atisundaran ti vuttam hoti, tattha⁴ ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanam thometi ekena attano pasādam,—ayam hi ettha adhippāyo: abhikkantam bho Gotama yadidam bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanā, abhikkantam yadidam bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanam āgama mama pasādo; Bhagavato eva vā vacanam dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi: bhoto Gotamassa vacanam abhikkantam dosanāsanato abhikkantam guṇādhigamanato, tathā saddhājananato paññājananato, sātthato savyañjanato, uttānapadato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇasukhato hadayaṅgamato, an-attukamsanato a-paravambhanato, karuṇāsitalato paññāvadātato, āpātharamaṇiyato vimaddakkhamato, suyyamāna-sukhato vimamsiyamānahitato ti evamādihi yojetabbam. Tato param pi catuhi upamāhi desanam yeva thometi. Tattha *nikkujjitan* ti adhomukhaṭṭhapitam heṭṭhāmukhajātam vā, *ukkujjeyyā* ti uparimukham karoyya; *paticchannan* ti tiṇapaṇṇādicchāditaṃ⁵, *vivareyyā* ti ugghāṭeyya; *mūlhassā* ti disāmūlhassa, *maggam ācikkheyyā* ti hatthe

* Vide Pj. I, 114².

† Sum. I, 228-229, Mp. *cd* A. I, 56².

¹ Sk^m om. āvi-.

² B^a om.

³ B^a abhikkantam.

⁴ B^a < ettha (cf. Sum.).

⁵ B^a tiṇādihi chāditaṃ.

gahetvā “esa maggo” ti vadeyya; *andhakāre* ti kālapak-
 khacātuddasī - addharatta - ghanavanasaṇḍa - meghapaṭalehi
 caturaṅge tamasi¹. Ayan tāva padattho, ayam pana
 adhippāyayojanā: *yathā koci nikkujjitam ukkujjeyya,
 evam saddhammavimukham asaddhammapatitam² maṃ
 asaddhammā vuṭṭhapentena³, yathā paṭicchannam
 vivareyya, evam Kassapassa bhagavato sāsananantaradhānā
 pabhuti⁴ micchādittigahanapaṭicchannam sāsanam viva-
 ranteṇa, yathā mūlhasa maggam ācikkheyya, evam
 kummaggamicchāmaggaṭipannassa me saggamokkhamag-
 gam ācikkhanteṇa, yathā andhakāre telapajjotam
 dhāreyya, evam mohandhakāranimuggassa me buddhā-
 diratanarūpāni apassato tappatiṭṭhādakamohandhakāra-
 vid-dhamśakadesanā-pajjotadhāraṇeṇa mayham bhotā
 Gotamena etehi pariyāyehi desitattā anekapariyāyena dha-
 mo pakāsito. Atha vā ekacchiyena matena yasmā ayam
 dhammo dukkhadassanena asubhe ‘subhan’ ti vipallāsap-
 pahāneṇa ca nikkujjitukkujjitasadiso⁵, samudayadassanena
 dukkhe ‘sukhan’ ti vipallāsappahāneṇa ca paṭicchanna-
 vivaraṇasadiso, nirodhadassanena anicce ‘niccan’ ti vipal-
 lāsappahāneṇa ca mūlhasa maggācikkhanasadiso, mag-
 gadassanena anattani ‘attā’ ti vipallāsappahāneṇa ca
 andhakāre pajjotasadiso, tasmā, seyyathā pi nikkujjitam
 vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . -pajjotam dhāreyya ‘*cakku-
 manto rūpāni dakkhinti*’ ti evam pakāsito hoti; yasmā
 pan’ ettha saddhā-tapa-kāyaguttatādihi⁶ sīlakkhandho pa-
 kāsito hoti, paññāya paññākkhandho, hiri-manaādihi sa-
 mādhiikkhandho, yogakkhemena nirodho ti evan tikkhandho
 ariyamaggo nirodho cā ti sarūpen’ eva dve ariyasaccāni
 pakāsītāni, tattha maggo paṭipakkho samudayassa, nirodho
 dukkhassa paṭipakkho iti⁷ iminā pariyāyena cattāri sac-
 cāni pakāsītāni, tasmā *anekapariyāyena pakāsito* hoti ti

* Cf. 193³.

¹ S^k B^a caturaṅgataṃ^o (B^a °amsi ti).

² B^a °dhammam pat^o; vide 193⁴ and Sum.

³ S^k B^a vuṭṭhāp^o.

⁴ S^{km} om.

⁵ So S^{km} B^a.

⁶ B^a °guttādihi.

⁷⁻⁷ B^a dukkhassā ti paṭipakkhena dve.

veditabbo. Esāhan ti ādisu, eso ahan ti¹ *esāham*; *sara-*
nam gacchāmī ti, pādesu nipatitvā paṇipātikena² sara-
 gamanena gato pi idāni vācāya samādiyanto āha, paṇi-
 pātikena² vā buddham yeva saraṇam gato idāni tam
 ādim katvā sese³ dhammasamghe pi gantum āha; *ajjatagge*
 ti ajjatam ādim katvā, *ajjadagge* vā, da-kāro padasandhi-
 karo, ajja ādim katvā ti vuttam hoti; pānehi upetaṃ *pā-*
nūpetam, yāva me jīvitam pavattati, tāva upetaṃ anañ-
 ñasatthukam tihi saraṇagamanehi *saraṇagataṃ*⁴ *mam*⁵
bhavam Gotamo dhāretu jānātū⁶ ti vuttam hoti,—ettāva-
 tānena⁶ sutānurūpā paṭipatti dassitā hoti; nikkujjitādihi
 vā satthusampattim dassetvā iminā “esāhan” ti ādinā⁷
 sissasampatti dassitā⁸, tena vā paññāpaṭilābham das-
 setvā iminā saddhāpaṭilābho dassito; idāni evaṃ paṭilad-
 dhasaddhena paññāvatā yaṃ kattabbam, tam kātukāmo
 Bhagavantam yācati: labheyyāhan ti. Tattha Bhagavato
 iddhiādihi⁹ abhippasāditacitto ‘Bhagavā pi cakkavatti-
 rajjam pahāya pabbajito, kim aṅga panāhan’ ti saddhāya
pabbajjam yācati, tattha paripūrakāritam patthento pañ-
 ñāya *upasampadam*. Sesam pākaṭam eva. Eko vūpakat-
 tho ti ādisu pana *eko* kāyavivekena, *vūpakattho* cittavive-
 kena, *appamatto* kammaṭṭhāne satia vijāhanena, *ātāpī* kāyi-
 kacetasikaviriya samkhātena ātāpena, *pahitatto* kāye ca jī-
 vite ca anapekkhatāya, *viharanto* aññatarairiyāpathavihā-
 rena; *nacirass’ evā* ti pabbajjam upādāya vuccati; *kula-*
putto ti duvidhā kulaputtā: jātikulaputto ācārakulaputto
 ca ayam pana ubhayathā pi kulaputto; *agārasmā* ti gharā;
*agārāya*¹¹ hitam agāriyam kasigorakkhādikuṭumbaposana-
 kamam vuccati, ¹¹n’ atthi ettha agāriyan ti *anagāriyam*,
*pabbajjāy’ etam*¹² *adhivacanam*; *pabbajanti* ti upagacchanti
 upasamkamanti; tam anuttaran ti *tad anuttaram*; *brahma-*
cariyapariyosānan ti maggabrahmacariyassa pariyosānam,

¹ B^a aham, om. ti. ² B^a paṇipātitenā o: paṇipātikena..

³ B^a sesa-.

⁴ B^a saraṇam gatam.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a ettāvatā anena.

⁷ B^a iminā.

⁸ So B^a; S^{km} °sampattim dassetvā (S^e omits this clause).

⁹ S^k B^a iddhiyādihi.

¹⁰ B^a āgārānam.

¹¹ B^a ins. tam.

¹² S^{km} °āya etam.

arahattaphalan ti vuttam hoti, tassa hi atthāya kulaputtā pabbajanti; *ditthe va dhamme* ti tasmim yeva attabhāve; *sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā* ti attanā¹ yeva paññāya pac-cakkham katvā, aparappaccayam ñatvā ti attho; *upa-sampajja vihāsi* ti pāpunitvā sampādetvā vā vihāsi, evam viharanto ca *khīnā jāti* . . . pe . . . *abbhaññāsi*,—eten' assa paccavekkhanābhūmim² dasseti. Katamā pan' assa jāti khīnā, kathañ ca nam abbaññāsi ti, vuccate: na-tāv' assa atītā jāti khīnā pubbe va khīnattā, nānāgatā³ pubbe c' etarahi ca anāgatattā eva⁴, na paccuppannā vijjamānattā, ⁴maggassa pana abhāvitattā yā uppajjeyya ekacatupañcavokārabhavesu⁵ ekacatupañcakkhandhappa-bhedā jāti, sā maggassa bhāvitattā anuppādadhammatam āpajjanena khīnā, tam so maggabhāvanāya pahinakilese paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve vijjamānam pi kammam āyati appaṭisandhikam hoti ti jānanto jānāti; *vusitan* ti vuttham parivuttham⁶ katam caritam, niṭṭhapitan ti attho; *brah-macariyan* ti maggabrahmacariyam; *katam karanīyan* ti catusu saccesu catuhi maggehi pariññā-pahāna-sacchikiriya-bhāvanāvasena solasavidham pi kiccam niṭṭhapitan ti attho; *nāparam itthattāyā* ti idāni puna itthabhāvāya⁷ evam-solasakiccabhāvāya kilesakkhayāya vā maggabhāvanā n' atthi ti, a t h a v ā itthattāyā ti itthabhāvato⁸ imasmā evampakārā idāni vattamānā⁹ khandhasantānā aparam¹⁰ khandhasantānam n' atthi¹⁰, ime pana pañca khandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlako rukkho viyā ti abbaññāsi; *aññataro* ti eko, *arahatan* ti arahantānam, mahāsāvā-kānam abbhantaro¹¹ āyasmā Bhāradvājo ahoṣi ti ayam kir' ettha adhippāyo ti¹²

KASIBHĀRADVĀJASUTTAVANĀNĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

¹ B^a attano. ² B^a °vekkhanabh°, S^{km} °vekkhanābh°.

³⁻⁴ B^a tassa abhāvato.

⁴ B^a ins. yā pana, om. yā before uppajjeyya.

⁵ S^{km} ekapañcavatuv°.

⁶ B^a S^{km} om.

⁷ (?); B^a itthabhāvāya vā, S^{km} attabhāvāya.

⁸ So S^{km} B^a; S^{km} itthambhāvato.

⁹⁻¹⁰ S^{km} B^a om.

¹⁰ So B^a; S^{km} °santānan ti.

¹¹ B^a mahāsāvakabbhantaro.

¹² S^{km} om.

5.

Pucchāmi munim pahūtapaññan ti Cundasuttam. Kā (83).
 uppatti: S^m k^h e p a t o tāva attajjhāsaya-parajjhā-
 saya-atthuppatti-pucchāvasikabhedato catusu uppattisu
 imassa suttassa pucchāvasikā uppatti, vitthāra t c pana
 “ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu cārikañ caramāno ma-
 hatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Pāvā tad avasari,
 tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammā-
 raputtassa ambavane”—ito pabhuti yāva “atha kho Bha-
 gavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
 saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena Cundassa kammāraputtassa
 nivesanam ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte
 āsane¹ nisīdi” ti tāva Sutte* āgatanayena² vitthāretab-
 bam. Evam bhikkhusamghena saddhim nisinne Bha-
 gavi Cundo kammāraputto buddhapamukham bhikkhu-
 samgham³ parivisanto vyañjanasūpādighaṇattham bhik-
 khūnam suvaṇṇabhājanāni upanāmesi; appaññatte sikkhā-
 pade keci bhikkhū suvaṇṇabhājanāni paṭicchimsu keci na
 paṭicchimsu; Bhagavato pana ekam eva bhājanam attano
 selamayam pattam, dutiyabhājanam buddhā na gaṇhanti.
 Tattha aññataro pāpabhikkhu sahasagghanakam suvaṇṇa-
 bhājanam attano bhojanatthāya sampattam theyyacittena
 kuṇḍikatthavikāya pakkhipi. Cundo parivisitvā hatthapā-
 dam dhovitvā Bhagavantam namassamāno bhikkhusam-
 gham olokento tam bhikkhum addasa, apassamāno viya
 ca⁴ hutvā na tam kiñci abhaṇi⁵, Bhagavati ca⁴ thesu ca
 gāravena, a p i c a ‘micchādītthikānam vacanapatho mā
 ahoṣi’ ti.⁶ So ‘kin nu kho samvarayuttā ye va samanā
 udāhu bhinnasamvarā idisā pi samanā’ ti nātukāmo sāya-
 ṇhasamayā Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā āha: pucchāmi
 munin ti.

Tattha pucchāmi ti idam “tisso pucchā: adītthajotanaṃ 83.

* Ud. 81¹¹–82⁴.

¹ B^a paññatt’ āsane (283³).

³ B^a °pamukhabhikkhusamghassa.

⁵ B^a na n a m kiñci bhaṇati.

² B^a °nayan’ eva.

⁴ B^a om.

⁶ B^a mā hoṣi ti.

pucchā” ti ādinā nayena Niddese* vuttanayam eva; *munin* ti etam pi “monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi, tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto; tīni moneyyāni: kāyamoneyyan” ti ādinā nayena tatth’ eva† vuttanayam;—ayaṃ paṇ’ ettha saṃkhepo: pucchāmī ti okāsaṃ kārento¹ munin ti munimuniṃ Bhagavantam ālapati. Pahūtapaññaṇ ti ādini thutivacānāni, tehi taṃ munim thunāti; tattha *pahūtapaññaṇ* ti vipulapaññaṇ, ñeyyapariyantikatā² c’ assa³ vipulatā vedittabbā; *iti Cundo kammāraputto* ⁴ti idaṃ⁴ Dhaniyasutte† vuttanayam eva, ito paraṃ pana ettakam pi avatvā sabbam vuttanayam chaddetvā avuttanayam eva vaṇṇayissāma; *buddhan* ti tisu buddhesu sammāsambuddham; *dhammasāmin* ti maggadhammassa janakattā puttassēva pitaram attanā uppāditaṣippāyatanādīnaṃ viya ācariyaṃ dhammassa sāmim⁵, dhammissaram dhammarājam dhammavasavattin ti attho, vuttañ⁶ c’ etam: “so hi brāhmaṇa Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇjātassa maggassa saṇjanetā⁷ anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō, maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā”§ ti; *vītatanaṇhan* ti vigatākāmaḥavavibhavataṇham; *dipaduttaman*⁸ ti dipadānaṃ uttamam||, tattha, kiñcāpi Bhagavā na kevalaṃ dipaduttamo eva, atha kho yāvata satta apadā vā . . . pe . . . -nāsaññino, sabbesaṃ uttamo, a t h a k h o ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena dipaduttamo tv eva vuccati, dvipadā hi sabbasattānaṃ ukkaṭṭhā cakkavattimahāsāvakapaccekabuddhabuddhānaṃ⁹ tattha uppattito, tesaṇ ca uttamo ti vutte

* Nidd. ad S.N. 915^a. † Nidd. ad S.N. 779^b. ‡ 28².

§ M. III, 8¹¹⁻¹³.

|| Cf. 253¹⁰.

¹ B^a karonto; so Sk^m B^a at 167²³.

² B^a neyyapariyantikatā, Sk^m ñeyyapariyattikattā.

³ Sic Sk^m B^a.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a idaṃ dvayam.

⁵ B^a dhammasāmi.

⁶ B^a ad. pi.

⁷ Sk^m saṇjānetā

⁸ B^a dvipad° throughout (vide 160²⁶).

⁹ B^a °mahāsāvakabuddhaupatṭhākādīnaṃ.

sabbasattuttamo ti vutto yeva hoti; *sārathīnam pavaran* ti sārēti ti sārathi, hatthidamakādinam etaṃ adhivacanam, tesā ca Bhagavā pavaro anuttarena damathena purisadamme dametum¹ samatthabhāvato, yathāha: “hatthidamakena bhikkhave hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ (y)eva disandhāvati puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā, assadamakena bhikkhave assadammo, godamakena bhikkhave godammo . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā, tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati²: rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam ekā disā . . . pe . . . saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamī disā”^{*} ti. *Kaṭi* ti atthappabhedapucchā; *loke* ti sattaloke; *samaṇā* ti pucchitabbaatthanidassanam; *imghā* ti yācanatthe nipāto, *ta-d-imghā* ti te imgha; *brūhi* ti ācikkha kathayassū ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavā Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ ‘kim 84. bhante kusalaṃ, kim akusalaṃ’ ti ādinā nayena gihīpañhaṃ apucchitvā³ samaṇapañhaṃ pucchantaṃ disvā āvajjento ‘taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ sandhāya ayaṃ pucchati’ ti ñatvā tassa aññatra vohāramattā assamaṇabhāvaṃ dipento āha: caturo samaṇā ti. Tattha *caturo* ti samkhyāparicchedo; *samaṇā* ti, kadāci Bhagavā titthiye samaṇavādena vadati, yathāha: “yāni tāni puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vataku-tūhalamaṅgalāni”[†] ti⁴, kadāci puthujjane, yathāha: “samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti”[‡] ti, kadāci sekhe, yathāha: “idh’ eva⁵ bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo”[§] ti, kadāci khīṇāsavaṃ, yathāha: “āsavaṇam khayā samaṇo hoti”^{||} ti, kadāci attānaṃ yeva, yathāha: “samaṇo ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ”[¶] ti, idha pana tihi padehi⁶ sabbe pi ariye sīlavantaṃ puthuj-

* M. III, 222⁶⁻²⁷.

†

‡ M. I, 281⁵.

§ A. II, 238⁷.

|| M. I, 284²².

¶ Cf. A. IV, 340¹.

1 B^a anuttarena damanena purisaṃ dametum.

2 S^{km} om. vi- . . . ?; B^a apucchantaṃ, S^{km} pucchitvā.

4 B^a °k o t ū h a l a °. 5 B^a idha, om. eva. 6 S^a B^a om.

janañ ca¹, catutthena itaraṃ assamaṇaṃ pi bhaṇḍu(m) kāsāvakaṇṭhaṃ 'kevalaṃ vohāramattakena samaṇo' ti saṅgaṇhitvā caturo samaṇā ti āha; *na pañcam' atthi* ti imasmim dhammavinaye vohāramattakena paṭiññāmat-
kenāpi pañcamo samaṇo nāma n'atthi; *te te āvikaṛomī* ti te caturo samaṇe tava pākaṭe² karomi; *sakkhi puttḥo* ti sam-
mukhā pucchito; *maggaḥino* ti maggena sabbakilese vijitāvi
ti attho, *maggaḍesako* ti paresaṃ maggaṃ desetā³, *magge*
jīvati ti sattasu sekhesu yo koci sekho apariyositamaggavā-
sattā lokuttare silavantaputhujjano ca lokiye magge jīvati
nāma, silavantaputhujjano vā lokuttaramagganimittam⁴
jīvanato pi magge jīvati ti veditabbo; *yo ca maggaḍḍisī* ti yo
ca dussilo micchādiṭṭhi maggaḥaṭṭomāya paṭipattiyā mag-
gassa dūsako ti attho.

85. Ime te "cattāro samaṇā" ti evaṃ Bhagavatā saṃkhe-
pena uddiṭṭhe caturo samaṇe 'ayaṃ nāma' ettha maggaḥino,
⁵ayaṃ maggaḍesako, ayaṃ magge jīvati⁵, ayaṃ magga-
ḍḍisī' ti evaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ asakkonto puna⁶ pucchitaṃ
Cundo āha: kam maggaḥinā ti. Tattha *magge jīvati*⁷ me
ti, yo so magge jīvati, tam me *brūhi puttḥo*⁸ ti. Sesaṃ
pākaṭaṃ eva.

- Idāni 'ssa⁹ Bhagavā caturo pi samaṇe catuhi gāthāhi
86. niddisanto āha: yo tiṇṇakathaṃkatho ti. Tattha *tiṇṇa-*
kathaṃkatho visallo ti etaṃ Uragasutte* vuttanayam eva,
ayaṃ pana viseso: yasmā imāya gāthāya "maggaḥino" ti
b u d d h a s a m a ṇ o adhippeto, tasmā sabbaññutañāṇena
kathaṃkathāpatirūpakassa sabbadhammesu aññānassa tiṇ-
nattā pi tiṇṇakathaṃkatho ti veditabbo, pubbe vutta-
nayena hi tiṇṇakathaṃkathā pi¹⁰ sotāpannādayo pacceka-
buddhapariyosānā sakadāgāmivisaṃyādisu buddhavisayapa-
riyosānesu [ap]paṭihatañāṇappabhāvattā pariyāyena atin-

* (25⁸).

¹ Sk^m om.

² B^a āvi-.

³ B^a maggaḍesetā.

⁴ Sk^a °nimittā, B^a °nimitta-.

⁵⁻⁵ Sk^m om. ⁶ B^a ad. pi.

⁷ Sk^m j i v a t a .

⁸ B^a puttḥo brūhi.

⁹ B^a om. 'ssa.

¹⁰ B^a vigatakathaṃkatho ti.

nakathamkathā va honti, Bhagavā pana¹ sabbappakārena tiṇṇakathamkatho; *nibbānābhirato* ti nibbāne abhirato, phalasamāpattivāsena sadā¹ nibbānaninnacitto ti attho, tādiso ca Bhagavā, yathāha: “so kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tassā eva kathāya² pariyosāne tasmim yeva purimasmim samādhinimितte ajjhattam eva cittam saṇṭhapemi sannisādemi eko-dikaromi samādahāmī” * ti; *anānugiddho* ti kañci dhammam taṇhāgedhena ananugijjhanto; *lokassa sadevakassa netā* ti āsayānusayānulomena³ dhammam desetvā Pārāyana-Mahāsamayādisu anekesu suttantesu aparimāṇānam devamanussānam saccapaṭivedhasampadānena sadevakassa lokassa netā gamayitā, tāretā pāram sampāpetā ti attho; *tālīn* ti tādīsam yathāvuttappakāram, lokadhammehi⁴ nibbikāran ti attho. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva. Evam Bha- 87.
gavā imāya gāthāya “maggajinan” ti buddhasamaṇam niddisitvā idāni khīṇāsavaśamaṇam niddisanto āha: paramam paraman ti. Tattha *paraman* nāma nibbānam, sabbadhammānam aggam uttaman ti attho; ‘*paraman*’ ti yo ‘*dha*’⁵ *ñatvā* ti taṃ paramam ‘paramam’ icc eva yo idha sāsane ñatvā paccavekkhaṇañānena; *akkhāti vibhajati idh’ eva dhamman* ti nibbānadhammam akkhāti attanā paṭividhattā paresam pākāṭam karoti: “idaṃ nibbānan” ti. maggadhammam vibhajati: “ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo” ti, ubhayam pi vā ugghaṭṭitaññūnam saṃkhepadesanāya ācikkhati, vipaṇcitaññūnam⁶ vitthārādesanāya vibhajati, evam ācikkhanto vibhajanto ca “idh’ eva sāsane ayam dhammo na ito bahiddhā” ti sīhanādam nadanto akkhāti ca vibhajati ca, tena vuttam: akkhāti vibhajati idh’ eva dhamman ti; taṃ *kamkhācchidam*⁷ *munim anjan* ti taṃ evarūpaṃ catusaccapa-

* M. I, 249²⁷.

¹ B^a om.

² Sk^m B^a kathā.

³ Sk^m āsayānulomena (161¹³).

⁴ B^a yathāvuttappakāralokadhammehi vā.
⁵ Sk^m yo idha.

⁶ Sk^m vipacita°, B^a vipaccita°; cf. Netti (Commentary) p. 211.

⁷ B^a kamkhacchidam.

- tivedhena attano, desanāya ca paresam kamkhācchedanena kamkhācchidam¹, moneyyasamannāgamena munim, ejāsamkhātāya tanhāya abhāvato anejaṃ duiyaṃ bhikkhu-
88. *nam āhu maggadesin* ti. Evaṃ imāya gāthāya sayam anuttaram² maggaṃ uppādetvā desanāya anuttaro magga-desi samāno pi, dūtam iva lekhaṇācākam iva ca³ rañño attano sāsanaḥaram sāsana-jotakaṇ ca “maggadesin” ti⁴ khināsavasamaṇaṃ niddisitvā idāni sekhasamaṇaṇ ca silavanta-puthujjanasamaṇaṇ ca niddisanto āha: yo dhammapade ti. Tattha padavaṇṇanā pākātā yeva, ayam pan’ ettha atthavaṇṇanā⁵: yo nibbāna-dhammassa padattā dhammapade ubho ante anupagamma desitattā āsayānurūpato vā satipaṭṭhānādīnānappakārehi desitattā sudesite maggasamaṅgī pi anavasitamaggakiccattā magge jīvati silasaṃyamena saṃyato kāyādisu sūpaṭṭhitāya⁶ cirakatādisaraṇāya vā satiyā satimā anumattassa pi vajjassa abhāvato anavajjattā koṭṭhāsabhāvena ca padattā sattatimsabodhapakkhiyadhammasamkhātāni⁷ anavajjapa-
89. *dāni bhaṅgañānato pabhūti bhāvanāsevanāya sevamāno*, tam bhikkhunam⁸ tatiyaṃ magga-jīvin ti āhū ti. Evaṃ Bhagavā imāya gāthāya “maggajīvin” ti sekhasamaṇaṃ silavanta-puthujjanasamaṇaṇ ca niddisitvā idāni tam bhaṇḍum⁹ kāsāvakantaṃ kevalaṃ vohāramattakasaṃmaṇam¹⁰ niddisanto āha: chadanam katvānā ti. Tattha chadanam katvānā ti patirūpaṃ karitvā vesam gahetvā, liṅgaṃ dhāretvā ti attho; subbatānaṃ ti buddhapacceka-buddhasāva-kānaṃ, tesam hi suṇḍarāni vatāni, tasmā te subbatā ti vuccanti; pakkhandi ti pakkhandako, antopavisako ti attho, dussilo hi gūthapaṭicchādanattham tiṇapaṇṇādicchadanam viya attano dussilabhāva-paṭicchādanattham subbatānaṃ

¹ B^a kamkhacchidam.² B^a anuppannam.³ B^a lekhaṇavācākam iva, om. ca.⁴ S^{km} °si ti; B^a maggadesikam, om. ti.⁵ S^{km} om. attha-; B^a atthavaṇṇanānayo (om. yo).⁶ B^a supatiṭṭhitā.⁷ B^a °bodhipakkhiya°.⁸ S^{km} bhikkhu.⁹ B^a bhaṇḍu- (so S^{km} B^a at 162¹).¹⁰ B^a here and S^{km} at 166²³ vohāramattasamaṇam.

chadanam katvāna “aham pi bhikkhū” ti bhikkhumajjhe pakkhandati, “ettakavassena bhikkhunā gahetabbam etan” ti lābhe diyamāne “aham ettakavasso” ti gaṇhitum pakkhandati, tena vuccati chadanam katvāna subbatānam pakkhandi ti; catunnam pi khattiyādīnam kulānam uppannam pasādam¹ ananurūpapaṭipattiyā dūseti ti *kuladūsako*; *pagabbho* ti aṭṭhaṭṭhānena kāyapāgabbhiyena catuṭṭhānena vacipāgabbhiyena anekaṭṭhānena manopāgabbhiyena ca samannāgato ti attho, ayam ettha samkhepo, vitthāram pana Mettasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vakkhāma*; katapaṭicchādanalakkhaṇāya māyāya samannāgatattā *māyāvī*, silasamyamābhāvena *asamyato*, palāpasadisattā² *palāpo*, yathā hi palāpo anto taṇḍularahito pi bahi thusena vihi viya dissati, evam idh’ ekacco³ anto silādiguṇasāravirahito pi bahi subbatacchadanena samanavesena samaṇo viya dissati, so evam palāpasadisattā palāpo ti vuccati, Ānāpānasatisutte pana “apalāpāyaṃ bhikkhave parisā nippalāpāyaṃ bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitṭhitā”† ti evam puthujjanakalyāṇako pi palāpo ti vutto, idha pana Kapilasutte ca “tato palāpe vāhetha assamaṇe samaṇamānīne”‡ ti evam parājītakō⁴ palāpo ti vutto; *patirūpena caram sa maggadūsi* ti tam subbatānam chadanam katvā yathā carantam ‘ārañṇako ayam rukkhamauliko paṃsukūliko piṇḍapātiko appiccho santuṭṭho’ ti jano jānāti, e v a m patirūpena yutarūpena bāhiraṃmaṭṭena⁵ ācārena caram so puggalo attano lokuttaramaggassa paresam sugatimaggassa ca dūsanato maggadūsi ti veditabbo. Evam imāya gāthāya “maggadūsi” ti dussilam vohāramattakasamaṇam niddisitvā idāni tesam aññamaññam avyāmissabhāvaṃ⁶ dipento āha: ete ca paṭivijjhī ti. Tass’ attho: ete caturo samaṇe yathāvut-

90^a-4.* Vide Pj. I, 242^a-243^a.† M. III, 80^a.‡ S.N. 282^{ab}.¹ B^a catunnam khattiyādīkulānam uppannapasādam.² B^a palās° throughout.³ B^a ad. bhikkhu.⁴ So S^{km}; B^a parājīko.⁵ B^a °maṭṭhena.⁶ S^a aññamaññaavyā°, S^{km} aññamaññam vyā°.

90^u.

tena lakkhaṇena paṭivijjhi aññāsi sacchākāsi yo gahaṭṭho khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā añño vā koci, imesaṃ catunnaṃ samaṇānaṃ lakkhaṇasavanamattena sutavā, tass' eva lakkhaṇassa ariyānaṃ santike sutattā ariyasāvako, te yeva samaṇe 'ayaṇ cāyaṇ ca evaṃlakkhaṇo' ti pajānaṇamattena sapañño, 'yādiso ayaṃ pacchā vutto maggadūsi, itare pi sabbe n' etādisā' ti ñatvā, iti disvā evaṃ pāpaṃ karontam pi etaṃ pāpabhikkhum disvā;—tatrāyaṃ yojanā: ete ca paṭivijjhi yo gahaṭṭho sutavā ariyasāvako sapañño, tassa tāya paññāya 'sabbe n' etādisā' ti ñatvā viharato iti disvā na hāpeti saddhā evaṃ pāpakammam karontam pāpabhikkhum disvā pi na hāpeti na hāyati na nassati ¹saddhā ti ¹. Evam imāya gāthāya tesam² avyāmissabhāvaṃ dīpetvā idāni iti disvā pi 'sabbe n' etādisā' ti jānantam ariyasāvakaṃ pasamsanto āha: kathaṃ hi duṭṭheṇā ti. Tassa sambandho: etad eva ca yuttaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa yadidaṃ ekaccaṃ pāpaṃ karontam iti disvā pi 'sabbe n' etādisā' ti jānaṇaṃ, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: kathaṃ hi duṭṭheṇa asampaduṭṭhaṃ suddhaṃ asuddheṇa samaṃ kareyyā ti. Tass' attho: kathaṃ hi sutavā ariyasāvako sapañño silavipattiyā duṭṭheṇa maggadūsinā aduṭṭhaṃ itaraṃ samaṇattayaṃ, suddhaṃ samaṇattayaṃ eva(m a)parisuddhakāyasamācāratādihi asuddheṇa pacchimena vohāramattakasamaṇena samaṃ kareyya 'sadisaṇ' ti jāneyyā ti. Sutta-pariyosāne upāsakassa na³ maggo vā phalaṃ vā kathitaṃ, kaṃkhāmatam eva hi tassa tattha⁴ pahīnaṃ ti

CUNDASUTTAVANNAṆAṆA NIṬṬHITĀ.

6.

N.¹ p. 17) Evam me sutan ti Parābhavasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Maṅgalasuttaṃ kira sutvā devānaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Bhagavatā Maṅgalasutte sattānaṃ vuddhiṃ ca sotthiṃ ca kathayamānena ekamsena bhavo eva kathito no parābhavo; handa dāni, yena sattā parihāyanti vinassanti, taṃ nesaṃ parā-

¹⁻¹ B^a saṇṭhāti.³ B^a na before kathitaṃ.² Sk^m evaṃ.⁴ B^a om.

bhavam pi pucchāmā' ti. Atha Maṅgalasuttam kathitadivasato¹ dutiyadivase dasasahassacakkavālesu devatāyo Parābhavasuttam sotukāmā imasmim ekacakkavāle sannipatitvā ekavālaggakoṭiokāsamatte dasa pi vīsam pi timsam pi cattālisam pi paññāsam pi saṭṭhim pi sattatim pi asītim pi sukhumattabhāvam nimminivā sabbadevamānusabrahmāno siriya ca tejena ca adhigayha virocāmānam paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinnam Bhagavantam parivāretvā aṭṭhamsu. Tato Sakkena devānam indena ānatto aññataro devaputto Bhagavantam parābhavapañham pucchi. Atha Bhagavā pucchāvasena² idam suttam abhāsi. Tattha “evam me sutan” ti ādi³ āyasmatā Ānandena vuttam, “parābhavantam purisan” ti ādinā nayena ekantarikā gāthā devaputtēna vuttā, “suvijāno bhavam hoti” ti ādinā nayena ekantarikā eva avasānagāthā ca Bhagavatā vuttā, tad etam sabbam pi samodhānetvā Parābhavasuttan ti vuccati.

Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādisu yam vattabbam, tam sabbam Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyam vakkhāma*. Parābhavantam purisan ti ādisu pana: *parābhavantam* parihāyantam 91. vinassantam; *purisan* ti yam kiñci ⁴sattam jānitum⁴; *mayam pucchāma Gotaman* ti⁵ sesadevehi saddhim attānam nidasetvā okāsam kārento so devaputto gottēna Bhagavantam ālapati; *Bhagavantam putṭhum āgammā* ti, mayam hi ‘Bhagavantam pucchissāmā’ ti tato tato cakkavālā āgatā ti attho, e’ena ādaram dasseti; *kim parābhavato mukhan* ti āgatānam amhākam brūhi: parābhavato purisassa kim mukham kim dvāram kā yoni, kim kāraṇam yena mayam parābhavantam purisam jāneyyāmā ti attho; etena “parābhavantam purisan” ti ettha vuttassa parābhavato purisassa parābhavakāraṇam pucchati, parābhavakāraṇe hi ñāte tena kāraṇasāmaññēna sakkā yo koci parābhavapuriso

* Vide Pj. I, 100¹–117²¹.

¹ B^a Maṅgalasuttakathitad°.

² B^a pucchāvasāne.

³ B^a ādikam (here and 174¹⁸).

⁴⁻⁴ B^a satta janam.

⁵ B^a Gotamā ti.

92. jānitun ti. Ath' assa' Bhagavā suṭṭhu pākatakaranaṭṭham paṭipakkham dassetvā puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya parābhavamukham dīpento āha: suvijāno bhavan ti. Tass' attho: yv āyaṃ bhavaṃ vadḍhanto aparihāyanto puriso, so *suvijāno hoti* sukhena¹ akicchena sakkā vijānitum; yo p' āyaṃ parābhavati ti *parābhavo* —² parihāyati vinassati —, yassa tumhe parābhavato purisassa mukham maṃ pucchatha, so pi *suvijāno*, katham: ayaṃ hi *dhammakāmo bhavaṃ hoti* dasakusalakammapathadhammam³ kāmeti piheti pattheti suṇāti paṭipajjati, so taṃ paṭipattim disvā sutvā ca jānitabbato suvijāno hoti; itaro pi *dhammadessī parābhavo* tam eva dhammaṃ dasseti⁴ na piheti na pattheti na suṇāti na paṭipajjati, so evaṃ⁵ vipapaṭipattim disvā sutvā ca jānitabbato suvijāno hoti ti. Evam ettha Bhagavā paṭipakkham dassento atthato dhammakāmatam bhavato mukham dassetvā dhammadessitam parābhavato mukham dassesi ti
93. veditabbo⁶. Atha sā devatā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandamānā āha: iti h' etan ti. Tass' attho: *iti* pi⁷, yathā vutto Bhagavatā, tath' eva *etaṃ*⁸ *vijānūma* gaṇhāma dhārema: *paṭhamo so parābhavo* so dhammadessitālakkhaṇo paṭhamo parābhavo, yāni mayaṃ parābhavamukhāni vijānitum āgat' amha, tesu idan tāva ekaṃ parābhavamukhaṇaṃ ti vuttam hoti; tattha viggaho: parābhavanti etenā ti parābhavo, kena ca parābhavanti: yaṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ kāraṇaṃ, tena,—vyañjanamattena eva hi ettha nānākaraṇaṃ, atthato⁹ pana “parābhavo” ti vā “parābhavato mukhaṇaṃ” ti vā ti nānākaraṇaṃ n' atthi. Evam ekaṃ¹⁰ parābhavato mukhaṃ vijānāmā ti abhinanditvā tato paraṃ nātukāmatāyāha¹¹: *dutiyaṃ Bhagavā brūhi kim parābhavato mukhaṇaṃ* ti. Ito paraṃ¹² “tatiyaṃ, catutthan” ti ādisu pi iminā eva nayaṇ' attho veditabbo; vyākaraṇapakkhe pi ca,

¹ B^a *ad.* atissayena (o: akasirena).

² B^a *ins.* anāgate.

³ B^a °dhamme.

⁴ B^a *ad.* na k ā m e t i.

⁵ o: etaṃ ?

⁶ B^a dasseti ti veditabbam.

⁷ So S^{km}; S^k B^a om. pi.

⁸ B^a (iti) yathāvuttadhammadessitam eva evaṃ.

⁹ S^{km} a t t h e.

¹⁰ B^a e t a m.

¹¹ B^a nātukāmā mayan ti āha.

¹² B^a *ad.* ca.

yasmā te te sattā tehi¹ tehi¹ parābhavamukhehi samannāgatā na eko yeva² sabbehi na ca sabbe eken' eva², tasmā nesam tāni tāni parābhavamukhāni dassetum asant' assa piyā hontī ti ādinā nayena puggalādhiṭṭhānāya eva desanāya nānāvidhāni parābhavamukhāni vyākāsi ti veditabbo. Ta-
trāyaṃ samkhepato atthavaṇṇanā: asanto nāma cha sat- 94.
thāro, ye v ā pan' aññe pi anupasantena kāyavacīmanokam-
mena samannāgatā, te *asanto assa piyā hontī*, Sunakkhat-
tādinam acelaka³-Korakkhattiyādayo viya⁴; santo nāma
buddhapacceka-buddhasāvaka, ye v ā pan' aññe pi upa-
santena kāyavacīmanokammena samannāgatā, te *sante na
kurute piyaṃ*, attano piye iṭṭhe kante manāpe na kurute ti
attho, veneyyavasena h' ettha vacanabhedo kato ti veditab-
bo, a t h a v ā *sante na kurute* iti sante na sevati ti attho,
yathā 'rājānaṃ sevati' ti etasmim atthe "rājānaṃ paku-
rute" ti⁴ saddavidū mantenti†, *piyaṃ* ti piyamāno tussa-
māno modamāno ti attho; asataṃ dhammo nāma dvāsaṭṭhi
diṭṭhigatāni dasākusalakammapathā vā, taṃ *asataṃ dham-
maṃ roceṭi* piheti pattheti⁵. Evam etāya gāthāya asanta-
piyatā santaappiyatā asaddhammarocanañ cā ti tividhaṃ
parābhavato mukhaṃ vuttaṃ, etena hi samannāgato puriso
parābhavati parihiyyati⁶ n' eva idha na huraṃ vuddhiṃ
pāpunāti, tasmā parābhavato mukhaṃ ti vuccati; vitthāraṃ
pan' ettha "asevanā ca bālānaṃ paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā"
ti gāthavaṇṇanāya vakkhāma ‡. *Niddāsīti* nāma yo gac- 96.
chanto pi nisinno pi⁷ ṭhito pi sayāno pi niddāyati yeva;
sabhāsīti nāma saṅgaṇikāramataṃ bhassārāmatam anuyutto;
amutthātī ti, viriyatejavirahito utthānasīlo na hoti, aññehi
codiyamāno kadāci karahaci gahaṭṭho vā samāno gahaṭ-

* *Vide D. III, 6 sqq.*

† *Cf. Bhaṭṭikāvya VIII, 18 (Pāṇ. I, 3, 32).*

‡ *Vide Pj. I, 125¹⁰-127²⁰.*

¹ B^a yehi.

²⁻² B^a na ca dve atha kho anekā.

³ B^a Aṅgulimāla-.

⁴ B^a rājānaṃ piyaṃ kurute.

⁵ B^a sevati.

⁶ B^a parihiyyati (*cf.* 170¹⁴).

⁷ B^a nisidanto pi, *om.* ṭhito pi.

- ṭhakammam pabbajito vā pabbajitakammam ārabhati; *alaso* ti jātialaso accantābhibhūto thīnena ṭhitaṭṭhāne ṭhito eva hoti nisinnaṭṭhāne nisinno eva¹ attano ussāhena aññaṃ iriyāpatham na kappeti, atīte araññe aggimhi dāpīte [a]palāyanaalasā² c' ettha nidassanam*, ayam ettha ukkaṭṭha-paricchedo, tato lāmakaparicchedenāpi pana *alaso* 'alaso' tv eva veditabbo; dhajo va rathassa dhūmo va agginō kodho paññānam assā ti *kodhapaññāno*, dosacarito khippakopī arukūpamacitto puggalo† evarūpo hoti. Imāya gāthāya niddāsīlatā bhassasīlatā anuṭṭhānasīlatā alasatā kodhapaññānatā ti pañcavidham parābhavamukham vuttam, etena hi samannāgato n' eva gahaṭṭho gahaṭṭhavuddhim na pabbajito pabbajitavuddhim pāpuṇāti aññadatthu parihāyati yeva parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhan
98. ti vuccati. *Mātā* ti janikā veditabbā, *pitā* ti janako yeva; *jīṇṇakam* sarīrasithilatāya, *galayobbanam* yobbanātikka-mena āsītikam³ vā nāvutikam⁴ vā sayam kammāni kātum asamattam; *pahu santo* ti samatto samiddho⁵ sukham jīvamāno; *na bharatī* ti na poseti. Imāya gāthāya mātā-pitunnam abharaṇam aposanam anupaṭṭhānam ekam yeva parābhavamukham vuttam, etena hi samannāgato, yaṇ tam
- “tāya nam⁶ pāricariyāya mātāpītusū paṇḍitā
idha c' eva⁷ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī” §
ti
- mātāpettibharatte⁸ ānisamsam vuttam, tam na pāpuṇāti, aññadatthu “mātāpitāro pi na bharatī, kam aññaṃ bharissatī” ti nindaṇ ca vajjanīyataṇ ca duggatīṇ ca pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhan ti vuccati.
100. Pāpānam bāhitattā *brāhmaṇam*, samitattā *samaṇam*,—brāhmaṇakulappabhavam pi vā brāhmaṇam pabbajjūpa-

* (J. A. III, 139²⁰–141¹⁰.)† (S. I, 42¹.)‡ (A. I, 124³, etc.)§ It. 111⁵ (Pj. I, 137⁹).¹ B^a *ad.* hoti.² B^a °a l a s o.³ S^a B^a (and S^m B^a at 172²⁰) asīt°.⁴ S^k B^a (and S^a B^a at 172²⁰) navut°.⁵ B^a s a m ā n o.⁶ B^a om.⁷ B^a idh' eva.⁸ B^a °bharane.

gataṃ samaṇaṃ —, tato aññaṃ vā pi¹ yaṃ kiñci yācanaṃ; musāvādena vañceṭi ti “vada bhante paccayenā” ti pavāretvā yācito vā paṭijānitvā pacchā appadānena tassa taṃ āsaṃ visamvādeti. Imāya gāthāya brāhmaṇādināṃ musāvādena vañcanaṃ ekam yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ, etena hi sammannāgato idha nindaṃ samparāye² duggatim sugatiyam pi adhippāyavipattiṃ ca pāpuṇāti, vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ: “dussilassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhugacchati”^{*} ti, tathā “catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye, katamehi catuhi: musāvādī hoti”[†] ti ādi, tathā “idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā pavāreti: vada bhante paccayenā ti; so, yena pavāreti, taṃ na deti; so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaṃ yad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sāsso hoti chedagāmini³; idha pana Sāriputta . . . so, yena pavāreti, taṃ na yathādhippāyaṃ deti; so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaṃ yad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sāsso hoti na yathādhippāyā”[‡] ti. Evam imāni nindādāni pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhaṃ ti vuttaṃ. *Pahūtaritto* ti pahūtajātarūparajata-
maniratanō; *sakirañño* ti sakahāpaṇo; *sabhojano* ti anekasūpavyañjanabhojanasampanno; *eko bhuñjati* ti *sādūni* bhojanāni attano puttānaṃ pi adatvā paṭicchannokāse bhuñjati ti eko bhuñjati sādūni. Imāya gāthāya bhojanagiddhitā bhojanamacchariyaṃ⁴ ekam yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ, etena hi sammannāgato nindaṃ vivajjanīyataṃ duggatin ti evamādāni pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhaṃ ti vuttaṃ; vuttanāyena’ eva sabbam suttānusārena yojetabbaṃ, ativittārabbhayaṇa pana idāni yojanānayaṃ adassetvā atthamattaṃ eva bhaṇāma. *Jā-*
titthaddho nāma yo ‘aham jātisampanno’ ti mānaṃ janetvā tena thaddho vātapūritabhastrā viya uddhumāto hutvā na

102.

104.

* A. III, 252²⁶.† A. II, 83²⁵.‡ A. II, 81²³⁻²⁴.¹ B^a aññaṃ pi, S^{km} aññaṃ cāpi.² S^{km} samparāyaṃ.³ B^a hoti na chandagāmini.⁴ B^a bhojane giddhitā bhojane m°.

kassaci oṇamati, esa nayo *dhanagottatthaddhesu*; *sañ ñātim atimaññatī*¹ ti attano ñātim pi jātiyā atimaññati Sakyā Viḍūḍabham va², dhanenāpi ca 'kapaṇo ayaṃ daliddo' ti atimaññati sāmīcimattam pi na karoti, tassa te ñātayo parābhavam eva icchanti. Imāya gāthāya vatthuto catubbidham, lakkhaṇato ekam eva parābhavamukham vuttam.

106. *Itthidhutto* ti itthisu sāratto, yaṃ kiñci atthi, taṃ sabbam pi datvā aparāparam itthim saṅgaṇhati; tathā sabbam pi attano santakam nikkhipitvā surāpānappamatto³ *surādhutto*, nivatthasātakam nikkhipitvā jūtakīlanam anuyutto *akkhadhutto*⁴; etehi tīhi thānehi, yaṃ kiñci pi laddham hoti, tassa vināsanato *laddham* (*laddham*) *vināseti* ti veditabbo. So evaṃvidho parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gāthāya tividham parābhavamukham vuttam. *Sehi dārehi* ti attano dārehi; yo attano dārehi *asantuttho* hutvā *vesiyāsu* paṭi-dissati⁵ tathā *paradāresu*, so, yasmā vesīnam⁶ dhanappadānena paradārasevanena ca rājato daṇḍādīhi⁷ parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gāthāya duvidham
110. parābhavamukham vuttam. *Atīlayobbano* ti yobbanam aticca āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā hutvā *āneti*⁴ parigaṇhati; *timbarutthanin* ti timbaruphalasadisatthanim⁸ taruṇadārikam; *tassā issā na supatī* ti 'dahaṛāya mahallakena saddhim rati ca samvāso ca amanāpo, mā h' eva kho pana taruṇam pattheyyā' ti issāya taṃ rakkhanto na supati. So, yasmā kāmarāgena ca issāya ca dayhanto bahiddhā kammante ca appayojento parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gāthāya issāya asupanam ekam yeva parābhavamukham vuttam.
112. *Soṇḍin* ti macchamamsamajjādisu lolaṃ gedhajātam; *vikiraṇin*⁹ ti tesam atthāya dhanam pamsukam viya vikiritvā nāsanasilam; *purisaṃ vā pi tādisaṃ* ti, puriso vā pi yo evarūpo hoti, taṃ y o *issariyasmim thāpeti* lañchanamuddikādini datvā gharāvāse vā kam-

1 So Sk^{en} B^a.

2 B^a Sakyā viya Viḍ°.

3 B^a °ppayutto.

4 B^a ad. t i.

5 B^a padussati (cf. 192²²).

6 B^a vesiyānam.

7 ?; Sk^{en} rājāno daṇḍādīhi, B^a r ā j a d a ṇ ḍ ā d i n ā.

8 B^a timbarukkhaphalas°.

9 S^o B^a; Sk^{en} vikaraṇim.

mante vā vaṇijjādivohāresu vā ¹savyāpāraṃ karoti¹, so, yasmā tassa dosena dhanakkhayaṃ pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gāthāya tathāvidhassa issariya-smim ṭhāpanaṃ ekam yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ. *Appabhogo* nāma sannicitānañ ca bhogaṇaṃ āyamukhassa 114. ca abhāvato; *mahātaṇho* ti mahatiyā bhogataṇhāya saman-nāgato, yaṃ laddhaṃ, tena asantuṭṭho; *khattiye jāyate kule* ti khattiyānaṃ kule jāyati; *so ca rajjaṃ patthayati*² (ti) so etāya mahātaṇhatāya³ anupāyena uppaṭipāṭiyā attano ⁴dāyajjabhūtaṃ alabbhaneyyaṃ vā parasantakaṃ rajjaṃ⁴ pattheti; so evaṃ patthento, yasmā tam pi appa-kaṃ bhogaṃ yodhājīvādinaṃ⁵ datvā rajjaṃ apāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gāthāya rajjapatthanaṃ ekam yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ.

Ito paraṃ yadi sā devatā “terasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi 115. . . . pe satasahassimaṃ Bhagavā brūhi” ti puccheyya, tam pi Bhagavā katheyya; yasmā pana sā devatā ‘kim imehi pucchitehi, ekam ettha⁶ vuddhikāraṇaṃ⁷ n' atthi’ ti tāni parābhavamukhāni asukhāyamānā ettakaṃ pi pucchitvā vipphaṭṭhāsi hutvā tunhi ahosi, tasmā Bhagavā tassāsayam viditvā desanaṃ samāpento imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi; ete parābhavaṃ loke ti. Tattha *paṇḍito* ti parivimamsāya samannāgato: *samavekkhiyā* ti paññācakkhunā parikkhitvā; *ariyo* ti na maggena na phalena, api ca kho pana etasmim parābhavamukhasamkhāte anaye na iriyati ti ariyo; yena dassa-nena yāya paññāya parābhavaṃ disvā vivajjeti, tena sampan-nattā *dassanasampanno*; *sa lokam bhajate sivaṃ* ti so eva-rūpo sivaṃ khemaṃ uttamaṃ anupaddavaṃ deva-lokaṃ bhajati alliyati, upagacchatī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Desanāpariyo-sāne parābhavamukhāni sutvā uppannasamvegānurūpaṃ yoniso padahitvā sotāpatti-sakadāgāmianāgāmiphalāni⁸ pat-tā devatā gaṇana-pathaṃ⁹ vītivattā, yathāha:

¹⁻¹ B^a viyogaṃ kareti.

² S^{ksm} pattheti.

³ B^a mahātaṇhātāya, S^{ksm} m a h ā t a ṇ h ā y a.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a dāyajjaṃ.

⁵ B^a yodhādinaṃ.

⁶ B^a e k a m s e n ' e t t h a.

⁷ S^{ksm} B^a °karaṇaṃ (cf. 167^{22, 31}).

⁸ S^{ksm} °phalaṃ.

⁹ S^{ksm} gaṇanaṃ.

“ Mahāsamayasutte ca atho Maṅgalasuttake
 Samacitte Rāhulovāde Dhammacakke Parābhava
 devatāsamiti tattha appameyyā anappikā
 dhammābhisaṃmayo c’ ettha gaṇanāto asaṃkhiyo ”* ti

PARĀBHAVASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

7.

(S.N.¹ p. 21.) Evam me sutan ti Aggikabhāradvājasuttam, Vasalasuttan ti pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: Bhagavā Sāvaththiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme; Kasibhāradvājasutte vuttanayena † pacchābhāttakiccāvasāne buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento Aggikabhāradvājam brāhmaṇam saraṇasikkhāpadānam upanissayasampannam disvā ‘tattha mayi gate kathā pavattissati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanam sutvā esa brāhmaṇo saraṇam gantvā sikkhāpadāni samādiyissati’ ti ñatvā tattha gantvā pavattāya kathāya brāhmaṇena dhammadesanam yācito idam suttam abhāsi.

Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādi Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyam vaṇṇayissāma ‡, *atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayan* ti ādi Kasibhāradvājasutte § vuttanayen’ eva veditabbam, “tena kho pana samayena Aggikabhāradvājassā” ti yam yam avuttapubbam, tam¹ tad eva vaṇṇayissāma, seyyathidam: So hi brāhmaṇo ‘aggim juhati paricarati’ ti katvā Aggiko ti nāmena pākaṭo ahosi, Bhāradvājo ti gottena, tasmā vuttam: Aggikabhāradvājassā ti; nivesane ti ghare, tassa kira brāhmaṇassa nivesanadvāre antaravithiyam aggihottasālā ahosi, tato ‘nivesanadvāre’ ti vattabbe tassa² pi padesassa nivesane yeva pariyāpannattā “nivesane” ti vuttam, samīpatthe vā bhumnavacanam, nivesanasamīpe ti attho; *aggi pajjalito hoti* ti aggiyāyane³ thito aggi katabbhuddharaṇo⁴ samidhāpakkhepam vijānavātaṇ ca la-

* See commentaries on D. II, 253-262, A. I, 63¹⁶-64¹⁰, M. III, 277-280; and J. A. I, 82¹².

† 131¹⁸-134²⁴.

‡ See 167, note*.

§ 138³⁰.

¹ Sk^m om.

² Sk^m tattha.

³ B^a aggissayathāne.

⁴ B^a katuddhāraṇe.

bhitvā jalito uddham samuggataccisamākulo hoti; āhuti¹ pagga^hitū ti sasisam nahāyitvā mahatā sakkārena pāyāsa-sappimadhuphānitādini abhihaṭṭāni¹ hontī ti attho, yaṃ hi kiñci aggimhi juhita²bbam, tam sabbam āhuti ti vuccati; *sapadānan* ti anugharam, Bhagavā hi sabba-janānuggahatthāya āhārasantutṭhiyā ca uccanicakulam² avokkamma piṇḍāya carati, tena vuttam: *sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno* ti. Atha kimattham sabbākārasampannam samantapāsādikam Bhagavantam disvā brāhmaṇassa cittam na ppassīdati³, kasmā ca evaṃ pharusena vacanena Bhagavantam samudācarati ti, vuccate: ayam kira brāhmaṇo ‘maṅgalakiccesu samaṇadassanam amaṅgalan’ ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko⁴, tato ‘Mahābrahmuno bhuñjanavelāya kālakāṇṇi muṇḍasamaṇako mama nivesanam upasamkamati’ ti mantvā cittam na ppassādesi aññadatthu rosavasam yeva agamāsi, atha ruṭṭho anattamano anattamanavācam nicchāresi: tatr’ eva muṇḍakā ti ādi. Tatrāpi ca, yasmā ‘muṇḍo asuddho hoti’ ti brāhmaṇanam diṭṭhi, tasmā ‘ayam asuddho, tena devabrāhmaṇapūjako na hoti’ ti jigucchanto *muṇḍakā* ti āha, ‘muṇḍakattā v ā uccitṭho⁵ esa na imam padesam arahati āgacchitun’ ti; ‘samaṇo hutvā pi kāyakilesam⁶ na vaṇṇeti’ ti ca samanabhāvam jigucchanto *samaṇakā* ti āha na⁷ kevalam rosavasen’ eva; ‘vasale v ā pabbājetvā tehi saddhim ekato-sambhogaparibhogakaraṇena patito⁸ ayam vasalato pi pāpataro’ ti jigucchanto *vasalakā* ti āha, ‘vasalajātikānam v ā āhutidassanamantasavanena⁹ pāpam hoti’ ti maññamāno pi evam āha. Bhagavā tathā vutto pi vippasannen’ eva mukhavaṇṇena madhurena sarena brāhmaṇassa upari anukampāsitalena cittena attano sabbasattehi asādhāraṇatādibhāvam¹⁰ pakāsento āha: *jānāsi pana tvaṃ brāhmaṇā* ti. Atha¹¹ brāhmaṇo

¹ B^a abhisamkhatāni.

² S^{km} uccānīca°, B^a om. uccanīca-.

³ S^{km} ppassīdi.

⁴ B^a evamladdhiko.

⁵ S^{km} uccitṭho.

⁶ B^a iddhi(?)samkilesam.

⁷ S^{km} om.

⁸ B^a jātito.

⁹ Coni. Tr.; S^{km} mattasavanena; B^a āhutidassanamattavasen’ eva.

¹⁰ B^a asādhāraṇādibhāvam.

¹¹ B^a ad. kho.

Bhagavato mukhappasādasūcitam tādibhāvam ñatvā anukampāsitalena cittena nicchāritam madhurassaram sutvā amatenēva abhisittahadayo attamāno vippasannindriyo nihata māno hutvā tamjātisabhāvam visauggārasadisam asamudācāravacanam¹ pahāya ‘nūna, yam aham² hīnajaccam vasalan ti paccemi, na so paramatthato vasalo, na ca hīnaccatā eva vasalakaraṇo dhammo’ ti maññamāno na kho aham bho Gotamā ti āha; dhammatā h’ esā, yam hetusampanno paccayālābhena pharuso pi samāno laddhamatte paccaye muduko hoti. Tattha *sādhū ti ayaṃ saddo āyācanasampaṭicchanasampahamsanasundaradalhikammādisu dissati, “sādhū me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetū”† ti ādisu hi āyācane, “sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu³ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā”‡ ti ādisu sampaṭicchane, “sādhū sādhū Sāriputtā”§ ti ādisu sampahamsane,

“sādhū dhammarucī rājā sādhū paññānavā naro
sādhū mittānam addūbho pāpānam akaraṇam su-
khan”|| ti

ādisu sundare, “sādhukam suṇoma manasikaromā”¶ ti⁴
ādisu dalhikamme, idha pana āyācane; tena hī ti tassādhip-
pāyanidassanam, sace ñātukāmo ‘sī ti vuttam hoti; kāra-
navacanam v ā, tassa ‘yasmā ñātukāmo ‘sī, tasmā brāh-
maṇa suṇāhi sādhukam manasikarohi, tathā te bhāsissāmi,
yathā tvam jānissasī’ ti evaṃ parapadehi saddhim sam-
bandho veditabbo; tatra ca suṇāhī ti sotindriyavikkhepa-
vāraṇam, sādhukam manasikarohī ti manasikāre dalhikam-
maniyojanena manindriyavikkhepavāraṇam, purimañ c’
ettha vyañjanavipallāsagāhavāraṇam pacchimam atthavi-

* Ps. *ad* M. I, 1⁶ = Sum. I, 171⁹⁻¹⁷, 171²⁵-172⁵.

† S. III, 35⁵ (Pj. I, 101¹⁰).

‡ A. II, 178¹.

§ S. II, 49⁸.

|| J. V, 222¹³.

¶ Vin. I, 103².

¹ S^m asamudācāram, B^a samudācāravacanam.

² B^a pahāya yam nūnāham.

³ B^a te bhikkhū (om. anumoditvā).

⁴ B^a suṇotha manasikarothā ti.

pallāsagāhavarāṇam, purimena ca dhammasavane niyojeti pacchimena sutānam dhammānam dhāraṇatthūpaparikkhādisu, purimena ca 'savyañjano 'yaṃ dhammo, tasmā savanīyo' ti dipeti pacchimena 'sāttho, tasmā manasikātabbo' ti; sādhuka-padam vā ubhayapadehi yojetvā 'yasmā ayaṃ dhammo dhammagambhīro desanāgambhīro ca, tasmā sunāhi sādhukam, yasmā atthagambhīro paṭivedhagambhīro ca, tasmā sādhukam manasikarohī' ti etam attham dipento āha: sunāhi¹ sādhukam manasikarohī ti; tato 'evaṃ gambhīre katham ahaṃ paṭiṭṭham labhissāmi' ti viśīdantam iva tam brāhmaṇam samussāhento āha: bhāsisāmi² ti, tattha 'yathā² tvam āsasi, tathāham² parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi uttānena nayena bhāsisāmi' ti evam adhippāyo veditabbo. Tato ussāhajāto hutvā "evaṃ bho" ti kho Aggikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi, sampatīcchi paṭiggaheṣi ti vuttam hoti, yathānusiṭṭham vā paṭipajjanena abhimukho assosi ti. Ath' assa Bhagavā etad avoca: idāni³ vattabbam sandhāya vuttam "kodhano upanāhi" ti evamādikam.

*Tattha kodhano ti kujjhanasīlo, upanāhi ti tass' eva 116. kodhassa dāhikamīnena upanāhena samannāgato; paresam guṇe makkhati puñchatī⁴ ti makkhi, pāpo ca so⁵ makkhi ca pāpamakkhi; vipannadīṭṭhi ti vinatṭhasammādīṭṭhi, vipannāya vā virūpam gatāya⁶ dasavatthukāya micchādīṭṭhiyā samannāgato, māyāvī ti attano⁷ vijjamānadosapātīcchādana-lakkhaṇāya māyāya samannāgato; tam jaññū vasalo iti tam evarūpam puggalam etesam hinadhammānam vassanato siñcanato anvāssavanato⁸ vasalo ti 'jānāhi, sace hi Brahmuno matthake⁹ jāto, ayaṃ [hi] paramatthato vasalo evam¹⁰

* Cf. Pṭsbh. I, 160¹–22.

¹ S^{ksn} B^a sunohi.

^{2–2} S^{ksn} om.

³ So B^a; S^{ksn} Ath' assa Bhagavā etad avocā ti—etam avoca—idāni.

⁴ S^{ksn} muñcati.

⁵ S^{ksn} om.

⁶ S^{ksn} virūpamgaṇanāya, B^a virūpagatāya.

⁷ B^a attani.

⁸ B^a ad. ca.

^{9–9} B^a etehi vasalehi brahmaṇamatthake

¹⁰ S^{ksn} eva.

attano hadayatutthimattam na paran ti.¹ Evam ettha Bhagavā ādipaden' eva tassa brāhmaṇassa kodhaniggaham katvā kodhādīdhamme hīnapuggale² puggalādhiṭṭhānāya ca desanāya kodhādi-dhamme desento ekena tāva pariyāyena vasalañ ca vasalakaraṇe ca dhamme desesi, evaṃ desento ca 'tvam, ahan' ti paravambhanam attukkamsanañ ca akatvā dhammen' eva samena ñāyena tam brāhmaṇam vasala-bhāve attānañ ca brāhmaṇabhāve ṭhapesi.

- Idāni, y ā y a m brāhmaṇānam diṭṭhi 'kadāci³ kadāci pā-
nātipātaadinnādānādini karonto pi brāhmaṇo evā' ti, t a m
diṭṭhim paṭisedhento, y e v ā sattā himsādisu akusaladham-
mesu tehi tehi samannāgatā ādinavaṃ āpassantā⁴ te dhamme
na ppajahanti⁵, t e s a m 'hīnā ete dhammā vasalakaraṇā'
ti tattha ādinavañ ca dassento aparehi pi pariyāyehi vasa-
lañ ca vasalakaraṇe ca dhamme desetum ekajam vā dijam
117. vā ti evamādi-gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha ekajo ti ṭhapetvā
aṇḍajam avasesayonijo, so hi ekadā eva jāyati, dijo ti
aṇḍajo, so hi mātukucchito aṇḍakosato cā ti dvikkhattum
jāyati, tam *ekajam vā dijam vā pi*; yo 'dha pānan ti yo idha
sattam; *vihimsatī* ti k ā y a d v ā r i k acetanāsamutṭhitena⁶
v a c i d v ā r i k acetanāsamutṭhitena vā payogena jīvita
voropeti; *pānāni himsatī* ti pi pāṭho, tattha 'ekajam vā
dijam vā ti evampabhedāni yo 'dha pānāni himsatī' ti
evaṃ sambandho veditabbo; *yassa pāṇe dayā n' atthī* ti
etena m a n a s ā anukampāya abhāvaṃ āha. Sesam ettha
vuttanayam eva ito parāsu ca gāthāsu, yato ettakam pi
avatvā ito param uttānatthāni padāni pariharantā avanni-
118. tapadavaṇṇanāmattam eva karissāma. *Hantī* ti hanati
vināseti; *uparundhaṭī* ti senāya parivāretvā tiṭṭhati; *gāmāni*
nigamāni cā ti ettha ca-saddena 'nagarāni' ti pi vattabbam;
*niggāhako*⁷ *samaññāto* ti iminā hananapatirundhanena gā-
119. manigamanagarabādhako⁸ ti loke vidito. *Gāme vā yadi*

¹ Sic S^{km} B^a. ² B^a °dhammo hīnapuggalo ti.

³ S^k om. o: kadāci karahaci pāṇ°? ⁴ S^{km} passantā.

⁵ B^a na upādahanti. ⁶ B^a ad. vā.

⁷ S^k niggahako (at 183³ S^k B^a have gāmanigamaniggahako).

⁸ B^a °nagaraghātakō.

vāraṇṇe ti gāmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi sabbo va¹ idha gāmo saddhim upacārena, taṃ ṭhapetvā sesaṃ araṇṇaṃ², tasmim gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe yaṃ paresaṃ mamāyitaṃ yaṃ parasattānaṃ pariggahitaṃ apariccattaṃ satto vā saṃkhāro vā; *theyyā adinnaṃ ādiyati* ti tehi adinnaṃ ananuñātāṃ theyyacittena ādiyati yena kenaci payogena yena kenaci avahārena attano gahaṇaṃ sādheti. *Inaṃ ādāyā* ti 120. attano santakaṃ kiñci nikkhipitvā nikkhepa gahaṇena vā, kiñci anikkhipitvā “ettakena kālena ettakaṃ vaḍḍhim dassāmi” ti vaḍḍhigahaṇena vā, “yaṃ ito-uddayaṃ³ bhavissati, taṃ mayhaṃ mūlaṃ taṃ⁴ eva bhavissati” ti vā “uddayaṃ ubhinnaṃ pi sādhaṇaṇaṃ” ti vā evaṃ āyogagahaṇena vā inaṃ gahetvā *cujjamaṇo palāyati*: “na hi te inaṃ atthi” ti tena ināyikena “dehi me ināṇaṃ” ti codiyamaṇo “na hi te inaṃ atthi, mayā gahitaṃ ti ko sakkhī” ti evaṃ bhaṇanena ghare vasanto pi palāyati. *Kiñcikkhakamyatā* ti appamattake pi kismiñcid eva icchāya; 121. *panthasmiṃ vajataṃ janaṇaṃ* ti magge gacchantāṃ yaṃ kiñci itthim vā purisaṃ vā; *hantvā kiñcikkham ādeti* ti māretvā koṭṭetvā⁴ taṃ bhaṇḍakaṃ gaṇhati. *Attahetū* ti attano 122. jīvitakāraṇā, tathā *paraheṭu*; *dhanahetū* ti sakadhaṇassa vā paraḍhaṇassa vā kāraṇā, ca-kāro⁵ sabbattha vikappanatto; *sakkhī puttḥo* ti “yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi” ti pucchito; *musā brūti* ti jānanto vā “na jānāmi” ajānanto vā “jānāmi” ti vadati⁶ sāmike assāmike⁷ karoti. *Ñāti-* 123. *nan* ti sambandhināṃ; *sakhānaṃ*⁸ ti vayassakānaṃ; *dāresū* ti pariggahesu⁹; *patidissati* ti paṭikkūlena dissati, aticaranto dissati ti attho; *sahasā* ti balakkārena anicchaṃ¹⁰; *sampiyeṇā* ti tehi tesāṃ dārehi patthiyamaṇo sayāṇ ca patthayamaṇo, ubhayasinehavasenāpi ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā* ti evaṃ mettāya padaṭṭhā- 124. nabhūtaṃ pi, *jinnakaṃ gatayobbanānaṃ* ti evaṃ karuṇāya

¹ B^a ca, S^z pi. ² B^a ad. nāma (< Vin. III, 46³²; cf. Pj. II, 83¹).

³ B^a ad. mayhaṃ.

⁴ B^a ad. vā.

⁵ S^m B^a vā-kāro (= S.N. codd. B^a).

⁶ B^a bhaṇati.

⁷ B^a ad. ca assāmike sāmike.

⁸ B^a sakhinaṃ.

⁹ B^a parapariggahesu.

¹⁰ B^a aticchaṃ.

- padaṭṭhānabhūtam pi *pahu santo na bharati*¹ atthasampanno
 125. upakaraṇasampanno² pi hutvā na poseti³. *Sasun* ti sassum
*hanti*¹ pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā aññena vā kenaci pahaṛati,
 126. *roseti*¹ kodham assa janeti *vācāya* pharusavacanena. *Atthan*
 ti sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikaparamatthesu yaṃ kañci; *puc-*
chito santo ti puṭṭho samāno; *anattam anusāsati* ti tassa
 ahitam eva ācikkhati; *paṭicchannena manteti* ti attham
 v ā⁴ ācikkhanto pi, yathā so na jānāti, tathā apākaṭehi
 padavyañjanehi paṭicchannena vacanena manteti, ācariya-
 muṭṭhim v ā katvā digharattam vasāpetvā sāvasesam eva
 127. manteti. *Yo katvā* ti Aṭṭhakathāya māyāpubbabhāgā⁵
 pāpicchatā vuttā, yā sā “idh’ ekacco kāyena duccaritam
 caritvā, vācāya, manasā duccaritam caritvā tassa paṭi-
 chādanahetu pāpikaṃ iccham paṇidāhati ‘mā maṃ jaññā’
 ti icchatī”^{*} ti evaṃ āgatā; yathā aññe na jānanti, tathā
 karaṇena katānaṃ ca avivaraṇena paṭicchanno assa kam-
 128. manto⁶ ti *paṭicchannakammanto*. *Parakulan* ti ñātikulam
 vā mittakulam vā; *āgatan* ti yassa tena kule[na] bhuttam,
 tam attano geham āgataṃ pānabhōjanādihi na *patipūjeti*,
 129. na vā deti avabhuttam vā deti ti adhippāyo. *Yo brāh-*
 130. *maṇam vā* ti Parābhavasutte† vuttanayam eva. *Bhakkālā*
upatṭhite ti bhojanakāle jāte; *upatṭhitān* ti pi pāṭho, bhatta-
 kālā āgatan ti attho; *roseti vācā na ca deti* ti ‘atthakāmo
 me ayam balakkārena maṃ puññaṃ kāraṇetum āgato’ ti⁷
 acintetvā appatirūpena pharusavacanena roseti antamaso
 sukhumbhāvamattam⁸ pi c’ assa na deti, pag eva bhojanan
 131. ti adhippāyo. *Asataṃ yo ’dha pabrūti* ti yo idha “yathā
 nimittāni dissanti, asukadivase idaṇ c’ idaṇ ca te bhavissati”
 ti evaṃ asajjanānaṃ vacanaṃ pabrūti; *asantaṃ* ti pi pāṭho,
 abhūtan ti attho, *pabrūti* ti bhaṇati, “amukasmim nāma
 gāme mayham īdiso gharavibhavo, ehi tattha gacchāma,

* Vibh. 357³².† (170²⁹.)¹ B^a ad. ti. ² Ssm om.; B^a upakāras°. ³ S^{km} B^a posati.⁴ B^a om.⁵ Ssm mayāp°; B^a mayā pubbabhāge.⁶ S^{km} paṭicchannam assa kamman.⁷ B^a vāgato ti.⁸ B^a sammukhābhāvam°.

gharaṇī me bhavissasi, idaṇ ca te¹ idaṇ ca dassāmi” ti parabhariyam vā paradāsīm vā vañcento dhutto viya; *nijigimsāno* ti jigimsamāno² maggamāno, tam vañcetvā yam kiñci gahetvā palāyitukāmo ti adhippāyo. *Yo c’ ullā-* 132.
nan ti yo ca attānam; *samukkamse* ti jātiādihi samukkam-
 sati³ uccaṭṭhāne ṭhapeti; *parañ*⁴ *ca-m-ava jānati* ti tehi yo
 param⁴ avajānāti nīcam karoti, ma-kāro padasandhikaro;
nihīno ti guṇavuddhito parihīno adhamabhāvam vā gato;
sena mānenā ti tena ukkamsanāvajānanasamkhātena⁵ at-
 tano mānena. *Rosako*⁶ ti kāyavācāhi paresam rosajanako⁷; 133.
kadariyo ti thaddhamaccharī, yo pare paresam dente aññe⁸
 vā puññam karonte vāreti, tass’ etam adhivacanam*; *pāpic-*
cho ti asantagūnasambhāvanicchāya samannāgato; *mac-*
charī ti āvāsādimacchariyayutto†; *sāho* ti asantagūnapa-
 kāsanalakkhaṇena sāṭheyena samannāgato, asammābhāsi
 vā akātukāmo pi “karomī” ti ādivacanena; nāssa pāpaji-
 gucchanalakkhaṇā hirī, ⁹na tato⁹ uttāsanato ubbega-
 lakkhaṇam ottappan ti *ahirīko anottāpi*. *Buddhan* ti sammā- 134.
 sambuddham; *paribhāsati* ti “asabbaññū” ti ādihi apava-
 dati¹⁰, *sāvakañ* ca “duppaṭipanno” ti ādihi; *paribbājam*
gahaṭṭham vā ti sāvakavisesanā ev’ etam, pabbajitam vā
 tassa sāvakam gahaṭṭham vā paccayadāyakan ti attho,
 bāhirakam vā paribbājam yam kiñci gahaṭṭham (ca?)
 abhūtena dosena paribhāsati ti evam p’ ettha attham icchanti
 porāṇā. *Anarahū*¹¹ *santo* ti akhīnāsavo samāno; *araham* 135^{a-d}.
paṭijānati ti “aham arahan” ti¹² paṭijānāti, yathā nam
 ‘arahā ayan’ ti jānanti, tathā vācam nicchāreti kāyena
 parakkamati cittena icchati adhivāseti; *coro* ti theno, *sabrah-*
make loka ti ukkaṭṭhavasena ¹³āha, sabbaloka¹³ ti vuttam

* Cf. Asl. 376¹⁻⁶.

† Vide Asl. 373-375.

¹ B^a te before dassāmi.² B^a nijigimsamāno.³ B^a samukkamseti.⁴ B^a pare.⁵ ?; S^{km} ukkamsāvajānanas°, B^a ukkamsanāvambhanas°.⁶ B^a dosako.⁷ B^a dosanako.⁸ So S^{km} B^a.⁹⁻⁹ S^{km} mantato, B^a n ā s s a .¹⁰ B^a parivambhati.¹¹ B^a anaraham. ¹² B^a a r a h ā ti.¹³⁻¹³ S^{km} āhacca loka.

pattivasena kodhanādayo pañca, pāpa-makkhim vā dvidhā katvā cha, dutiyagāthāya payogavipattivasena pāṇahimsako eko, tatiyāya payogavipattivasen' eva gāmanigamaniggāhako eko, catutthāya theyyāvahāravasena eko, pañcamāya iṇavañcanavasena eko, chaṭṭhāya pasayhāvahāravasena panthadūsiko eko, sattamāya kūṭasakkhivasena eko, aṭṭhamāya mittaddūbhivasena eko, navamāya akataññuvāsena eko, dasamāya katanāsanavihesanavasena eko, ¹ekādasāya hadayavañcanavasena¹ eko, dvādasāya² paṭicchannakamma-vipattivasena³ dve, terasāya akataññuvasen' eva eko, cuddasāya vañcanavasena eko, pannarasāya vihesanavasena eko, solasāya vañcanavasena eko, sattarasāya attukkamsanaparavambhanavasena dve, aṭṭhārasāya payogāsavipattivasena rosakādayo sattha, ekūnavīsatiṃyā paribhāsanavasena dve, vīsatiṃyā aggamahācoravasena eko ti evaṃ tettiṃsa catuttiṃsa vā vasalā vuttā, te niddisanto āha: ete kho vasalā vuttā mayā ye vo pakāsītā ti. Tass' attho: ye vo *mayā* pubbe “jānāsi pana tvam brāhmaṇa vasalan” ti evaṃ samkhepato *vasalā vuttā*, te vitthārato *ete kho pakāsītā* ti; a t h a v ā ye vo mayā puggalavasena vuttā, te dhammavasenāpi ete kho pakāsītā; a t h a v ā ete kho vasalā vuttā ariyehi kammavasena⁴ na jātivasena, mayā vo ye pakāsītā ti—“kodhano upanāhi” ti ādinā nayena.

Evam Bhagavā⁵ vasalam dassetvā idāni, yasmā brāhmaṇo sakāya diṭṭhiyā⁶ atīva abhinivittḥo hoti, tasmā taṃ diṭṭhim paṭisedhento āha: na jaccā vasalo ti. Tass' attho: paramatthato hi na jaccā vasalo hoti na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo, api ca kho pana⁷ kammanā vasalo hoti kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo, aparisuddham kammam vassanato vasalo hoti, parisuddhena kammunā aparisuddham bāhanato brāhmaṇo hoti; yasmā v ā tumhe hīnam vasalam ukkaṭṭham brāh-

136.

¹⁻¹ So S^{ksn} (cf. J. VI, 388²⁴, reading: hadayattheno ca yo naro); B^a ekādasamāya gāthāya parassa vañcanavasena.

² B^a dvādasamāya.

³ So B^a; S^{ksn} paṭicchannakammantavasena.

⁴ B^a vuttā ariyadhammavasena.

⁵ B^a Bhagavā evaṃ. ⁶ B^a sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā. ⁷ B^a om.

137-139. maṇaṃ maññetha¹, tasmā hīnena kammanā² vasalo hoti ukkaṭṭhena kammena³ brāhmaṇo hoti ti evaṃ pi atthaṃ nīpento evaṃ āha. Idāni taṃ ev' atthaṃ nidassanena sādhetuṃ tad aminā pi jānāthā ti ādikā tisso gāthāyo āha. Tāsu dve catuppadā⁴ ekā chappadā⁵. Tāsaṃ attho: yaṃ mayā⁶ vuttam "na jaccā vasalo hoti" ti ādi, tad aminā pi jānātha yathā me 'dan nidassanaṃ taṃ iminā pi pakārena jānātha yena me pakārena yena⁷ sāmāññena idaṃ nidassanaṃ ti vuttam hoti; 'katamaṃ nidassanaṃ' ti ce: caṇḍālaputto sopāko . . . pe . . . brahmalokūpapattiyā ti. Caṇḍālassa putto caṇḍālaputto, attano khādanatthāya mate sunakhe labhitvā pacatī ti sopāko, Mātāngo ti evaṃnāmo, vissuto ti evaṃ hīnāya jātiyā ca jīvīkāya ca⁸ nāmena ca⁸ pākato. "So" ti purimapaḍena sambandhitvā so Mātāngo yasam paramam patto abbhutam uttamam ativisīṭṭham yasam kittim pasamsam patto; yaṃ sudullabham ti yaṃ ulārakuluppannenāpi dullabham hīnakuluppannena sudullabham; evaṃ yasappattassa ca āgañchum tass' upatthānaṃ khattiyā brāhmaṇā bahū, tassa Mātāngassa pāricariyatthaṃ khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca aññe ca bahū vessasuddādayo Jambudīpe manussā yebhuyyena upatthānaṃ āgamimsū ti attho. Evaṃ upatthānasampanno so Mātāngo vigatakilesarajattā virajam, mahantehi buddhādīhi paṭipannattā mahāpatham, brahmalokasamkhātā devalokaṃ yāpetuṃ samatthattā devalokayānasamkhātā⁹ atthasamāpattiyānaṃ abhiruyha, tāya paṭipattiyā kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā, kāyassa bhedaṃ brahmalokūpago ahū; sā tathā hīnā pi na naṃ jāti nivāresi brahmalokūpapattiyā, brahmalokūpapattito ti vuttam hoti. Ayam paṇ' attho evaṃ veditabbo:

* Atīte kira Mahāpuriso tena tenūpāyena sattahitaṃ karonto sopākajīvike caṇḍalakule uppajji. So nāmena Mā-

* J. A. IV, 376¹-389¹².

¹ So Sksm (cf. S.N. 104^c); B^a paññatta (o: maññatha).

² B^a kammunā.

³ Sksm ukkaṭṭhakammena.

⁴ Sksm B^a catuppadā.

⁵ Sksm chappadā.

⁶ Sksm om.

⁷ B^a nayena.

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ B^a brahmalokayānasaññitam.

taṅgo rūpena duddasiko hutvā bahi-nagare cammakuṭikāya vasati, anto-nagare bhikkham caritvā jivikam kappeti. Ath' ekadivasam tasmim nagare surānakkhatte ghosite dhuttā yathāsakena parivārena kilanti; aññatarā pi brāhmaṇamahāsāladhitā pannarasasolasavassuddesikā devakaññā viya rūpena dassaniyā pāsādikā 'attano kulavaṃsānurūpam kilissāmi' ti pahūtam khajjādikilāsambhāram¹ sakaṭesu āropetvā sabbasetabalivaddayuttam yānam āruyha mahāparivārena uyyānabhūmim gacchati Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā ti nāmena. Sā kira dussaṇṭhitarūpam² 'amaṅgalan' ti daṭṭhum na icchati, ten' assā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā tv eva samkhā udapādi. Tadā so Mātaṅgo kālass' ev' utthāya³ paṭapilotikam nivāsetvā kaṭṭhatālam hatthe bandhitvā bhojanatthāya⁴ nagaram pavisati, manusse disvā dūrato eva kaṭṭhatālam ākoṭento⁵. Atha Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā "ussaratha ussarathā" ti purato purato hinajanam apanentehi purisehi niyyamānā nagaradvāramajjhe Mātaṅgam disvā "ko eso" ti āha. "Aham Mātaṅgacaṇḍālo" ti. Sā 'īdisam disvā gatānam kuto vuddhī' ti yānam nivattāpesi. 'Mañussā 'mayam uyyānam gantvā khajjabhojjādim labheyyāma, tassa no Mātaṅgena antarāyo kato' ti kupitā "gaṇhatha caṇḍālan" ti leddūhi paharitvā 'mato' ti⁶ pāde gahetvā ekamante chaḍdetvā kacavarena paṭicchādetvā agamaṃsu. So satim paṭilabhitvā utthāya manusse pucchi: "kim ayyā dvāram nāma sabbasādhāraṇam udāhu brāhmaṇānam yeva katan" ti. "Sabbesam sādharmaṇan" ti. "Evam sabbasādhāraṇadvārena pavisitvā bhikkhāhārena yāpentam maṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya mañussā idam anayavyasanam pāpesun" ti rathikāya rathikam āhiṇḍanto mañussānam ārocetvā brāhmaṇassa gharadvāre nipajji: "Diṭṭhamaṅgalikam aladdhā na vuṭṭhahāmi" ti⁷. Brāhmaṇo "gharadvāre Mātaṅgo nipanno" ti sutvā "tassa kākaṇikam detha, telena aṅgam makkhetvā⁸ gacchatū" ti āha. So tam na icchati,

¹ S^{km} khajjādikilādis°, B^a khajjabhojjādikilānas°.

² B^a dussaṇṭhitam r°.

³ S^{km} B^a eva vuṭṭhāya.

⁴ B^a bhājanahattho.

⁵ B^a koṭento.

⁶ B^a ad. vatvā.

⁷ B^a (here and below) vuṭṭh(ah)iss°.

⁸ S^{km} makkhitvā, except at 186³.

“Ditṭhamaṅgalikaṃ aladdhā na vuṭṭhahāmi” cc eva āha. Tato brāhmaṇo “dve kākāṇikāyo detha, kākāṇikāya pūvaṃ¹ khādatu kākāṇikāya telen’ aṅgaṃ makkhetvā gacchatū” ti āha; so tam pi na icchati, tath’ eva vadati. Brāhmaṇo sutvā “māsakaṃ detha, pādaṃ, upaḍḍhakahāpanaṃ, dve, tīni”² y ā v a “satam” āṇāpesi; so na icchati, tath’ eva vadati. Evam yācantaṇaṃ ye va suriyo atthaṃgato. Atha brāhmaṇi pāsādā oruyha sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā taṃ upasaṃkamitvā yāci: “tāta Mātāṅga Ditṭhamaṅgalikāya aparādhāṃ khama, sahaṣsaṃ gaṇha³. dve, tīni” y ā v a “satasaṃsaṃ gaṇhā” ti āha; so tuṇhībhuṭo nipajji ye va. Evam catūhapañcāhe vitivatte bahum pi paṇṇākāraṃ datvā Ditṭhamaṅgalikaṃ alabhanta khattiyakumārādayo Mātāṅgassa upakaṇṇake ārocāpesum: “purisā nāma anekāni pi samvaccharāni viriyaṃ katvā icchitattaṃ pāpuṇanti; mā kho tvaṃ nibbijji, addhā dvīhatīhaccayena Ditṭhamaṅgalikaṃ lacchaṣi” ti; so tuṇhībhuṭo nipajji ye va. Atha sattame divase samantā paṭivissakā uṭṭhahitvā “tumhe Mātāṅgaṃ vā⁴ uṭṭhapetha dārikaṃ vā detha, mā amhe sabbe nāsaiyithā” ti āhaṃsu. Tesam kira ayaṃ diṭṭhi: yassa⁵ dvāre evaṃ nipaṇṇo⁶ marati, tassa gharena saha samantā sattaṣaṭṭa-gharavāsino caṇḍālā hontī ti. Tato Ditṭhamaṅgalikaṃ nilapaṭapilotikaṃ nivāsāpetvā uluṃkakalopikādini datvā paridevaṃānaṃ⁷ tassa santike netvā “handā dārikaṃ, uṭṭhāya gacchāhi” ti adāṃsu. Sā passe ṭhatvā “uṭṭhāhi” ti āha. So “hatthe⁸ gahetvā uṭṭhapehi” ti āha; sā naṃ uṭṭhapesi. So nisīditvā āha: “mayāṃ anto-nagare vasitum na labhāma; ehi māṃ bahi-nagare cammakutim nehi” ti; sā naṃ hatthe⁹ gahetvā tattha nesi—“piṭṭhiṃ¹⁰ āropetvā” ti¹¹ Jātakabhāṇakā—,

¹ B^a mūlam. ² B^a tīni ti. ³ B^a gaṇhāhi ti (188 note 7).

⁴ Ssm om. (B^a tumhe Mātāṅgaṃ uṭṭhapetha, mā amhe . . .).

⁵ B^a ins. ghara-.

⁶ B^a ad. caṇḍālo.

⁷ B^a parideviyaṃānaṃ (97^o, etc.).

⁸ B^a hatthena māṃ.

⁹ B^a hatthena.

¹⁰ Cf. J. A. IV, 376²⁴; B^a piṭṭhiyaṃ, Ssm piṭṭhiyā.

¹¹ B^a ad. pi.

netvā c' assa sarīram telena makkhetvā uñhodakena nahāpetvā yāgum pacitvā adāsi. So 'brāhmaṇakaññā ayaṃ, mā vinassī' ti jātisambhedam akatvā va addhamāsamattam balam gahetvā "aham vanam gacchāmi, 'aticirāyati' ti mā tvam ukkaṇṭhi" ti vatvā gharamānusakāni¹ ca "imaṃ mā pamajjathā" ti² ānāpetvā gharā nikkhamma tāpasa-pabbajjam pabbajitvā kasiṇaparikkammam katvā katipāhen' eva aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca ca abhiññāyo nibbattetvā 'idānāham Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya manāpo bhavissan' ti ākā-sena gantvā nagaradvāre orohitvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya santikam pesesi. Sā sutvā 'koci maññe mama ñātako pabbajito maṃ dukkhitam ñatvā datṭhum āgato bhavissati' ti cintayamānā gantvā tam ñatvā pādesu patitvā³ "kissa maṃ anātham tumhe akatthā" ti⁴ āha. Mahāpuriso "mā tvam Diṭṭhamaṅgalike dukkhiṇi ahosi, sakalaJambudīpavāsīhi te namakkāram kāressāmi" ti vatvā etad avoca: "gaccha tvam ghosanam kāraṇehi: Mahābrahmā mama sāmiko na Mātango, so candavimānam bhinditvā sattame divase mama santikam āgamissati" ti. Sā⁵ āha: "aham bhante brāhmaṇamahāsāladhītā hutvā attano pāpakammen' imaṃ⁶ kapaṇabhāvam pattā, na sakkom' evaṃ⁷ vattun" ti. Mahāpuriso "na tvam Mātangassa pabhāvam⁸ jānāsī" ti vatvā, yathā sā saddahi, tathā anekāni pāṭihāriyāni dassetvā tath' eva tam ānāpetvā attano vasatim āgamāsi. Sā tathā akāsi. Manussā ujjhāyanti⁹: 'katham hi nāmāyaṃ attano pāpakammena caṇḍālabhāvam pattā puna¹⁰ tam Mahābrahmānam karissati' ti. Sā adhimānā eva hutvā divase divase ghosentī nagaram āhiṇḍati: "ito chaṭṭhe divase, pañcame, catutthe, tatiye, suve¹¹, ajja āgamissati" ti.

¹ B^a °mānusakānam.

² B^a mā māṃ apajjithā ti (cf. J. A. IV, 377⁴), S^k m ā p a j - j a t h ā t i. ³ B^a nipatitvā.

⁴ B^a anātham katvā (cf. J. A.) tumhe āgat' atthā ti.

⁵ Sk^{en} om. ⁶ B^a °kammena imaṃ. ⁷ B^a sakkomi evaṃ.

⁸ So S^{en}; S^k bhāvam, B^a a n u b h ā v a m.

⁹ Sk^{en} ad. h a s a n t i.

¹⁰ B^a patvā pana.

¹¹ B^a sve.

Manussā tassā vissatthabhāvaṃ ñatvā ‘kadāci evaṃ pi siyā’ ti attano gharadvāresu paccayaṃ¹ kārāpetvā paṇigahaṇaṭṭhānaṃ² sajjetvā vayappattā dārikāyo alamkaritvā ‘Mahābrahmani āgate kaññādānaṃ³ dassāma’ ti ākāsaṃ ullokentā nisīdimsu. Atha Mahāpuriso puṇṇamadivase gaganatalaṃ upārūlhe cande candavimānaṃ phāletvā passato janassa⁴ Mahābrahmarūpena niggacchi. Jano ‘dve candā jātā’ ti maññi; tato anukkamenāgatan disvā ‘saccan Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā āha, Mahābrahmā va ayaṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ dametum pubbe Mātaṅgavesenāgañchi’ ti niṭṭhaṃ agamāsi. Evaṃ so mahājanena dissamāno Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya vasatiṭṭhāne⁵ ev’ oroḥi⁶; sā ca tadā utunī ahoṣi. So tassā nābhim aṅguṭṭhakena parāmasi, tena phassena gabbho nāma patiṭṭhāsi. Tato naṃ “gabbho te saṇṭhito, puttamhi jāte taṃ nissāya jīvā” ti⁷ gantvā passato mahājanassa puna candavimānaṃ pāvīsi. Brāhmaṇa “Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā Mahābrahmuno pajāpati amhākaṃ mātā jātā” ti vatvā tato tato āgacchanti sakkātukāmā⁸, manussasampīlena nagaradvārāni anokāsāni ahesum. Te Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ hiraññarāsīmhi ṭhapetvā nahāpetvā maṇḍetvā rathaṃ āropetvā mahāsakkārena nagaram padakkhiṇaṃ kārāpetvā nagaramajjhe maṇḍapaṃ katvā⁹ tatra naṃ ‘Mahābrahmuno¹⁰ pajāpati’ ti dibbaṭṭhāne¹¹ ṭhapetvā vasāpenti: ‘yāv’ assā patirūpaṃ vasano-kāsaṃ karoma, tāv’ idh’ eva vasatū’ ti. Sā maṇḍape eva puttaṃ vijāyi. Taṃ visuddhidivase saddhim puttena sasīsaṃ nahāpetvā ‘maṇḍape jāto’ ti dāraḥsa Maṇḍavyakumāro ti nāmaṃ akamsu; tato paḥhuti ca naṃ brāhmaṇa ‘Mahābrahmuno putto’ ti parivāretvā caranti, tato nekasatasa-hassappakārā¹² paṇṇākārā āgacchanti. Te brāhmaṇa ku-

1 B^a m a ṇ ḍ a p a ṃ (cf. 188²¹). 2 B^a sānigahatthānaṃ.

3 B^a kaññāya dānaṃ. 4 B^a mahājanassa (cf. 188^{10, 15}).

5 B^a vasanaṭṭhāne (notice 190, note 3).

6 S^{skn} eva oroḥi, B^a eva oruyhi.

7 B^a jīvāhi ti vatvā, S^{sk} < jīvāhi ti.

8 S^{skn} sakkāretukāmā, B^a taṃ sakkāraṃ kātukāmā.

9 B^a kārāpetvā (188²). 10 B^a Brahmuno; so S^{sk} at 188²⁸.

11 B^a d i ṭ ṭ h a ṭ ṭ h ā n e.

12 B^a anekas^o.

mārassa rakkham¹ ṭhapesum; āgatā lahum kumāram daṭṭhum na labhanti. Kumāro anupubbena vuddhim anvāya dānam dātum āraddho; so āsāya² sampattānam kapaṇid-dhikādinam adatvā brāhmaṇānam yeva deti. Mahāpuriso ‘kim mama putto dānam deti na deti’ ti āvajjetvā brāhmaṇānam yeva dānam³ dentam disvā ‘yathā sabbesaṃ dassati, tathā karissāmi’ ti cīvaram pārupitvā pattam gahetvā ākāsenāgamma puttassa gharadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Kumāro tam disvā ‘kuto ’yam⁴ evaṃ virūpaveso⁵ vasalo āgato’ ti ruṭṭho imaṃ gātham āha:

“kuto nu āgacchasi rummavāsi
otallako⁶ paṃsupisācako va
saṃkāracolaṃ paṭimucca kaṇṭhe,
ko re tuvaṃ hosi⁷ adakkhiṇeyyo” ti.

Brāhmaṇā “gaṇhatha gaṇhathā” ti taṃ gahetvā ākoṭetvā anayavyasanam pāpesum; so ākāsenā gantvā bahi-nagare paccatṭhāsi. Devatā kupitā kumāram gale gahetvā uddha-pādam adhosiram⁸ ṭhapesum; so akkhīhi niggatehi⁹ mukhe-na khelaṃ galanto¹⁰ ghurughurupassāsī¹¹ dukkhaṃ vediyati. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā sutvā “koci āgato atthī” ti pucchi. “Āma pabbajito āgañchī” ti. “Kuhim gato” ti. “Evaṃ gato” ti. Sā tattha gantvā “khamatha bhante attano dāsassā” ti yācantī tassa pādamūle bhūmiyaṃ nipajji. Tena ca samayena Mahāpuriso piṇḍāya caritvā yāgum la-bhitvā taṃ pivanto tattha nisinno hoti. So avasiṭṭhaṃ thokaṃ yāgum Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya adāsi: “gacch’ imaṃ yāgum udakakumbhiyā āloletvā¹², yesaṃ bhūtavikāro atthi, tesam akkhimukhakannaṇāsābilesu¹³ āsiṇca sarīraṇ ca parip-phosehi, evaṃ nibbikārā bhavissantī” ti. Sā tathā akāsi.

1 B^a kumārassārakkham (Pj. I, 158¹⁸, 252⁸).

2 B^a sālāya.

3 B^a om.

4 B^a kuto ayam.

5 S^k B^a evaṃrūpaveso (J. A. IV, 379 note 16).

6 B^a ottandako.

7 So B^a; S^{km} hoti (J. hohisi).

8 B^a adhosisaṃ.

9 B^a niggataruh(?)ire.

10 S^m galantena, B^a paggharantena.

11 B^a ghuraṃghurampassāsī.

12 S^{km} B^a ālol°.

13 B^a om. -mukha-.

Tato kumārassa pakatisarīre jāte¹ “ehi tāta paṇḍitaṃ khamāpessāmā” ti puttañ ca² brāhmaṇe ca tassa pādamūle nikkujjetvā nipajjāpetvā khamāpesi. So “sabbajanassa dānaṃ dātabban” ti ovaḍitvā tassa dhammakathaṃ katvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ³ yeva gantvā cintesi: ‘itthisu pākaṭṭhā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā damitā, purisesu pākaṭṭho Maṇḍavyakumāro; idāni ko dametabbo’ ti. Tato Jātimantatāpasam addasa Bandhumatīnagaram⁴ nissāya Bandhumatīnadītire⁴ viharantaṃ. So ‘aham jātiyā viṣiṭṭho aññehi pari-bhuttodakaṃ na paribhuñjāmī’ ti upari-nadiyaṃ vasati. Mahāpuriso tassa uparibhāge vāsam kappetvā tassa udaka-paribhogavelāyaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditvā uḍake pakkhipi. Tāpaso taṃ udakena vuyhamānaṃ disvā ‘ken’ idaṃ khittan’ ti paṭisotaṃ gantvā Mahāpurisaṃ disvā “ko etthā” ti āha. “Mātaṅgacandālo ācariyā” ti. “Apehi caṇḍāla, mā upari-nadiyaṃ⁵ vasī” ti. Mahāpuriso “sādhū ācariyā” ti heṭṭhā-nadiyaṃ⁶ vasati; paṭisotaṃ pi dantakaṭṭhādini tāpasassa santikaṃ āgacchanti⁷. Tāpaso puna gantvā “apehi caṇḍāla mā heṭṭhā-nadiyaṃ vasa, upari-nadiyaṃ⁸ yeva vasā” ti āha; Mahāpuriso “sādhū ācariyā” ti tathā akāsi, puna pi tath’ eva ahosi. Tāpaso ‘puna pi tath’ eva karotī’ ti ruṭṭho Mahāpurisaṃ sapi: “suriyassa te uggaṃanavelāya sattadhā muddhā⁹ phalatū” ti. Mahāpuriso pi “sādhū ācariya, aham pana suriyass’ utṭhānaṃ na demī” ti vatvā suriyutṭhānaṃ¹⁰ nivāresi. Tato ‘ratti na vibhāyati, andhakāro jāto’ ti bhītā Bandhumatīvāsino tāpasassa santikaṃ gantvā “atthi nu kho ācariya amhākaṃ sotthibhāvo” ti pucchimsu. Te hi taṃ ‘arahā’ ti maññanti. So tesam sabbam¹¹ ācikkhi. Te Mahāpurisaṃ upasamka-

1 So B^a; Sk^{en} Tato kumāre jāte. 2 B^a ins. sabba-

3 B^a vasatitṭhānaṃ (cf. 188, note 5).

4 J. A. has Vettavati- (B^a Kumbhavatinadītire).

5 Sk^{en} (B^a) ‘iyā (B^a mā nadiyā upari vasā ti). 6 B^a ‘iyā.

7 B^a paṭisotaṃ khitaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ t^o s^o āgacchati.

8 Sk^a ‘iyā.

9 Sk^{en} here muddham, cf. 191¹⁴ (J. A. IV, 388²²: 388⁷).

10 B^a suriyass’ utṭh^o.

11 Sk^{en} saccam.

mitvā “suriyam bhante muñcathā” ti yācimsu. Mahāpuriso “yadi tumhākaṃ arahā āgantvā maṃ khamāpeti, muñcāmi” ti āha. Manussā gantvā tāpasam āhamsu: “ehi bhante Mātāṅgapāṇḍitaṃ khamāpehi, mā¹ tumhākaṃ kalahakāraṇā mayam anassumhā” ti. So “nāhaṃ caṇḍālam khamāpemi” ti āha. Manussā “amhe tvam nāsesi” ti² hatthapādesu gahetvā Mahāpurisassa santikaṃ nesum³. Mahāpuriso “mama pādamūle kucchinā nipajjitvā² khamāpente khamāmi” ti āha. Manussā “evam karohi” ti āhamsu. Tāpaso “nāhaṃ caṇḍālam vandāmi” ti (āha). Manussā “tava cchandena na vandissasi” ti hatthapādamassugivādisu⁴ gahetvā Mahāpurisassa pādamūle sayāpesum. So “khamām’ ahaṃ imassa, api ca tass’ evānukampāya” suriyam na muñcāmi, suriye hi uggatamatte nuddhā assa sattadhā phalissati” (ti āha). Manussā “idāni bhante kiṃ kātābbaṃ” ti āhamsu. Mahāpuriso “tena hi imaṃ galappamāne udaye tthapetvā mattikāpiṇḍeṇ’ assa sīsam paṭicchādettha; suriyarasmīhi⁶ phuttho mattikāpiṇḍo sattadhā phalissati, tasmim phalite esa aññatra gacchatū” ti āha. (Te) tāpasam hatthapādādisu gahetvā tathā akamsu; mattikāpiṇḍe phalitvā jale⁷ patite tāpaso bhito palāyi. Manussā disvā “passatha bho⁸ samanassa ānubhāvan” ti danta-katthapakkhepanam⁹ ādim katvā sabbam vitthāretvā “n’ atthi idiso samaṇo” ti tasmim pasidimsu. Tato pabhuti sakalaJambudīpe khattiyabrāhmaṇādayo gahaṭṭhapabbajitā Mātāṅgapāṇḍitassa upatthānaṃ āgamamsu¹⁰. So yāvatāyukam tthavā kāyassa bhedaṃ brahmaloke uppajji. Tenāha Bhagavā: tad aminā pi jānātha . . . pe . . . brahmalokūpapattiyā ti.

Evam ‘na jaccā vasalo hoti, kammanā vasalo hoti’ ti 140-141.

¹ B^a mā *after* mayam (*reading* nassumhā).

² B^a *ad.* t a m.

³ B^a ā n e s u m.

⁴ S^{ksn} hatthapādamassudāṭṭhikādisu. ⁵ S^{ksn} ass’ evānuk’.

⁶ S^k suriyarasmim hi (J. A. IV, 389¹⁰ *read*: Suriyarasmīhi pahaṭamatte . . .).

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ S^{ksn} bho.

⁹ B^a °p a k k h i p a n a m.

¹⁰ So B^a *here and* 184²¹; S^{ksn} agam’.

sādheta idāni 'na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo, kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo' ti etam¹ sādhetum āha: ajjhāyakakule jātā . . . pe . . . duggaccā² garahāya vā ti. Tattha ajjhāyakakule ti mantajjhāyake brāhmaṇakule jātā; ajjhāyakā³ kule jātā ti pi pāṭho, mantānam ajjhāyakā anupakuṭṭhe ca brāhmaṇakule jātā ti attho; mantā bandhavā etesan ti mantabandhavā vedabandhū, vedapaṭisaraṇā ti vuttam hoti; te ca pāpesu kammesu abhiñham upadissare⁴ ti te evam kule jātā mantabandhavā ca samānā pi, yadi pāṇātipātādisu pāpakammesu punappuna upadissanti, atha diṭṭhe va dhamme gārayhā samparāye ca duggati te evam upadissamānā i m a s m i m y e v a a t t a b h ā v e m ātāpitūhi pi "na ime⁵ amhākaṃ puttā, dujjātā ete kulassa aṅgārabhūtā, nikkaḍḍhatha ne" ti, brāhmaṇehi pi "gahapatikā ete, na ete brāhmaṇā, mā nesam saddhayaññathālīpākādisu pavesan detha⁶ mā nehi saddhim sallapathā" ti, aññehi pi manussehi "pāpakammantā ete, na ete brāhmaṇā" ti evam gārayhā honti, s a m p a r ā y e c a nesam duggati, nirayādibhedā duggati etesam paraloko⁷ hoti ti attho; samparāye vā ti pi pāṭho, paraloke etesam dukkhassa gati duggati dukkhappatti y e v a hoti ti attho; na ne jātī ti sā tathā ukkaṭṭhā pi, yaṃ tvam sārato pacesi, jātī⁸ ete pāpakammesu paṭidissante brāhmaṇe "samparāye ca duggati" ti ettha vuttappakārāya duggaccā vā "diṭṭhe va dhamme gārayhā" ti ettha vuttappakārāya garahāya vā na nivāreti.

142. Evam Bhagavā ajjhāyakakule jātānam pi brāhmaṇānam gārayhādikadhammavasena diṭṭhe va dhamme patitabhāvam dipento duggatigamanena ca samparāye brāhmaṇajātiyā abhāvam dipento 'na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo, kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo' ti etam¹ pi attham sādhetvā idāni duvidham pi tam⁹ attham nigamento āha: evam brāhmaṇa
na jaccā vasalo hoti na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo,
hammanā vasalo hoti kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo ti.

¹ (?); Sk^m B^a evam.

² B^a duggatyā throughout.

³ B^a ajjhāyikā. ⁴ B^a abhiñhā-m-upad°. ⁵ B^a na - y - i m e.

⁶ Corr. Tr.; Sk^m pavesanōtha, B^a pavesetha.

⁷ So Sk^m B^a.

⁸ Sk^s jātim.

⁹ B^a om.

Sesam Kasibhāradvājasutte* vuttanayam eva, visesato¹ ettha nikkujjitam vā ti ādinam evam yojanā veditabbā: yathā koci nikkujjitam ukkujjeyya, evam mam kamma-vimukham jātivāde² patitam 'jātiyā brāhmaṇa-vasala-bhāvo hoti' ti diṭṭhito vuṭṭha pentena, yathā paṭicchannam vivareyya, evam jātivādapatiṭicchannam kammavādam vivarantena, yathā mūlhasa maggam ācik-kheyya, evam brāhmaṇa-vasalabhāvassa asambhinnam ujumaggam ācikkhantena, yathā andhakāre telapaṭjotam dhāreyya, evam Mātangādinidassana-paṭjota dhāra-nena mayham bhotā Gotamena etehi pariyāyehi pakāsi-tattā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito ti

AGGIKABHĀRADVĀJASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

8.

Karaṇīyam atthakusalenā ti Mettasuttam. Kā uppatti: (143.) Himavantapassato kira devatāhi ubbālā bhikkhū Bhagavato santikam Sāvattim āgacchimsu; tesam Bhagavā³ parit-tatthāya kammaṭṭhānatthāya ca idam suttam abhāsi. Ayan tāva samkhepo, ayam pana vitthāro:

Ekam samayam Bhagavā [= Pj. I, 232⁷-252²⁰] karaṇīyam atthan ti

METTASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

9.

Ajja pannaraso ti Hemavatasuttam. Kā uppatti: puo- (153.) chāvasikā uppatti, Hemavatena hi puṭṭho³ puṭṭho Bhagavā "chassu loko samuppanno" ti ādini abhāsi. Tattha "ajja pannaraso" ti ādi Sātāgirena vuttam, "iti Sātāgiro" ti ādi saṅgītikārehi, "kacci mano" ti ādi Hemavatena⁴, "chassu loko" ti ādi Bhagavatā; tam sabbam pi samodhā-

* (155⁶-157¹⁵.)

¹ B^a ad. v ā.

² B^a ad. vā.

³ Skam B^a om.

⁴ B^a ad. kacci (o: kismim) loko ti ādi Hemavatena.

netvā Hemavatasuttan ti vuccati, Sātāgirasuttan ti ¹ekaccehi¹.

Tattha, yāyaṃ ajja pannaraso ti ādigāthā, tassā uppatti: Imasmim yeva bhaddakappe vīsativassasahassāyukesu purisesu uppajjitvā solasa vassasahassāni tathvā parinibbutassa bhagavato Kassapasammāsambuddhassa mahatīyā pūjāya sarīrakiccam akamsu. Tassa dhātuyo avikiritvā suvaṇṇakkhandho viya ekaghanā hutvā saṇṭhahimsu². Dīghāyukabuddhānam hi esā dhammatā; appāyukabuddhā pana, yasmā bahutarena janena aditthā eva parinibbāyanti, tasmā 'dhātupūjam pi katvā tattha tattha janā puññaṃ pasavissanti' ti anukampāya 'dhātuyo vikirantū' ti adhiṭṭhahanti, tena tesam suvaṇṇacūṇṇāni viya dhātuyo vikiranti, seyyathā pi amhākaṃ Bhagavato. Manussā tassa bhagavato ekaṃ yeva dhātugharam katvā cetiyaṃ patitthāpesuṃ yojanaṃ ubbedhena ca parikkhepena ca. Tassa ekekagāvutantarāni cattāri dvārāni ahesuṃ: ekaṃ dvāraṃ Kikī rājā aggahesi, ekaṃ tass' eva puttō Paṭhavindharo³ nāma, ekaṃ senāpatipamukhā amaccā, ekaṃ setthipamukhā jānapadā. Rattasuvaṇṇamayā ekaghanā suvaṇṇarasapaṭibhāgā ca nānāratanamayā itthakā ahesuṃ, ekekā satasahassagghanakā⁴. Te haritālamanoṣilāhi mattikākiccam, surabhitelena udakakiccam katvā cetiyaṃ patitthāpesuṃ⁵.

Evam patitthite cetiye dve kulaputtā sahāyakā nikkhamitvā sammukhasāvakaṇaṃ therānaṃ⁶ santike pabbajimsu; dīghāyukabuddhānam hi sammukhasāvakā yeva pabbājenti upasampādenti nissayaṃ denti, itare na labhanti. Tato te kulaputtā "sāsane bhante kati dhurāni" ti pucchimsu. Therā "dve dhurāni" ti kathesuṃ: "vāsadhuraṃ pariyattidhuraṇ cā" ti.—Tattha pabbajitena kulaputtana ācariyūpajjhāyasantike pañca vassāni vasitvā vattapaṭivattam pūretvā pātimokkhaṃ dve-tīni-bhānavārasuttantaṇ⁷ ca

¹⁻¹ S^m pi vuccati (S^s ad. Sātāgirasuttan ti ekaccehi); B^a pi vuccati ekacce.

² B^a a ṭ ṭ h a m s u.

³ S^h B^a Paṭhavindaro.

⁴ B^a °agghanikā.

⁵ B^a udakakiccaṇ ca katvā taṃ cetiyaṃ patitthāpesuṃ.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a °suttantāni.

paguṇam katvā kammaṭṭhānam uggahetvā kule vā gaṇe vā nirālayena araṇṇam pavisitvā arahattasacchikiriyaṃ ghaṭṭitabbam vāyamitabbam, etaṃ vā sādhamam; attano thāmena pana ekaṃ vā nikāyaṃ pariyāpunitvā, dve vā, pañca vā nikāye, pariyattito ca¹ atthato ca¹ suvisadam sāsanam anuyuñjitabbam, etaṃ pariyattidhaman ti*.—Atha te kulaputtā “dvinnam dhurānam vāsadhuram eva seṭṭhan” ti vatvā ‘mayam paṇ’ amha daharā, vuddhakāle vāsadhuram paripūressāma; pariyattidhuran tāva pūremā’ ti pariyattim ārabhimsu. Te pakatiyā va paññavanto² nacirass’ eva sakalabuddhavadāna³ pakataññuno Vinaye ca atīva⁴ vinicchayakusalā ahesum. Tesam pariyattin nissāya parivāro uppajji, parivāran nissāya lābhō, ekamekassa⁵ pañcasatā bhikkhū parivārā ahesum; te satthu sāsanam dipentā viharimsu, puna buddhakālo viya ahosi.

Tadā dve bhikkhū gāmakāvāse viharanti: Dhammavādī ca¹ Adhammavādī ca. Adhammavādī caṇḍo hoti pharusō mukharo. Tassa ajjhācāro itarassa pākāto hoti; tato naṃ “idan te āvuso kammaṃ sāsanassa appatirūpan” ti codesi. So “kin te diṭṭham, kim sutan” ti vikkhipati. Itaro “vinayadharā jānissanti” ti āha. Tato Adhammavādī ‘sace imaṃ vatthum vinayadharā vinicchinnissanti, addhā me sāsaṇe patitṭhā na bhavissatī’ ti ṇatvā attano pakkham kātukāmo tāvad eva parikkhāre ādāya te dve there upasamkamitvā samanaparikkhāre datvā tesam nissayena viharitum āradḍho sabbañ ca nesam upaṭṭhānam sakkaccaṃ vattapaṭivattam pūretukāmo viya akāsi. Tato ekadivasam upaṭṭhānam gantvā vanditvā tehi vissajjiyamāno pi aṭṭhāsi yeva. Therā “kiñci vattabbam atthī” ti⁶ pucchimsu. So āha: “bhante⁷ ekena me bhikkhunā saha ajjhācāraṃ paṭicca vivādo atthi; so yadi taṃ vatthum idhāgantvā āroceti, yathāvinicchayaṃ na vinicchī(ni)tabban” ti. Therā

* Cf. 306²; Dh. A. I, 7¹⁰.

¹ B^a om.

² S^{km} paññāvanto.

³ B^a sakale buddh°.

⁴ B^a atīviya.

⁵ B^a ins. pañca-.

⁶ B^a ad. tam.

⁷ B^a So āma bhante.

“osaṭaṃ vatthum yathāvinicchayaṃ na vinicchetaṃ¹ na vaṭṭati” ti āhamsu. So “evaṃ kayiramāne bhante mama sāsane paṭiṭṭhā n’ atthi, mayh’ etaṃ² pāpaṃ hotu, mā taṃ³ tumhe vinicchinitthā” ti⁴. Te tena nippīliyamānā sampatichimsu. So tesam paṭiññam gahetvā puna taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā ‘sabbam vinayadharānaṃ santike niṭṭhitan’ ti taṃ Dhammavādiṃ suṭṭhutarāṃ avamaññanto pharusena samudācarati. Dhammavādi ‘nissamko ayam⁵ jāto’ ti tāvad eva nikkhamitvā therānaṃ parivāraṃ bhikkhusa-hassam⁶ upasaṃkamitvā āha: “nanu āvuso osaṭaṃ vā³ vatthum yathādhammam vinicchinitabbam anosārāpetvā⁷ eva vā aññamaññam accayaṃ desāpetvā sāmaggī kātābbā; ime pana therā n’ eva vatthum³ vinicchinimsu⁸ na sāmaggim akamsu, kin nāma’ etaṃ” ti. Te pi sutvā tuṇhī ahesum: ‘nūna kiñci ācariyehi ñātan’ ti. Tato Adhammavādi okāsaṃ labhitvā “tvam pubbe ‘vinayadharā jānissanti’ ti⁹ bhaṇasi; ime dāni te vinayadharā¹⁰, ārocehi taṃ vatthun” ti taṃ Dhammavādiṃ pīletvā “ajjatagge parājito tvam, mā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgañchi” ti¹¹ vatvā pakkāmi. Tato Dhammavādi there upasaṃkamitvā “tumhe sāsanaṃ anapekkhitvā ‘amhe upaṭṭhesi paritosesi’ ti puggalam ev’ apekkhittha¹², sāsanaṃ arakkhitvā puggalam rakkhittha, ajjatagge dāni tumhākaṃ vinicchetaṃ¹³ na vaṭṭati, ajja parinibbuto Kassapo bhagavā” ti mahāsaddena kanditvā “naṭṭhaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ” ti paridevamāno pakkāmi. Atha kho te bhikkhū samvigga ‘mayam¹⁴ puggalam anurakkhantā sāsana-ratanam sobbhe pakkhipimhā’ ti kukkuccam uppā-

1 ?; S^{km} B^a vinicchitum (cf. note 13 and 195³³).

2 B^a mayham taṃ.

3 B^a om.

4 So B^a; S^k vinicchinitthā ti, Ssm vinicchitthā ti.

5 S^{km} ad. na.

6 Cf. 197⁵; B^a parivārabhik^o; at 197⁶ Ssm have parivāra-yakkhā.

7 Ssm B^a anosārāpetvā.

8 B^a vinicchimsu (cf. note 4).

9 S^{km} jānantī ti.

10 B^a imam pana dāni te vinayadharānaṃ.

11 Ssm B^a āgacchā ti.

12 B^a evāpekhitvā.

13 B^a vinicchayaṃ vinicchitum.

14 B^a samviggaṃ mānasā, om. mayam.

desum. ¹[Te] ten' eva kukkuccena upahatāsayattā tesam jetthako kalam katvā sagge nibbattitum asakkonto Himavati¹ Hemavate pabbate nibbatti Hemavato yakkho ti nāmena, dutiyācariyo Majjhimadeso Sātapabbate Sātāgiro ti nāmena. Te pi tesam parivārā bhikkhū tesam yeva anuvattitvā sagge yeva² nibbattitum asakkontā tesam parivārā yakkhā va hutvā nibbattimsu. Tesam pana paccayadāyakā gahaṭṭhā devaloke nibbattimsu*. Hemavata-Sātāgirā aṭṭhavisatīyakkhasenāpatīnaṃ† abbhantarā mahānubhāvā yakkharājāno ahesum. Yakkhasenāpatīnaṃ ca ayaṃ dhammatā: māse māse aṭṭha divasāni dhammavinicchayattham, Himavati manosilātale Bhagalavati pabbate‡ devānaṃ³ sannipāto hoti—tattha sannipatitabban ti. Atha Sātāgira-Hemavatā tasmim samāgamo aññamaññaṃ disvā sañjānimsu, “tvam samma kuhiṃ uppanno, tvam kuhiṃ” ti attano attano uppattiṭṭhānaṃ ca pucchitvā vippatīsārī ahesum: “naṭṭhā mayam samma⁴ vīsati vassasahassāni samānādhamaṃ katvā ekam pāpasahāyam nissāya yakkhayoniyam uppannā, amhākam paccayadāyakā kāmāvacāradevalokesu⁵ nibbattā” ti. Atha⁶ Sātāgiro āha: “mārissa Himavā nāma acchariyaabbhutasammato; kiñci acchariyam disvā vā sutvā vā mamāpi āroceyyāsi” ti. Hemavato pi āha: “mārissa Majjhimadeso nāma acchariyaabbhutasammato; kiñci acchariyam disvā vā sutvā vā mamāpi āroceyyāsi” ti. Evaṃ tesu dvisu sahāyesu aññamaññaṃ katikam katvā tam eva uppattim ariñcitvā⁷ vasamānesu ekam budhantaram vītivattam, mahāpaṭhavī ekayojana-tigāvutamattam⁸ ussadā.

* (D. II, 256¹⁶ ?.)

† (D. III, 204–205.)

‡ Vide D. III, 201¹⁸, and Sum. ad loc.

¹⁻¹ B^a Ten' eva kukk^o upah^o te sagge nibbattitum asakkontā ekācariyo Himavati.

² B^a om.

³ B^a devatānaṃ (198, note 2).

⁴ B^a ad. pubbe.

⁵ B^a kāmāvacaradevesu.

⁶ B^a ad. nam.

⁷ B^a amuccitvā.

⁸ So B^a (cf. J. A. I, 70²³ > Ss. p. 181²²); S^k °yojinim-tig^o; S^m °yojanim-tig^o.

Atha amhākam bodhisatto ·Dīpaṃkarapādamūle katapanidhāno, yāva Vessantarajātakam, tāva pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane uppajjitvā tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā¹ devatāhi āyācito pañca mahāvīlokanāni viloketvā devānam² ārocetvā dvattimsāya pubbanimittesu vattamānesu idha paṭisandhim aggaḥesi dasasahassim lokadhātum kampetvā. Tāni disvā p' ime 'yakkhā 'iminā kāraṇena nibbattāni' ti na jānimsu—"khiddāpasutattā n' ev' addasamsū" ti eke—; esa nayo jātiyam abhinikkhamane bodhiyañ ca⁴; dhammacakkappavattane pana⁴ Pañcavaggike āmantetvā Bhagavati tiparivaṭṭam dvādasā[kā]ram varadhammacakkam pavattente mahābhūmicālam pubbanimittam pāṭihāriyāni ca etesaṃ eko Sātāgiro yeva paṭhamam addasa nibbattikāraṇaṃ ca tesam ñatvā sapaṇiso Bhagavantam upasaṃkamma dhammadesanam assosi, na ca⁴ kiñci visesaṃ adhigañchi, kasmā: so hi dhammam sunanto Hemavatam anussaritvā 'āgato nu kho me sahāyako no' ti paṇisaṃ oloketvā tam⁵ apassanto 'vañcito me sahāyo, yo evam vicitraṭṭhānam Bhagavato 'desanam na suṇāti' ti vikkhittacitto ahosi. Bhagavā ca atthaṅgate pi⁷ suriye desanam na⁴ niṭṭhapesi. Atha Sātāgiro 'sahāyam gahetvā tena sahāgama dhammadesanam sosāmi' ti hatthiyānaassayānagarulayānādini māpetvā pañcahi yakkhasatehi parivuto Hemavantābhimukho pāyāsi. Tadā Hemavato pi, y a s m ā paṭisandhi jāti abhinikkhamana bodhiparinibbānesv eva dvattimsa pubbanimittāni hutvā va paṭivigacchanti na ciratṭhikāni honti, dhammacakkappavattane pana tāni savisesāni hutvā cirataram⁸ thatvā nirujjanti, t a s m ā Himavati tam acchariyapātubhāvam disvā 'yato aham jāto, na kadāci ayam pabbato evam abhirāmo bhūtapubbo; handa dāni mama sahāyam gahetvā āgama tena saha imam pupphasirim anubhavissāmi' ti tath' eva Majjhimadesābhimukho āgacchati. Te ubho pi Rājaga-

¹ B^a ad. Dhammapadanidāne(!)vuttanayena.

² B^a devatānam.

³ B^a ins. rāja-

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ Sk^m om.

⁶ B^a ins. dhamma-

⁷ B^a om.; Sk^m ad. ca.

⁸ B^a cīram.

hassa upari samāgantvā aññamaññaṃ¹ āgamanakāraṇaṃ pucchimsu. Hemavato āha: “yato ahaṃ mārissa jāto, nāyaṃ pabbato evaṃ akālakusumitehi rukkehi abhirāmo bhūtapubbo, tasmā taṃ² etaṃ pupphasirim tayā saddhim anubhavissāmi ti āgato ’mhi” (ti). Sātāgiro āha: “jānāsi pana tvam mārissa, yena kāraṇena imaṃ akālapupphapāṭihāriyaṃ jātan” ti. “Na jānāmi mārissā” ti. “Imaṃ mārissa pāṭihāriyaṃ na kevalaṃ Himavante yeva api ca kho³ pana dasasahassilokadhātusu nibbattaṃ: sammāsambuddho loke uppanno ajja dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi, tena kāraṇenā” ti. Evaṃ Sātāgiro Hemavatassa buddhuppadam kathetvā taṃ² Bhagavato santikaṃ ānetukāmo imaṃ gātham āha—keci pana “Gotamake cetiye viharante Bhagavati ayam evaṃ āhā” ti bhaṇanti—: ajja pannaraso ti.

Tattha *ajjā* ti ayam rattindivo pakkhagaṇanato *panna-* 153.
raso upavasitabbato *uposatho*, tisu vā uposathesu ajja pannaraso uposatho na cātuddasiuposatho na sāmaggiuposatho; * y a s m ā v ā pātimokkhuddesa-aṭṭhaṅga-upavāsapaññatti-divasādisu sambahulesu atthesu uposathā-saddo vattati, “āyāmāvuso Kappina uposathaṃ gamissāmā”† ti ādisu hi pātimokkhuddese uposatha-saddo, “evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho Visākhe uposatho upavuttho”‡ ti ādisu pānātipātā-veramaṇiādikesu aṅgesu³, “suddhassūposatho sadā”§ ti ādisu upavāse, “Uposatho nāma nāgarājā”|| ti ādisu paññattiyam, “tadaḥ’ uposathe pannarase sīsam nahātassā”¶ ti ādisu divase, t a s m ā avasesatthaṃ paṭikkhipitvā Āsāhapuṇṇamadivasam⁴ yeva niyāmento āha: ajja pannaraso uposatho ti, ‘pāṭipado, dutiyo’ ti evaṃ gaṇiyamāne ajja pannaraso divaso ti attho; ** divi bhavāni divyāni ettha atthi ti *divyā*, kāni: tāni rūpāni,

* Cf. Sum. I, 139¹⁰.

† Cf. Vin. I, 104–105.

‡ Cf. A. I, 212³⁰.

§ M. I, 39¹⁹ (B^a S^k suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhassūposatho sadā.) || D. II, 174¹⁴. ¶ D. II, 172³.

** Cf. Pj. I, 227²³.

¹ B^a aññamaññaṃ. ² B^a om. ³ B^a aṭṭhaṅgesu.

⁴ S^s B^a here (and S^{km} B^a at 208²²) Āsāhi°.

tam hi rattim devānam dasasahassilokadhātuto sannipati-
tānam sariravatthābharaṇavimānappabhāhi abbhādiupak-
kilesavirahitāya candappabhāya ca sakalaJambudīpo alam-
kato ahosi visesālamkato ca paramavisuddhidevassa Bha-
gavato sarirappabhāya, tenāha: divyā ratti upaṭṭhitā ti.
Evam rattiguṇavannaṇāpadesenāpi sahāyassa cittappasādam
janento buddhuppādam kathetvā āha: anomanānam sat-
thāram handa passāma Gotaman ti. Tattha anomehi alā-
makehi sabbākāraparipūrehi guṇehi nāmam assā ti a n o -
m a n ā m o, tathā hi 'ssa "bujjhitā saccānī ti buddho,
bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho"* ti ādinā nayena Buddho ti
anomehi guṇehi nāmam, "bhaggarāgo ti bhagavā, bhagga-
doso ti bhagavā"† ti ādinā nayena Bhagavā ti anomehi
guṇehi nāmam, esa nayo "arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-
caraṇasampanno" ti ādisu; diṭṭhadhammikādisu atthesu
devamanusse anusāsati "imaṃ pajahatha imaṃ samādāya
vattathā" ti s a t t h ā, api ca "satthā Bhagavā sattha-
vāho, yathā satthavāho satthe kantāram tāreti" ti ādinā
Niddese‡ vuttanayenāpi satthā—tam anomanānam sat-
thāram; handā ti vyavasānatthe¹ nipāto; passāmā ti tena
attānam saha saṅgahetvā paccuppannavacanam; Gotaman
ti Gotamagottam. Kim vuttam hoti: 'satthā, na satthā'
ti mā vimatiṃ akāsi, ekantavyavasito hutvā va ehi, pas-
sāma Gotaman ti.

154. Evam vutte Hemavato 'ayam Sātāgiro "anomanānam
satthāran" ti bhaṇanto tassa sabbaññutam pakāseti, sab-
baññuno ca dullabhā loka, sabbaññupaṭiññehi Pūraṇādisa-
diseh' eva loka upadduto; so pana yadi sabbaññū, addhā
tādilakkhaṇappatto bhavissati, tena tam evaṃ gahessāmi'
ti² cintetvā tādilakkhaṇam pucchanto āha: kacci mano ti.
Tattha kaccī ti pucchā; mano ti cittam; supanīhito ti suṭṭhu
ṭhapito acalo asampavedhī; sabbabhūtesu tādino ti tādilak-

* Pj. I, 14³², etc. (Sp. ad Vin. III, 1¹¹).

† Vide Pj. I, 107 note *.

‡ Nidd. ad S.N. 955.

¹ So Sk^m; B^a vyavasāadhanatthe; vide Sum. I, 237⁵.

² B^a evaṃ parigahissāmi ti.

khaṇappattass' eva sato, pucchā eva vā ayam: so tava¹ satthā sabbabhūtesu tādi udāhu no ti; itthe anitthe vā ti evarūpe ārammaṇe; saṃkappā ti vitakkā; vasikatā ti vasam gamitā. Kim vuttam hoti: yan tvam satthāram vadasi, tassa te satthuno kacci tādilakkhaṇappattassa sato sabbabhūtesu mano supaṇihito² udāhu, yāva calanappaccayaṃ na labhati, tāva supaṇihito viya khāyati; so vā te satthā kacci sabbabhūtesu samacittena tādi udāhu no, ye ca kho itthānītthesu ārammaṇesu rāgadosavāsena saṃkappā up-pajjeyyum, ty āssa kacci vasikatā udāhu kadāci tesam pi vasena³ vattati ti.

Tato Sātāgiro Bhagavato sabbaññubhāve vyavasitattā⁴ 155. sabbe sabbaññugūṇe anujānanto āha: mano c' assa supaṇihito ti ādi. Tattha supaṇihito ti suṭṭhu ṭhapito paṭha-visamo avirujjhaṇaṭṭhena, Sinerusamo⁵ suppatitṭhitācalaṭṭhena, indakhilopamo⁶ catubbidhamāra-paravādiganehi akampiyaṭṭhena, anacchariyañ c' etaṃ Bhagavato idāni sabbākārasampannattā sabbaññubhāve ṭhitassa mano supaṇihito acalo bhavēyya, yassa tiracchānabhūtassāpi sarāgādikāle Chaddantanāgākule uppannassa savisena sallena viddhassa acalo ahosi vadhake pi tasmim na ppadussi, aññadatthu tass' eva attano dante chetvā adāsi, tathā Mahākapibhūtassa mahatiyā silāya sīse pahatassāpi⁷ tass' eva ca maggaṃ desesi⁸, tathā Vidhuraṇḍitaabhūtassa pādesu gahetvā saṭṭhiyojane Kālapabbatapapāte pakkhittassāpi, aññadatthu tass' eva yakkhass' atthāya dhammaṃ desesi*,—tasmā sammad evāha Sātāgiro: mano c' assa supaṇihito ti; sabbabhūtesu tādino ti sabbasattesu tādilakkhaṇappattass' eva mano supaṇihito, na yāva paccayaṃ na⁹ labhati¹⁰ ti

* J. A. V, 52²⁷; V, 68¹⁰; VI, 308²⁸.

¹ B^a te.

² Skⁿ B^a suppaṇi^o passim.

³ B^a tesam vasen' eva.

⁴ Skⁿ °bhāve vyavasitattā, S^m °bhave vyavasitattā, B^a °bhāvo byavasitattā.

⁵ S^a Sinerūpamo.

⁶ B^a indakhīlasamo.

⁷ B^a paharantassāpi.

⁸ B^a dassesi.

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a labhi.

attho; tattha Bhagavato ¹tādilakkhaṇam pañcadhā veditabbam¹, yathāha: “Bhagavā pañcah’ ākārehi tādī: iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādī, cattāvī ti tādī, tiṇṇāvī² ti tādī, tanniddeso ti tādī, katham Bhagavā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādī: Bhagavā lābhe pi tādī” ti evamādi sabbam Niddese* vuttanayen’ eva³ gahetabbam, lābhādayo ca tassa Mahāatṭhakathāyaṃ vitthāritanayena veditabbā; pucchā eva vā ayam: so te satthā sabbabhūtesu tādī udāhu no ti, imasmim pi vikappe sabbabhūtesu samacittatāya tādī amhākam satthā ti attho, ayam hi Bhagavā sukhūpasamhārakāmatāya dukkhāpanayanakāmatāya ca sabbasattesu samacitto, yādiso attani tādiso paresu, yādiso Mahāmāyāya⁴ tādiso Ciñcāmānavikāya⁵, yādiso pitari Suddhodane tādiso Suppabuddhe, †yādiso putte Rāhule tādiso vadhakesu Devadatta-Dhanapālaka-Aṅgulimālādisu sadevake ca loka ti tādī⁶, — tasmā sammad evāha Sātāgiro: ⁷sabbabhūtesu tādino ti⁷; *attho iṭṭhe anīṭṭhe cā* ti ettha pana evam attho daṭṭhabbo: yaṃ kiñci iṭṭham vā anīṭṭham vā ārammaṇam, sabbappakārehi tattha ye rāgadosavasena saṃkappā uppajjeyyūṃ, ty āssa anuttarena māggena rāgādinam pahīnattā *vasīkatā* na kaḍāci tesam vasena vattati, so hi Bhagavā anāvilasamkappo suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño ti. Ettha ca supaṇihitamanaatāya ayoniso manasikārābhāvo vutto, sabbabhūtaiṭṭhāniṭṭhehi⁸, yo yattha bhavēyya, tam-sattasamkhārabhedato duvidham ārammaṇam vuttam, samkappavasābhāvena tasmim ārammaṇe tassa manasikārassābhāvato kilesappahānam vuttam; supaṇihitamanaatāya ca manosamācārasuddhi, sabbabhūtesu tādītāya kāyasamācārasuddhi, samkappe vasābhāvena vitakkamūlakattā vācāya vacīsamācārasuddhi; tathā supaṇihitamanaatāya lobhādisab-

* Nidd. ad S. N. 803^d q.v.

† Cf. Dh. A. I, 146¹⁵ (A. V, 29–32).

1–1 B^a tādī Bhagavā lābhe pi tādī ti evamādi sabbam.

2 Sk^{sa} tiṇṇāvī.

3 B^a vuttanayena, om. eva.

4 B^a om. Mahā-.

5 Sk^{sa} B^a Ciñcam^o.

6 B^a sadevake loka pi tādī.

7–7 B^a ti attho. Tattha.

8 B^a sabbabhūtesu iṭṭh^o.

badosābhāvo, sabbabhūtesu tāditāya mettādiguṇasabbhāvo¹, samkappavasābhāvena paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññitādibhedā ariyiddhi, tāya c' assa sabbāññubhāvo vutto hoti ti veditabbo.

Evam Hemavato pubbe manodvārasen' eva tādibhā- 156.
vam² pucchitvā tañ ca paṭijānantam imam sutvā, dalhī-
kammattam idāni dvārattayavasenāpi, pubbe vā samkhe-
pena kāyavacīmanodvārasuddhim³ pucchitvā tañ ca paṭi-
jānantam imam sutvā dalhīkammattam eva vitthārenāpi
pucchanto āha: kacci adinnan ti. Tattha gāthābandha-
sukhatthāya paṭhamam adinnādānaviratiṃ⁴ pucchati, *ārā*
pamādamhā ti pañcasu kāmaguṇesu cittavossaggato dūri-
bhāvena⁵ abrahmacariyaviratiṃ pucchati; *ārā pamādamhā*
ti pi⁶ paṭhanti, *ārā mātugāmā* ti vuttam hoti; *jhānam*
na riñcati ti iminā pana tassā⁷ yeva tividhāya kāyaduc-
caritaviratiyā balavabhāvam pucchati, jhānayuttassa⁸ hi
virati balavati hoti ti. Atha Sātāgiro, yasmā Bha- 157.
gavā na kevalam etarahi atite pi addhāne digharattam
adinnādānādihi paṭivirato⁹ tassā tass' eva ca⁹ viratiyā
ānubhāvena tan tam mahāpurisalakkhaṇam* paṭilabhi¹⁰,
sadevako c' assa loko "adinnādānā paṭivirato samaṇo
Gotamo"† ti ādinā nayena vaṇṇam bhāseti, tasmā
vissatthāya vācāya sihanādam nadanto āha: na so adinnam
ādiyati ti. Tam atthato pākaṭam eva. Imissā pi gāthāya
tatiyapāde '*pamādamhā*, *pamādamhā*' ti¹¹ dve pāthā¹¹,
catutthapāde ca *jhānam na riñcati* ti jhānam rittakam suñ-
ñakam na karoti na pariccajati ti attho veditabbo.

Evam kāyadvāre suddhim sutvā idāni vacīdvāre suddhim 158.

* (D. III, 142–179, Lakkhaṇasutta).

† D. I, 4⁵, etc.

¹ B^a °sambhavo.

² S^k tādibham, S^m tādisaṃ.

³ S^m °dvāre suddhim (cf. 204, note 14).

⁴ S^k < adinnādānā vir°. ⁵ B^a dūribhāvo, tena.

⁶ B^a pi vā; S^{ksa} om.

⁷ S^m pan' assā, S^k pan' assa.

⁸ B^a jhānasamyuttassa.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a tassa yeva (204¹⁴, tassā tassā yeva). ¹⁰ B^a paṭilabhati.

¹¹⁻¹¹ (?); B^a dvidhā pāthā; S^k dve pā ādāya; S^m dve pādāya.

pucchanto āha: kacci musā na bhaṇatī ti. Ettha khīṇatī ti khīṇo, himsati¹ vibādhatī ti attho, vācāya patho vyap-patho, khīṇo vyappatho assā ti khīṇavyappatho, tam na-kārena paṭisedhetvā pucchati: na khīṇavyappatho ti, na pharusavāco ti vuttam hoti; nākhīṇavyappatho² ti pi pātho, na akhīṇavacano³ ti attho, pharusavacanam hi paresam hadaye akhiyamānam tiṭṭhati, tādisavacano⁴ kacci na so ti⁵ vuttam hoti; vibhūti ti⁶ vināso, vibhūtim kāyati⁶ karoti vā⁷ vibhūtikam, vibhūtikam eva vebhūtikam, vebhūtiyan⁸ ti pi⁹ vuccati, pesuññass' etam adhivacanam, tam hi sat-tānam aññamaññato bhedanena vināsam karoti. Sesam

159. uttānattham eva. Atha Sātāgiro, y a s m ā Bhagavā na kevalam etarahi atite pi addhāne digharattam musāvādā-dihi paṭivirato tassā tass' eva ca viratiyā ānubhāvena tan tam mahāpurisalakkhaṇam paṭilabhi, sadevako c' assa loko "musāvādā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo" ti vaṇṇam bhā-sati, t a s m ā vissaṭṭhāya vācāya sihanādam nadanto āha: musā ca so na bhaṇatī ti. Tattha musā ti vinidhāya¹⁰ diṭ-ṭhādini paravisamvādanavacanam, tam so na bhaṇatī; dutiyapāde paṇa paṭhamatthavasena na khīṇavyappatho¹¹, dutiyatthavasena akhīṇavyappatho¹² ti vā¹ pātho; catuttha-pāde mantā ti paññā vuccati, Bhagavā y a s m ā tāya¹³ pa-ricchinditvā attham eva bhāsatī atthato anapetavacanam na sampham, aññānapurekkhāram hi niratthakavacanam bud-dhānam n' atthi, t a s m ā āha: mantā attham so bhāsatī ti. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva.

160. Evam vacīdvārasuddhim¹⁴ pi sutvā idāni manodvārasud-

¹ B^a om.

² S^{ks} na khīṇ°, Sⁿ na khīṇ°.

³ B^a nākhīṇ°.

⁴ S^k tādivacano.

⁵ B^a na h o t i ti.

⁶⁻⁸ B^a vināseti vibhūyati lāyati.

⁷ B^a om. vā.

⁸ Skⁿ vebhūtikam.

⁹ B^a om. pi, perhaps we ought to read: vibhūtikam eva vebhūtikam, (vebhūtikam) vebhūtiyan ti vuccati.

¹⁰ So S^{ks} B^a (S^k > v i d h ā y a); S^s vinidāya.

¹¹ B^a ad. ti.

¹² B^a n ā k h ī ṇ °.

¹³ B^a ad. mantāya.

¹⁴ B^a vacīdvāre visuddhim (203, note 3, 205, note 1).

dhim¹ pucchanto āha: kacci na rajjati kāmesū ti. Tattha kāmā ti² vatthukāmā³, tesu kilesakāmena na rajjati ti pucchanto anabhijjhālutaṃ pucchati; anāvilan ti pucchanto vyāpādenāvilabhāvaṃ⁴ sandhāya avyāpādatam pucchati; moham atikkanto ti pucchanto, yena mohena mūlho micchā-ditthim ganhāti, tassātikkamena sammāditthitam pucchati; dhammesu cakkhumā ti pucchanto sabbadhammesu appaṭi-hatassa nānacakkhuno pañcacakkhuvisayesu vā dhammesu pañcannam pi cakkhūnaṃ vasena sabbaññutaṃ pucchati, 'dvārattayapārisuddhiyā pi sabbaññū na hoti' ti cintetvā. Atha Sātāgiro, yasmā Bhagavā appatvā va arahattam anā- 161.
gāmimaggena kāmarāgavyāpādānaṃ pahinattā n' eva kāmesu rajjati na vyāpādena āvilacitto, sotāpattimaggen' eva ca micchāditthippaccayassa saccapaṭicchādakamohassa pahinattā moham atikkanto sāmāñ ca saccāni abhisambujjhivā buddho ti vimokkhantikaṃ nāmaṃ yathāvuttāni ca cak-
khūni paṭilabhi, tasmā tam⁵ tassa manodvārasuddhim sab-
baññutaṃ ca ugghosento āha: na so rajjati kāmesū ti.

Evam Hemavato Bhagavato dvārattayapārisuddhim sab- 162.
baññutaṃ ca sutvā haṭṭho⁶ udaggo atītajātiyaṃ bāhusacca-
visadāya⁷ paññāya asajjamānavacanapatho hutvā ac-
chariyabbhutarūpe sabbaññuḡuṇe sotukāmo āha: kacci
vijjāya sampanno ti. (Tattha vijjāya sampanno ti) iminā⁸
dassanasampattim pucchati, samsuddhacāraṇo ti iminā ga-
manasampattim — chandavasena c' ettha digham katvā
ca-kāram⁹ āha, samsuddhacarāṇo ti attho —, āsavā khīṇā
ti iminā etāya dassanagamanasampattiyā pattabbāya āsa-
vakkhayasamkhātāya¹⁰ paṭhamanibbānadhātuyā pattim
pucchati, n' atthi punabbhavo ti iminā dutiyanibbānadhā-
tuppattisamatthatam paccavekkhanañānena vā paramas-
sāsappattim natvā tthitabhāvaṃ. Tato, yā esā "so aneka- 163.

¹ B^a manodvāre suddhim.

² B^a ad. kilesakāmā.

³ B^a ad. ti.

⁴ B^a vyāpāden' anāvilabhāvaṃ.

⁵ S^{km} om.

⁶ B^a tuṭṭho.

⁷ B^a bāhusaccavisadāya, S^{km} bāhusaccabhāvavisadāya.

⁸ S^{km} om. iminā. ⁹ B^a cā-kāram. ¹⁰ B^a kkhayasaññitāya.

vihitam pubbenivāsan”* ti ādinā nayena Bhayabheravādisu tividhā, “so evaṃ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . ānejjappatte nānadassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati”† ti ādinā nayena Ambaṭṭhādisu ca¹ aṭṭhavidhā vijjā vuttā, tāya y a s m ā sabbāya pi sabbākārasampannāya Bhagavā upeto, yañ c’ etam “idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññu hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhaddhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti” ti evaṃ uddisitvā “kathaṃ ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti” ti ādinā nayena Sekhasutte‡ niddiṭṭhaṃ ²pannarasaddhammappabhedam² caraṇam, tañ ca y a s m ā sabbūpakilesapphānena Bhagavato ativiya samsuddham, ye p’ ime kāmāsavādayo cattāro āsavā te pi y a s m ā sabbe saparivārā savāsanaṃ Bhagavato khīṇā, y a s m ā ca imāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya khīṇāsavo hutvā tadā Bhagavā ‘n’ atthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti paccavekkhitvā ṭhito, t a s m ā Sātāgiro Bhagavato sabbaññubhāve vyavasāyena samussāhita-hadayo sabbe pi te guṇe anujānanto āha: *vijjāya c’ eva sampanno* ti.

- 163^A. Tato Hemavato ‘sammāsambuddho Bhagavā’ ti Bhagavati nikkamkho hutvā ākāse ṭhito yeva Bhagavantam pasamsanto Sātāgirañ ca samrādhento³ āha: sampannam munino cittaṃ ti. Tass’ attho: *sampannam munino cittaṃ* “mano c’ assa supañihito” ti ettha vuttatādibhāvena puna⁴ sampannam, “na so adinnam ādiyati” ti ettha vuttakāyakammanā “na so rajjati kāmesū” ti ettha vuttamanokammanā ca puna⁴ sampannam, “musā ca so na bhaṇati” ti ettha vuttavyappathena ca⁵—vacīkammanā

* M. I, 22⁹–23²³ (> D. III, 220¹⁵).

† D. I, 100¹³ (Sum. I, 268²⁹), *text* = D. I, 76¹³–85⁵.

‡ M. I, 354³²–355¹.

¹ B^a om.

^{2–2} B^a pannarasapabhedam.

³ B^a ārādhento (*here and* 207⁷).

⁴ B^a punṇa.

⁵ B^a om.

ti vuttam hoti —; evaṃ sampannacittaṃ ca anuttarāya vijjācaranasampadāya sampannattā vijjācaranasampannam imehi guṇehi “mano c’ assa supanīhito” ti ādinā nayena dhammato naṃ pasamsasi sabhāvato tacchato¹ bhūtato eva naṃ pasamsasi na kevalaṃ saddhāmattakenā ti dasseti. Tato Sātāgiro pi ‘evaṃ etaṃ mārisa, suṭṭhu tayā 163^B. nātaṃ ca anumoditaṃ cā’ ti adhippāyena tam eva samrādhento āha: sampannam munino . . . pe . . . dhammato anumodasī ti. Evaṃ ca vatvā puna Bhagavato dassane 164. tam² abhittharayamāno³ āha: sampannam . . . pe . . . handa passāma Gotaman ti.

Atha Hemavato attano abhirucitagūṇehi purimajātibā- 165. husaccabalena Bhagavantam abhitthunanto Sātāgiram āha: eṇijaṃgham . . . pe . . . ehi passāma Gotaman ti. Tass’ attho: eṇimigassēva jaṃghā assā ti eṇijaṃgho, buddhānam hi eṇimigassēva anupubbavaṭṭā* jaṃghā honti na purato nimmaṃsā pacchato suṃsumārakucchi viya uddhumātā, kisā ca buddhā honti dīgharassasamavaṭṭitayuttatṭhānesu tathārūpaṅgapaccaṅgasampattiyā⁴, na vaṭṭharapurisā⁵ viya thūlā, paññāya vilikhitakilesattā v ā kisā; ajjhattikabāhira-sapattaviddhamsanato vīrā⁶; ekāsanabhojitāya ca parimita-bhojitāya ca appāhārā na dvattimattā[mattā]lopabhojitāya⁷, yathāha: “aḥam kho pan’ Udāyi app ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam bhuñjāmi, bhiyyo pi bh^o; ‘appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhārātāya ca vaṇṇavādī’ ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te Udāyi ma-ma sāvakā kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi aḍḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ . . . upanissāya vihareyyuṃ”† ti; āhāre chandarāgā-

* (D. III, 157⁵.)† M. II, 7¹.¹ B^a dhammato pasamsitabhāvato (om. naṃ and tacchato).² B^a Bhagavato dassanattam.³ S^{km} abhitthattarayamāno, B^a abhitthavayamāno.⁴ B^a tathārūpāya aṅgap^o. ⁵ B^a na ca pacurapurisā.⁶ B^a dhīrā.⁷ B^a dvitimattālopabhojitāya.

bhāvena *alolupā* atṭhaṅgasamannāgatam āhāram¹ āhārenti; moneyyasampattiya² *munino*; anāgārikatāya vivekaninna-mānasatāya ca *vane jhāyanti*²,—tenāha Hemavato yakkho:
 166. *enijamgham . . . pe . . . ehi passāma Gotaman ti*. Evañ ca vatvā puna tassa Bhagavato santike dhammam sotukāmatāya sīham v' ekacaran ti imam gātham āha. Tass' attho: *sīham vā* ti durāsadaṭṭhena khamanaṭṭhena³ nibbha-yaṭṭhena ca⁴ kesarasīhasadisam; yāya taṇhāya "taṇhā-dutiyo puriso"⁵ ti vuccati, tassā abhāvena *ekacaram*, ekissā lokadhātuyā dvinnam buddhānam anuppattito pi ekacaram, Khaggavisāṇe⁶ vuttanayenāpi °c' ettha attho⁶ daṭṭhabbo†; *nāgan* ti punabbhavan n' eva gantāram, atha vā āgun na karoti ti pi nāgo, balavā ti pi nāgo, tam nāgam; *kāmesu anapekkhinan* ti dvisu pi kāmesu chandarāgābhāvena ana-pekkinam; *upasaṃkamma pucchāma maccupāsā ppmocanan*⁷ ti tam evarūpam mahesim upasaṃkamitvā tebhūmakavaṭṭassa maccupāsassa pamocanam vivaṭṭam nibbānam pucchāma, yena vā⁸ upāyena dukkhasamudayasam-khātā maccupāsā pamuccanti⁹, tam maccupāsapamocanam pucchāmā ti. Imam gātham Hemavato Sātāgirañ ca⁸ f.ē-tāgīraparisañ ca attano parisañ ca sandhāyāha.

† Tena kho pana samyena Rājagahe Āsāhanakkhattam¹⁰ ghositam hoti¹¹. Atha samantato alamkatapaṭṭiyatte deva-nagarasirim paccanubhonte viya Rājagahe Kālī nāma Kuraragharikā¹² upāsikā pāsādam āruya sīhapañjaram

* S.N. 740.

† (64².)

‡ Mp. ad A. I, 26²⁷.

¹ So Sk^{en}; S^{en} °samannāgatā āhāram; B^a °s a m a n - n ā g a t ā h ā r ā (om. āhārenti).

² B^a j h ā y a n t a m .

³ Sk^{en} om.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a °visānasutte.

⁶⁻⁸ B^a t a m t a m a t t h o .

⁷ So Sk^{en}; S^{en} °pāsappamocanam, B^a °pāsapamocanam.

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ B^a °khāto maccupāso pamuccati.

¹⁰ See 199, note 4.

¹¹ B^a ghositam ahosi.

¹² B^a kulaghanikā °gharanikā.

vivaritvā ghammapariissamam¹ vinodentī pavāte padese utugahaṇattham t̥hitā tesam yakkhasenāpatinam tam buddhagūṇapaṭiṣaṃyuttam katham ādimajjhapariyosānato assosi, sutvā ca evam vividhagūṇasamannāgatā²-buddhārammaṇam³ pītim uppadetvā, tāya nīvaranāni vikkhambhetvā tatth' eva t̥hitā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi. Ato⁴ eva Bhagavā "etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikanam anussavappasannānam⁵ yadidaṃ Kālī upāsikā Kutaragharikā⁶"* ti etadagge t̥hapitā.

Te pi yakkhasenāpatayo saḥassayakkhaparivārā majjhi- 167.
mayāmasamaye Isipatanam patvā dhammacakkappavattitapallamken' eva nisinnam Bhagavantam upasaṃkamma vanditvā imāya gāthāya Bhagavantam abhitthavitvā okāsam akārayimsu: akkhātāram pavattāran ti. Tass' attho: "t̥hapetvā taṇham tebhūmake dhamme idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccan" ti ādinā nayena saccānam vavatthānakathāya⁷ akkhātāram, "tam kho pan' idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave"† ti ādinā nayena tesu kiccañāna-katañānapavattanena pavattāram; ye vā⁸ dhammā yathā voharitabbā, tesu tathā vohārakathanena akkhātāram, tesam yeva dhammānam sattānurūpato pavattāram; ugghaṭitaññuvipañcitaññūnam vā desanāya akkhātāram, neyyānam paṭipūdanena pavattāram; uddesena vā akkhātāram, vibhaṅgena tehi tehi pakārehi⁹ vacanato pavattāram; bodhapakkhiyānam¹⁰ vā salakkhaṇakathanena akkhātāram, sattānam¹¹ citta-santāne pavattanena pavattāram; saṃkhepato vā tehi

* A. I, 26²⁷.

†

¹ B^a gabbhaparissamam.² S^{km} B^a ° samannāgatā.³ S^{km} ° ārammaṇa-.⁴ B^a T a t o .⁵ So B^a A. Mp.; S^{km} anussavasampannānam.⁶ B^a kulaghanikā (cf. 208, note 12).⁷ S^{km} vavatthāya kathāya, B^a pavattanakathāya.⁸ B^a te.⁹ B^a ad. ti.¹⁰ S^{km} B^a bodhip°.¹¹ B^a om.

parivaṭṭehi saccānam kathanena akkhātāram, vitthārato pavattāram, “saddhīndriyādi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti ti dhammacakkaṃ”^{*} ti evamādinā Paṭisambhidānayaena vitthāritassa dhammacakkassa pavattanato pavattāram; *sabbadhammānaṃ* ti cātubhūmakadhammānaṃ¹; *pāraguṇ* ti chah’ ākārehi pāragataṃ: abhiññāya pariññāya pahānena bhāvanāya sacchikiriyāya samāpattiya, so hi Bhagavā sabbadhamme abhijānanto gato ti abhiññāpāragū², ³pañc’ upādānakkhandhe parijānanto gato ti pariññāpāragū⁴, sabbakilese pajahanto gato ti pahānapāragū, cattāro magge bhāvento gato ti bhāvanāpāragū, ⁵sacchikaronto gato ti sacchikiriyāpāragū, ⁶samāpattiyo samāpajjanto gato ti samāpattipāragū,— evaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ pāraguṇ; *buddhaṃ verabhayātītaṃ* ti aṇṇānasayanato paṭibuddhattā buddhaṃ, sabbe⁷ v ā⁸ Sarāṇavaṇṇanāyaṃ† vutten’ atthena buddhaṃ, pañca verabhayāni⁹ atītattā verabhayātitaṃ; evaṃ Bhagavantam abhiṭṭhavantā *mayam pucchāma Gotaman* ti okāsam akārayimsu.

168. Atha tesam¹⁰ yakkhānaṃ tejena ca paññāya ca aggo He-mavato, yathādhīpetam pucchitabbam pucchanto kismim¹¹ loko ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tassādīpāde *kismin* ti bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇo bhumavacanam, kismim uppanne *loko samuppanno* hoti (ti) ayam hi ettha adhippāyo, sattaloka-samkhāraloke¹² sandhāya pucchati; *kismim*¹³ *kubbati santhavān* ti ‘ahan’ ti vā ‘maman’ ti vā taṇhādīṭṭhisanthavam kismim¹³ kubbati¹⁴, adhikaraṇatthe bhumavacanam; *kissa loko* ti upayogatthe sāmivacanam, kiṃ *upādāya* loko ti¹⁵ samkham gacchatī ti ayam hi ettha adhippāyo; *kismim loko* ti bhāvena-bhāvalakkhaṇakāraṇatthesu¹⁶ bhumavacanam,

* Pṭsbh. II, 160¹⁰.

† Pj. I, 14²⁰.

¹ Sk^{gn} cātubhūmaka°, B^a cātubhūmika°.

² Sⁿ abhiññāya pār°. ³ B^a *ins.* te. ⁴ Sⁿ pariññāya pār°.

⁵ B^a *ins.* n i r o d h a ṃ (212¹²). ⁶ B^a *ins.* sabba-.

⁷ Sk^{gn} saccena. ⁸ B^a ca. ⁹ B^a °bhayānam.

¹⁰ B^a n e s a ṃ. ¹¹ Sk^{gn} tasmim. ¹² B^a °lokaṃ.

¹³ B^a kasmi. ¹⁴ Sk^{gn} vuccati. ¹⁵ S^k B^a om.

¹⁶ Sk^{gn} l a k k h a ṇ ā d i k ā r a n a t t h e s u .

kismim sati kena kāraṇena loko vihaññati pīiyati bādhiyati ti ayam hi ettha adhippāyo.

Atha Bhagavā, ya s m ā chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āya- 169.
tanesu uppannesu sattaloko ca ¹dhaññādivasena saṃkhāra-
loko ca uppanno hoti, ya s m ā c' ettha sattaloko tesv eva
chassu duvidham pi santhavaṃ karoti—cakkhāyatanam
vā hi 'aham. maman' ti gaṇhanto² gaṇhāti avasesesu vā
aññataram, yathāha: "cakkhum attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na
upapajjati"* ti ādi—, ya s m ā ca³ etāni yeva⁴ cha upādāya
duvidho pi loko⁵ saṃkham gacchati, ya s m ā ca tesv eva
chassu sati sattaloko dukkhapātubhāvena vihaññati, ya-
thāha: "hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam hoti,
pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo hoti, pabbesu sati sam-
miñjanapasāraṇam hoti, kucchismim sati jighacchāpipāsā
hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim sati cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhān"† ti
ādi, tathā tesu ā d h ā r a b h ū t e s u paṭihato saṃkhāra-
loko vihaññati, yathāha: "cakkhusmim anidassane⁶ sap-
paṭighe paṭihaññi vā"‡ iti ca⁷ "cakkhum bhikkhave paṭi-
haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesū"§ ti evamādi, tathā tehi
yeva k ā r a ṇ a b h ū t e h i duvidho pi loko vihaññati,
yathāha: "cakkhum vihaññati⁸ manāpāmanāpiyesu⁹ rūpe-
sū"§ ti ca "cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam rūpā ādittā,
kenādittam: ¹⁰rāgagginā"|| ti evamādi, t a s m ā chaaj-
jhattikabāhirāyatanavasena tam puccham vissajjento āha:
chassu loko samuppanno ti.

Atha so¹¹ yakkho attanā vaṭṭavasena puṭṭham pañham 170.
Bhagavatā dvādasāyatanavasena saṃkhipitvā vissajjitam

* M. III, 282¹⁴.

† Cf. S. IV, 171¹⁸.

‡ Dh. S. § 598.

§ Cf. S. IV, 175⁶.

|| Vin. I, 34¹⁷.

¹ B^a ins. d h a n a -.

² B^a om.

³ S^{ksn} B^a om.

⁴ S^{ksn} ye.

⁵ B^a ad. ti.

⁶ B^a sanidassane.

⁷ B^a paṭihaññati iti vā.

⁸ S^{ksn} ā v i ñ j a t i ; S^c āvañjati.

⁹ B^a om. rūpesu.

¹⁰ S^{ksn} ins. ādittam (32⁹).

¹¹ B^a Atha kho.

na suṭṭhu upalakkhetvā tañ ca attham tappaṭipakkhañ ca ñātukāmo samkhepena vaṭṭavivaṭṭam pucchanto āha: kataman tan ti. Tattha upādātabbatṭhena *upādānam*, dukkhasaccass' etam¹ adhivacanam, *yattha loko vihaññati* ti² "chassu loko vihaññati" ti evam Bhagavatā yattha chabbidhe upādāne loko vihaññati ti vutto, *taṃ katamam* upādānan ti evam upaddhagāthāya sarūpen' eva dukkhasaccam pucchi, samudayasaccam pana tassa kāraṇabhāvena gahitam eva hoti. *Niyyānam pucchito* ti imāya pana³ upaddhagāthāya maggasaccam pucchi, maggasaccena hi ariyasāvako dukkham parijānanto samudayam pajahanto nirodham sacchikaronto maggam bhāvento lokamhā niyyāti, tasmā niyyānan ti vuccati; *kathan* ti kena pakārena; *dukkhā pamuccatī* ti "upādānan" ti vuttā vaṭṭadukkhā mokkham⁴ pāpuṇāti⁵, evam ettha sarūpen' eva maggasaccam pucchi, nirodhasaccam pana tassa visayabhāvena gahitam eva hoti.

171. Evam yakkhena sarūpena dassetvā ca adassetvā ca catu-saccavasena pañham puṭṭho Bhagavā ten' eva nayena vissajjento āha: pañca kāmagaṇā ti. Tattha *pañcakāmagaṇasamkhātagocaragahaṇena* taggocarāni pañcāyatanāni gahitān' eva honti; mano chaṭṭho etesan ti *manochaṭṭhā*; *paveditā* ti pakāsītā; ettha ajjhattikesu chaṭṭhassa manāyatanassa⁶ gahaṇena tassa visayabhūtam dhammāyatanam gahitam eva hoti. Evam "kataman taṃ upādānan" ti imam pañham vissajjento puna pi dvādasāyatanavasen' eva dukkhasaccam pakāsesi; manogahaṇena vā sattannam viññānadhātūnam⁷ gahitattā tāsū purimapañcaviññānadhātugahaṇena tāsam vatthūni pañca cakkhādini āyatanāni, manodhātu-manoviññānadhātugahaṇena tāsam vatthugocarabhedam dhammāyatanam gahitam evā ti evam pi dvādasāyatanavasena dukkhasaccam pakāsesi; lokuttaramanāyatanadhammāyataneka-

¹ B^a dukkha paccayass' etam.

² S^m ad. chassa (S^a > c' assa).

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a pamukkhām (< 213¹⁷).

⁵ B^a ad. ti.

⁶ S^{km} ad. manāyatanassa.

⁷ B^a viññāpakāyānam.

deso pan' ettha, "yattha loko vihaññati", tam sandhāya nid-
 diṭṭhattā na saṅgayhati. *Ettha chandaṃ virājetvā* ti ettha
 dvādasāyatanabhede dukkhasacce tāt' evāyatanāni khandha-
 to dhātuto nāmarūpato ti tathā tathā vavatthapetvā tilak-
 khaṇaṃ āropetvā vipassanto arahattamaggapariyosānāya vi-
 passanāya taṇhāsamkhātā chandaṃ sabbaso virājetvā, vi-
 netvā viddhamsetvā ti attho; *evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatī* ti iminā
 pakārena etasmā vaṭṭadukkhā pamuccatī ti. Evam imāya
 upaḍḍhagāthāya "niyyānaṃ pucchito brūhi, kathaṃ duk-
 khā pamuccatī" ti ayaṃ pañho vissajjito hoti, maggasaccañ
 ca pakāsitāṃ, samudayanirodhasaccāni pan' ettha puri-
 manayen' eva saṅgahitattā pakāsitān' eva hontī ti veditab-
 bāni; upaḍḍhagāthāya vā dukkhasaccaṃ, chandena samu-
 dayasaccaṃ, virājetvā ti ettha virāgena nirodhasaccaṃ;
 virāgā vimuccatī ti vacanato vā maggasaccaṃ, evaṃ ti
 upādāya¹ nidassanena maggasaccaṃ; dukkhanirodhan ti
 vacanato vā dukkhā pamuccatī ti dukkhapamokkheṇa
 nirodhasaccan ti evam ettha cattāri saccāni pakāsitāni hontī
 ti veditabbāni.

Evam catusaccagabbhāya gāthāya lakkhaṇato niyyānaṃ 172.
 pakāsetvā puna tad eva sakena niruttābhilāpena nigamento
 āha: etāṃ lokassa niyyānaṃ ti. Tattha² *etan* ti pubbe vuttassa
 niddeso; *lokassā* ti tedhātukalokassa; *yathā-tathā* ti avi-
 parītaṃ; *etaṃ vo aham akkhāmi* ti sace pi maṃ sahasak-
 khattuṃ puccheyyātha, etāṃ vo aham akkhāmi na aññaṃ,
 kasmā: yasmā *evaṃ dukkhā pamuccati*, na aññathā ti adhip-
 pāyo; a t h a v ā e k e n a³ niyyānena ekadvattikkhattuṃ⁴
 niggaṭānaṃ pi etāṃ vo aham akkhāmi, upari viśesādhiga-
 māya pi etāṃ⁵ eva aham akkhāmi ti attho, kasmā: yasmā
 evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatī asesanissesā ti arahattanikūṭeṇa
 desanāṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne dve pi yakkhasenā-
 patayo sotāpattiphale patitṭhahimsu saddhim yakkhasahas-
 sena.

Atha Hemavato pakatiyā pi dhammagaru idāni ariya- 173.

¹ So S^{km}; B^a uyāya (o: u p ā y a - ?).

² S^{km} B^a E t t h a.

³ B^a e t e n a.

⁴ B^a ekadvittikkhattuṃ.

⁵ B^a e t a d

bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhāya suṭṭhutam atitto Bhagavato vicitra-
paṭibhānāya desanāya¹ Bhagavantam sekhāsekhabhūmiṃ
pucchanto ko sū 'dha taratī ti gātham abhāsi. Tattha ko
sū 'dha taratī oghan ti iminā—caturogham ko taratī ti—
sekhabhūmiṃ pucchati; avisesena y a s m ā aṇṇavaṃ ti
na vitthataṃ tam nāpi gambhīramattam api ca pana yaṃ²
vitthatañ ca gambhīratarañ ca vuccati, tādiso saṃsāra-
aṇṇavo, ayam hi¹ samantato pariyaṇṭābhāvena³ vitthato,
hetṭhā patitṭhābhāvena³ upari ālambanābhāvena ca¹ gam-
bhīro, t a s m ā ko idha taratī aṇṇavaṃ tasmiñ ca appatit-
the anālambe gambhīre aṇṇave ko na sīdatī ti asekhabhūmiṃ
pucchati.

174. Atha Bhagavā, y o bhikkhu jīvitahetu pi vītikkamaṃ
akaronto sabbadā sīlasampanno, lokiyalokuttarāya ca pañ-
ñāya paññavā, upacārappanāsamādhinā⁴ iriyāpathahetṭhi-
mamaggaphalehi ca susamāhito, tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā vi-
passanāya niyakajjhatacintanasilo, sātaccakiriyāvahāya ap-
pamādasatiyā ca samannāgato, yasmā s o catutthena mag-
gena imaṃ duttaraṃ⁵ ogham anavasesaṃ turatī, tasmā sekha-
bhūmiṃ vissajjento sabbadā sīlasampanno ti iman tisik-
khāgabbhaṃ gātham āha. Ettha hi sīlasampadāya adhi-
sikkhā satisamādhīhi adhicittasikkhā, ajjhatacintitāpaññāhi
adhipaññasikkhā ti tisso sikkhā saupakārā sānisamsā ca
vuttā, upakāro hi sikkhānaṃ lokiyapaññā sati ca, ānisamsa
175. sāmāññaphalāni ti. Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya sekhabhūmiṃ
dassetvā asekhabhūmiṃ dassento dutiyagātham āha. Tass'
attho: virato kāmasaññāyā ti yā kāci kāmasaññā, sabbato⁶
catutthamaggasampayuttāya samucchadaviratiyā virato;
viratto ti pi pāṭho, tadā kāmasaññāyā ti bhumavacanam
hoti, Sagāthavagge⁷ pana k ā m a s a ñ ñ ā s ū ti pi pāṭho*;
catuhi⁸ maggehi dasannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ atītattā sabba-
saṃyojanānāgo, catutthen' eva v ā uddhambhāgiyasabba-

* (S. I, 53²⁰.)

¹ Sk^m om.

² Sk^m pañāyam.

³⁻³ Sk^m om.

⁴ B^a °appanāya sam°.

⁵ B^a suduttaram.

⁶ So Sk^m B^a (o: tato?). ⁷ B^a Sagāthakav°. ⁸ B^a ad. pi.

samyojanātigo, tatra tatrābhinandinitañhāsamkhātāya¹ nandiyā tinnañ ca bhavānam parikkhiṇattā *nandibhavaparikkhīno*, so tādiso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu *gambhīre* samsāraṇave na sīdati; nandiparikkhayena² saupādisesaṃ bhavaparikkhayena ca anupādisesaṃ nibbānadhātuphalam āsajja³ paramassāsapattiyā ti⁴.

Atha Hemavato sahāyañ ca yakkhapaṛisañ ca oloketvā pītisomanassajāto gambhīrapaṇṇān ti evamādihi gāthāhi Bhagavantam abhitthavitvā sabbāvatiyā parisāya sahāyena saddhiṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānam agamāsi. Tāsam pana gāthānam ayam atthavaṇṇanā: *gambhīrapaṇṇān* ti gambhīrapaṇṇāya⁵ samannāga- 176.
tam, tattha Paṭisambhidāya⁶ vuttanayena gambhīrapaṇṇā veditabbā, vuttam hi tatra: “gambhīresu khandhesu ñānam pavattati⁷ ti gambhīrapaṇṇā” * ti ādi; *nipunaṭṭhadassin* ti nipuñehi khattiyapaṇḍitādihi abhisamkhatānam pañhānam atthadassim, atthānam v ā yāni nipuñāni kāraṇāni duppaṭivijjhāni aññehi⁸, tesam dassanena nipunaṭṭhadassin; rāgādikiñcanābhāvena *akiñcanam*, duvidhe kāme tividhe ca bhava alaggaṇena *kāmaḥhave asattam*, khandhādi-ppabhadesu sabbārammaṇesu chandarāgabandhanābhāvena *sabbadhi vippamuttam*; *dibbe pothe kamamānan* ti aṭṭhasamāpattibhede dibbe pathe samāpajjanavasena camkaman-
tam; tattha, kiñcāpi na tāya velāya Bhagavā dibbe pathe kamati, api ca kho pubbe kamanam upādāya kamanasattisabbhāvena tattha laddhavasibhāvatāya vā evaṃ vuccati, a t h a v ā, ye te visuddhidevā arahanto, tesam pathe chasattavihāre⁹ kamanenāp’ etaṃ vuttam; mahantānam
guṇānam esanena *mahesim*. Dutiyagāthāya ‘aparena pari- 177.
yāyena thuti āradhā’ ti katvā ¹⁰puna *nipunaṭṭhadassigaha-*
nam na dussati, a t h a v ā nipunaṭṭhe dassetāraṇ ti attho;

* Pṭsbh. II, 192²⁷.

¹ S^{ksn} °nandātānhā°.

² B^a ad. ca.

³ S^s > āpajja.

⁴ B^a nibbānaphalasa[m]māpajjanaparamassāsam pattiyā ti.

⁵ B^a gambhīrāya p°.

⁶ B^a °āyam.

⁷ S^{ksn} p a v a t t i.

⁸ B^a aññāsi. ⁹ B^a chasatata vihāre. ¹⁰ -216³² S^a om.

- paññāpaṭilābhasamvattanāya paṭipattiya¹ kathanena paññā-dāyakam¹, *kāmālaye asattan* ti, yv āyam kāmesu tanhādī-
 ṭhivasena duvidho ālayo, tattha asattam; *sabbavidūn* ti
 sabbadhammavidūn, sabbaññūn ti vuttam hoti; *sumedhan*
 ti tassa sabbaññūbhāvassa maggabhūtāya pāramipaññā-
 samkhātāya medhāya samannāgatam; *ariye pathe* ti aṭṭhañ-
 gike magge phalasamāpattiyam² vā; *kamamānan* ti pañ-
 ñāya ajjhogāhamānam, maggalakkhaṇam nātvā desanato
 pavisamānam vā khaṇe khaṇe phalasamāpatti(m) samāpaj-
 janato, catubbidhe [hi] magge bhāvanāsamkhātāya³ kama-
 178. nasattiyā kamitapubbam vā. *Su(d)dittham vata no ajjā* ti
 ajja amhehi sundaram dittham, ajja vā amhākam sunda-
 ram dittham, dassanan ti attho; *suppabhātam suhuttītan*
 ti ajja amhākam suṭṭhu pabhātam sobhanam vā pabhātam
 ahosi⁴ ajja ca⁵ no sundaram utthitam ahosi, anuppage
 va sayanato utthānam⁶, kimkāraṇam: *yaṃ addasāma*
Sambuddham, yasmā Sambuddham addasāmā ti attano
 179. lābhasampattim ārabba pāmojjam pavedeti. *Iddhimanto*
 ti kammavipākajiddhiyā samannāgatā; *yasassino* ti lābhag-
 gaparivāraggasampannā⁷; *saranam yaṇī* ti kiñcāpi maggen'
 eva gatā, tathā pi sotāpannabhāvariparidīpanattham pasā-
 180. dūpadassanattañ⁸ ca vācam bhindati. *Gāmā gāman* ti
 devagāmā devagāmaṃ, *nagā nagan* ti devapabbatā deva-
 pabbatam; *namassamānā Sambuddham dhammassa ca su-*
dhammatan ti "sammāsambuddho vata Bhagavā, svākkhāto
 vata⁴ Bhagavato dhammo" ti ādinā nayena buddhasub-
 dhitañ ca dhammasudhammatañ ca "suppaṭipanno vata
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho" ti ādinā saṃghasuppaṭipattiñ
 ca abhitthavitvā⁴ abhitthavitvā namassamānā dhamma-
 ghosakā⁹ hutvā vicarissāmā ti vuttam hoti. Sesam ettha
 uttānam evā ti

HEMAVATASUTTAVANĀNĀ NITTHITĀ.

¹ B^a paññāya dāyakam.

² S^m °iyā.

³ B^a catubbidhamaggabhāvanās°.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a vata.

⁶ B^a anu[p]parodhasayanato utthitam.

⁷ S^m lābhaggaparivārasam°.

⁸ B^a pasādānurūpad°.

⁹ S^a dhammaposakā, Sⁿ dhammapposakā.

10.

Evam me sutan ti *Ālavakasuttam*. Kā uppatti: Attha- (S.N.¹ p. 31.)
vaññanānāyena' ev' assa uppatti āvibhavissati, atthavañ-
ñanāya ca *evam me sulaṃ ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā* ti etaṃ
vuttattham eva; *Ālaviyaṃ viharati Ālavakassa yakkhassa*
bhavane ti ettha pana kā *Ālavi kasmā* ca *Bhagavā* tassa
yakkhassa bhavane viharati ti, vuccate:

Ā l a v i ti [tam] raṭṭham pi nagaram pi vuccati, tadub-
bhayaṃ pi idha vaṭṭati, *Ālavinagarassa* hi samīpe viharanto
pi *Ālaviyaṃ viharati* ti vuccati, tassa ca nagarassa samīpe
avidūre gāvutamatte taṃ bhavanam; *Ālaviraṭṭhe* viharanto
pi *Ālaviyaṃ viharati* ti¹ vuccati, *Ālaviraṭṭhe* (c') etaṃ
bhavanam.

* *Y a s m ā p a n a †* *Ālavako rājā* vividhanātakūpabhog-
gaṃ chaddetvā corapaṭibāhanattham paṭirājanisedhanat-
tham vyāyāmakaraṇatthañ ca sattame sattame divase mi-
gavaṃ gacchanto ekadivasaṃ² balakāyena saddhiṃ kati-
kaṃ akāsi: yassa passena migo palāyati, tass' eva so bhāro
ti—. Atha tass' eva passena migo palāyi, jvasampanno³
rājā dhanuṃ gahetvā pattiko va tiyojanam taṃ migam
anubandhi. Eñimigā ca tiyojanavegā eva⁴ honti; atha
parikkhīnajaṃ tam⁴ migam udakaṃ pavisitvā ṭhitam
vadhivā⁵ dvidhā chetvā anattiko pi mamsena 'nāsakkhi
migam gahetun' ti apavādamocanattam kācenādāya āgac-
chanto nagarassāvidūre bahalapattapalāsaṃ mahānigrodham
disvā parissamavinodanattam tassa mūlam upagato. Tas-
miñ ca nigrodhe *Ālavako yakkho Mahārājasantikā* varam
labhitvā majjhantikasamaye tassa rukkhassa chāyāya
phuṭokāsaṃ pavitṭhe pāṇine⁶ khādanto paṭivasati. So taṃ

* Cf. Mp. p. 231-234 (ad A. I, 26').

† : tasmā 220^o.

¹ B^a ad. ca.

² B^a °divase.

³ B^a javanasampanno.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ Sk^m dhāvitvā; B^a ad. tam.

⁶ B^a pāṇe.

disvā khāditum upagato¹. Rājā tena saddhim katikaṃ akāsi: “muñca maṃ, ahan te² divase divase manussaṃ ca thālīkaṃ³ ca pesessāmi” ti. Yakkho “tvam rājūpabhogena pamatto pammussissasi; aham pana bhavanam anupagataṃ ca anantuññātaṃ ca khāditum na labhāmi, sv āham bhavantam pi⁴ jīyeyyan” ti na muñcati; rājā “yam divasaṃ na pesemi, tam divasaṃ maṃ gahetvā khādā” ti⁵ attānam anujānitvā⁶ tena mutto nagarābhimukho agamāsi. Bala-kāyo magge khandhāvaram bandhitvā t̥hito rājānam disvā “kim mahārāja ayasamattabhayā evam kilanto 'sī” ti vadanto paccuggantvā paṭiggahesi. Rājā tam⁷ pavattim (an)ārocetvā nagaram gantvā katapātārāso nagaraguttikaṃ āmantetvā etam attham ārocesi. Nagaraguttiko “kim deva kālāparicchedo kato” ti āha. Rājā⁸ “na kato bhane” ti (āha). “Duṭṭhu kataṃ deva, amanussā hi paricchinna-mattam eva labhanti, aparicchinne pana janapadassa bādha bhavissati⁹; hotu deva, kiñcāpi evam akāsi, appossukko tvam rajjasukham anubhoḥi, aham ettha kātabbam karissāmi” ti. So kālass' ev' uṭṭhāya¹⁰ bandhanāgāram gantvā, ye ye vajjhā honti, te te sandhāya “yo jīvitatthiko¹¹, so nikkhamatū” ti bhaṇati. Yo paṭhamam nikkhamati, tam¹² geham netvā¹² nahāpetvā ca bhojetvā ca “imam thālīpākam yakkhassa nehī” ti¹³ peseti. Tam rukkhāmūlam pavitṭhamattam¹⁴ yeva yakkho mūlakhaṇḍam¹⁵ viya khā-

¹ B^a *ad.* dvidhā chinnamigaṃ (*add* datvā?) attānam moce-tukāmo ahosi; yakkho “mama hatthagatakālato paṭṭhāya nanu migā (o: migo) mama santako va; migam datvā at-tānam mocanam ki(m) nām' etam karomi (o: karosi?) tvam” iti vatvā rājānam na muñci. Atha

² B^a maṃ muñca, aham muñcanto, *om.* te.

³ B^a thālīpākaṃ (218²³). ⁴ B^a *om.* ⁵ B^a khādāhi ti.

⁶ B^a anujānāpetvā.

⁷ S^k nam; B^a nam tam.

⁸ B^a *om.* rājā, *ad.* na kato ti ā h a.

⁹ B^a janapadasātārā viya bhavissati.

¹⁰ S^{ks} B^a eva vuṭṭhāya.

¹¹ B^a *ad.* hoti; S^{ks} jīvikatthiko.

¹²⁻¹² B^a g a h e t v ā.

¹³ B^a dehī ti.

¹⁴ B^a °mūle patiṭṭhamattam.

¹⁵ S^{km} mūlakandaṇḍam, B^a mūlakantam.

dati; yakkhānubhāvena kira manussānam kesādini upādāya sakalasarīram navaṇītapinḍo viya hoti. Yakkhassa bhat-
 tam gāhāpetvā¹ gatapurisā tan disvā bhītā yathāmittam
 ārocesum. Tato pabbuti 'rājā core² gahetvā yakkhassa
 deti ti manussā corakammato paṭiviratā; tato aparena sa-
 mayena navacorānam abhāvena purānacorānañ ca³ parik-
 khayena bandhanāgārāni suññāni ahesum. Atha nagara-
 guttiko rañño ārocesi. Rājā attano dhanam nagararac-
 chāsū⁴ chaḍḍāpesi: 'app eva nāma koci lobhena gaṇheyyā'
 ti. Tam pādena pi koci na cchupi⁵. So core alabhanto amac-
 cānam ārocesi. Amaccā "kulapaṭipāṭiyā ekam ekam jinṇa-
 kam pesema, so pakatiyā pi maccupathe⁶ vattati" ti āhamsu.
 Rājā "amhākam pitaram amhākam pitāmahaṃ pesetī ti
 manussā veram⁷ karissanti, mā vo etaṃ rucci" ti vāresi⁸.
 "Tena hi deva dārakam pesema uttānaseyyakam⁹, tathā-
 vidhassa hi 'mātā me, pitā me' ti sineho n'atthi" ti āhamsu.
 Rājā anujāni, te tathā akamsu. Nagare dārakamātaro ca
 dārake gahetvā gabbhiniyo ca palāyitvā parajanapade
 dārake samvadaḍḍhetvā ānenti; evaṃ sabbāni pi³ dvādasā
 vassāni gatāni. Tato ekadivasam sakalanagaram vicinitvā
 ekam pi dārakam alabhitvā rañño ārocesum: "n'atthi deva
 nagare dārako ṭhapetvā antepure tava puttam Ālavakaku-
 māraṇ" ti. Rājā "yathā mama putto piyo, evaṃ sabba-
 lokassa¹⁰, attanā pana³ piyataram n'atthi; gacchatha, tam
 pi³ datvā mama jivitam rakkhathā" ti. Tena ca sama-
 yena Ālavakakumārassa mātā puttam nahāpetvā maṇ-
 ḍetvā³ dukūlacumbātake¹¹ katvā amke sayāpetvā nisinnā
 hoti. Rājapurisā rañño ānāya tattha gantvā vippalapan-
 tiyā tassā soḷasannañ ca devisahassānam saddhim dhātiyā
 tam ādāya pakkamimsu: 'sve yakkhabhakkho bhavissati'
 ti. Tam divasañ ca Bhagavā paccūsasamayē paccuṭṭhāya

¹ Sk B^a gāhāpetum.

² B^a coram.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a nagaradvāresu.

⁵ B^a pādena na koci chupi.

⁶ B^a maccumukhe.

⁷ B^a k h o b h a m.

⁸ B^a ruccati ti nivāresi.

⁹ B^a uttānaseyyam.

¹⁰ B^a s a b b a s o l o k a s s a.

¹¹ B^a °cumbātake (at 236¹⁷ B^a has °cumbitak°; cf. 137, note 9).

Jetavanamahāvihāre Mahāgandhakūṭiyam mahākaruṇāsa-
māpattim samāpajjitvā puna buddhacakkhunā lokam volo-
kento addasa Ālavakassa kumārassa anāgāmiphalappattiyā¹
upanissayam, yakkhassa sotāpattiphalappattiyā², desanā-
pariyosāne ca caturāsītiyā pānasahassānam dhammacakkhu-
paṭilābhassā ti —, *t a s m ā vibhātāya rattiyā purebhat-
takiccam katvā anīṭṭhitapacchābhattakicco va kālapakkhū-
posathadivase³ vattamāne ogate suriye eko⁴ adutiyo⁵ pat-
tacivaram ādāya⁶ ‘pādamaggen’ eva Sāvattthiyā timsa yo-
janāni gantvā tassa⁶ y a k k h a s s a b h a v a n e v i-
h a r a t i.

Kim pana Bhagavā, yasmim nigrodhe Ālavakassa bha-
vanam, tassa mūle vihāsi udāhu bhavane yevā ti, vuccate⁷:
bhavane yeva, yath’ eva hi yakkhā attano bhavanam pas-
santi⁸, tathā Bhagavā pi. So tattha gantvā bhavanādvāre
atṭhāsi. Tadā Ālavako Himavante yakkhasamāgamam gato
hoti; tato Ālavakassa dvārapālo Gadrabho nāma⁹ Bhaga-
vantam upasamkamitvā vanditvā “kim bhante Bhagavā
vikāle āgato” ti āha⁷. “Āma Gadrabha āgato ’mhi; sace
te agaru, vihareyyam¹⁰ ekarattim¹¹ Ālavakassa bhavane”
ti. “Na me bhante garu, api ca so yakkho kakkhalo pha-
ruso mātāpitunnam pi abhivādanādini na karoti; mā rucci
Bhagavato idha vāso” ti. “Jānāmi Gadrabha tassa¹² kak-
khalattam, na koci mam’ antarāyo bhavissati; sace te agaru,

* : yasmā 217¹³.

¹ S^{km} B^a °phaluppattiyā.

² S^{km} sotāphaluppattiyā; B^a s o t ā p a t t i y ā .

³ B^a °pakkhauposatha°.

⁴ B^a ekako va.

⁵ S^{km} addut(t)iyo.

⁶⁻⁶ B^a pādagamanena Sāvattthito timsayojanikamaggam
gantvā tassa yakkhassa bhavanam pāvisi, tena vuttam:
Ālavakassa.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ So S^k; B^a yakkho . . . passanti; S^{km} yakkho . . . pas-
sati.

⁹ B^a ad. yakkho.

¹⁰ S^{km} °reyyām, B^a °reyyāmi (at 221¹.⁷ S^{km} B^a have °reyyām).

¹¹ B^a °rattam here and 221¹.⁸

¹² B^a ad. yakkhassa.

vihareyyam ekarattin" ti. Dutiyam pi Gadrabho yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca: "aggitattakapālasadisō bhante Ālavako, 'mātāpitāro' ti vā¹ 'samanābrāhmaṇā' ti vā 'dhammo' ti vā na jānāti, idhāgatānaṃ cittakkhepaṃ pi karoti, hadayaṃ pi phāleti pāde pi² gahetvā parasamudde vā paracakkavāle vā khipatī" ti. Dutiyam pi Bhagavā āha: "jānāmi Gadrabha; sace te agaru, vihareyyam ekarattin" ti³. "Na me bhante garu, api ca kho so yakkho attano anārocetvā anujānantam māṃ jīvītā voropeyya; ārocemi bhante tassā" ti. 'Yathāsukhaṃ Gadrabha ārocehī" ti. "Tena hi bhante tvam eva jānāhī" ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Himavantābhimukho pakkāmi; bhavanadvāram pi sayam eva Bhagavato vivaram adāsi. Bhagavā anto-bhavanam pavisitvā, yattha abhilakkhitesu maṅgaladivasādisu nisīditvā Ālavako sirim anubhoti, tasmim yeva dibbaratanapallamke nisīditvā suvaṇṇābhaṃ muñci. Tam disvā yakkhassa itthiyo āgantvā Bhagavantam vanditvā samparivāretvā nisīdimsu. Bhagavā "pubbe tumhe dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā pūjaneyye⁴ pūjetvā imaṃ sampattim pattā, idāni pi tath' eva karotha, mā aññamaññaṃ issāmacchariyābhibhūtā viharathā" ti ādinā nayena tāsam pakiṇṇakadhammakathaṃ kathesi. Tā Bhagavato madhuranigghosaṃ sutvā sādhu-kārasahassāni datvā Bhagavantam parivāretvā nisīdimsu yeva¹. Gadrabho pi Himavantam gantvā Ālavakassa ārocesi: "yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, vimāne te¹ Bhagavā nisinno" ti. So Gadrabhassa saññaṃ akāsi: 'tuṃhī hohi, gantvā kattabbam karissāmi' ti. Purisamānena kira lajjito ahosi, tasmā 'mā koci⁵ parisamajjhe suṇeyyā' ti vāresi.

Tadā Sātāgira-Hemavatā 'Bhagavantam Jetavane yeva vanditvā yakkhasamāgamam gamissāmā' ti sapaṇṇā nānāyānehi ākāse⁶ gacchanti. Ākāse ca yakkhānaṃ na sabbat-

¹ B^a om.

² S^c pādehi, S^c pādesu.

³ B^a ad. Tatiyam pi G^o (= 221¹⁻⁶) Tatiyam pi Bh^o (221^{c-6}) ekarattan ti.

⁴ S^c B^a °am; S^a °a.

⁵ S^{ka} ad. māṃ.

⁶ B^a ākāseṇa (228⁶).

tha maggo atthi, ākāsaṭṭhāni ¹vimānāni pariharitvā maggaṭṭhānen' eva maggo hoti; Ālavakassa pana vimānaṃ bhummaṭṭhaṃ suguttaṃ pākāraparikkhittam susamvihitadvāraṭṭālagopuram² upari kamsajālacchannaṃ³ mañjūśasadisaṃ tiyojanaṃ ubbedhena, tassa upari maggo hoti. Te taṃ padesaṃ āgamaṃ gantum asaṃmatthā ahesuṃ, buddhānaṃ hi nisinnokāsaṃ uparibhāgena, yāva bhavaggā, tāva koci gantum asaṃmattho. Te 'kim idan' ti āvajjitvā Bhagavantam disvā ākāse khittaleḍḍu viya oruyha ⁴vanditvā dhammaṃ sutvā⁴ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā "yakkhasamāgamaṃ gacchāma Bhagavā" ti tīni vatthūni pasamsantā yakkhasamāgamaṃ agamamsu. Ālavako te disvā "idha nisīdathā" ti paṭikkamma okāsaṃ adāsi. Te Ālavakassa nivedesuṃ: "lābho te Ālavaka, yassa⁵ te bhavane Bhagavā viharati; gacchāvuso Bhagavantam payirupāsassū" ti. Evam Bhagavā bhavane yeva vihāsi, na, yasmim nigrodhe Ālavakassa bhavanaṃ, tassa mūle ti,—tena vuttaṃ: ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Ālavakassa yakkhasa bhavane ti.

Atha kho Ālavako . . . pe . . . etad avoca: nikkhama samaṇā ti. Kasmā panāyaṃ etad avocā ti, vuccate: rose-tukāmatāya⁶. Tatr' evaṃ ādito pabhuti sambandho vedittabbo: ayaṃ hi, yasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā⁷ hoti dussilādīnaṃ silādīkathā viya, tasmā tesam yakkhānaṃ santikā Bhagavato pasamsaṃ sutvā eva aggimhi pakkhittaloṇasakkharā viya abbhantarakopena taṭataṭayamānahadayo⁸ hutvā "ko so Bhagavā nāma, yo mama⁹ bhavanaṃ pavittṭho" ti āha. Te āhamsu: "na tvam āvuso jānāsi Bhagavantam amhākaṃ satthāraṃ, yo Tusitabhavane ṭhito pañcamahāviloṇitaṃ viloketvā" ti ādinā nayena yāva dhammacakkappavattanaṃ kathentā paṭisandhiādisu dvattimsa pubbanimittāni vatvā "imāni pi tvam

¹ B^a ins. kanaka-.² B^a ° a ṭ ṭ ā l a k a g o p °.³ B^a ad. ākāse ca yakkhānaṃ majjhe.⁴⁻⁴ B^a om.⁵ B^a lābhā vata Āl°, om. yassa.⁶ B^a dosaṃ ropetukāmatāya (226 note 10).⁷ S^s B^a dukkatā.⁸ B^a kaṭakataṭāy°.⁹ ?; B^a om. yo; S^{ken} om. mama.

āvuso acchariyāni nāddasā” ti codesum. So disvā pi kodhavasena “nāddasan” ti āha. “Āvuso Ālavaka passeyyāsi vā tvam na vā, ko tayā attho passatā vā¹ apassatā vā; kim tvam karissasi amhākam satthuno, yo tvam tam upanidhāya calakkakudhamamahāusabhasamīpe tadahujāta-vacchako viya, tidhāppabhinnamattavaravāraṇasamīpe² himkārapotako³ viya, bhāsura vilambakesarasaṇḍasobhitak-khāndhassa⁴ migarañño samīpe jarasigālo viya, diyaḍḍha-joyanasatappavaṭṭakāyasupannarājasamīpe⁵ chinnapakkha-kākapotako viya khāyasi; gaccha, yaṃ te karaṇiyam, tam karohi” ti. Evam vutte ruttho⁶ Ālavako utthahitvā Ma-nosilātale vāmapādena ṭhatvā “passatha dāni, tumhākam vā satthā mahānubhāvo aham vā” ti dakkhiṇapādena saṭ-ṭhiyojanamattam Kelāsapabbatakūṭam akkami, tam ayokū-ṭahato⁷ viya niddhantaayopiṇḍo papaṭikāyo⁸ muñci. So tatra ṭhatvā “aham Ālavako” ti ugghosesi⁹; sakalaJambu-dīpaṃ saddo phari. Cattāro kira saddā sakalaJambudīpe sūyimsu, yaṇ ca Puṇṇako yakkhasenāpati Dhanañjayako-ravyarājānaṃ jūte jinitvā appoṭhetvā “aham jiniṇ” ti ugghosesi*, yaṇ ca Sakko devānaṃ indo Kassapassa bhaga-vato sāsane parihāyamāne Vissakammadevaputtam¹⁰ suna-kham karitvā “aham pāpabhikkhū ca pāpabhikkhuniūpā-sakopāsikāyo¹¹ ca sabbe ca¹² adhammavādino khādāmi” ti ugghosāpesiṭ, yaṇ ca Kusajātake Pabhāvatihetu sattahi rājūhi nagare uparuddhe Pabhāvatim attanā saha hatthik-khandham¹³ āropetvā nagarā nikkhamma “aham Sihassa-rakusamahārājā” ti Mahapuriso ugghosesiṭ, yaṇ ca Kelā samuddhani¹⁴ ṭhatvā Ālavako ti. Tadā hi sakalaJambu-dīpe dvāre dvāre ṭhatvā ugghositasadisam ahosi, tiyojana-

* J. A. VI, 282¹².

†

‡ J. A. V, 310.

1 B^a om. 2 B^a om. °vara°. 3 B^a bhiṅgārap°.4 B^a °vilambakevaraupasobhitakkh°.5 So S^{km}; B^a °satabbabandhakāya°. ° B^a kuddho.7 B^a °kūṭapaḥato. 8 B^a pappatikāyo. 9 B^a ghosesi.10 B^a Visukamma°.11 B^a °bhikkhuni ca up°.12 B^a c' eva.13 B^a °ndhe.14 S^{km} °im.

sahassavitthato ca Himavā pi sampakampi¹ yakkhassānu-
bhāvena. So vātamaṇḍalam samuṭṭhāpesi: 'eten' eva sa-
maṇaṃ palāpessāmi' ti. Te puratthimādibhedā vātā sam-
uṭṭhahitvā addhayaḥjanayoḥjanadvīyojanatiyojanappamāṇāni²
pabbatakūṭāni padāletvā vanagaccharukkhādīni ummū-
letvā³ Ālavinagaram pakkhantā jinṇahatthisālādīni cuṇ-
nenta chadaniṭṭhakā⁴ ākāse bhamentā⁵. Bhagavā 'mā
kassaci uparodho hotū' ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Te vātā dasabalaṃ
patvā cīvarakaṇṇamattāṃ pi cāletuṃ nāsakkhimsu. Tato
mahāvassam samuṭṭhāpesi: 'udakena ajjhottharitvā sa-
maṇaṃ māressāmi' ⁶ti. Tassānubhāvena⁶ uparūpari sata-
paṭalasahassapaṭalādibhedā valāhakā uṭṭhahitvā vassimsu,
vuṭṭhidhārāvegena paṭhavī chiddā ahosi, vanarukkhādīnaṃ⁷
upari mahāmegho āgantvā dasabalassa cīvare ussāvabindu-
mattāṃ pi temetuṃ nāsakkhi. Tato pāsānavassam samuṭ-
ṭhāpesi. Mahantāni mahantāni pabbatakūṭāni dhūmāyan-
tāni pajjalantāni ākāsenāgantvā dasabalaṃ patvā dibba-
mālāgulāni sampajjimsu. Tato paharaṇavassam samuṭṭhā-
pesi. Ekatothārā ubhatodhārā asisattikhurappādayo dhū-
māyantā pajjalantā ākāsenāgantvā dasabalaṃ patvā dib-
bapupphāni ahesuṃ. Tato aṅgāravassam samuṭṭhāpesi.
Kimsukavaṇṇā aṅgārā ākāsenāgantvā dasabalassa pāda-
mūle dibbapupphāni hutvā vikirimsu⁸. Tato kukkula-
vassam samuṭṭhāpesi. Accuṇho kukkulo ākāsenāgantvā
dasabalassa pādamūle candanacunṇaṃ hutvā nipati. Tato
vālikāvassam samuṭṭhāpesi. Atisukhumā vālikā dhūmā-
yantā⁹ pajjalantā⁹ ākāsenāgantvā dasabalassa pādamūle dib-
bapupphāni hutvā nipatimsu. Tato kalalavassam ¹⁰sam-
uṭṭhāpesi. Taṃ⁶ dhūmāyantaṃ pajjalantaṃ ākāsenā-
gantvā dasabalassa pādamūle dibbagandhaṃ hutvā nipati.
Tato andhakāraṃ samuṭṭhāpesi: 'bhimsetvā samaṇaṃ pa-
lāpessāmi' ti. Taṃ caturaṅgasamannāgatandhakārasadi-
saṃ hutvā dasabalaṃ patvā suriyappabhāvītaṃ iv'
andhakāraṃ antaradhāyi. Evaṃ yakkho navahi vātavas-

¹ B^a samkampi.² B^a om. °tiyojana°.³ S^a ummiletvā, B^a uppilitvā.⁴ B^a °iṭṭhakāni.⁵ So S^{km}; B^a gamentā.⁶⁻⁶ B^a om.⁷ B^a vanarukkhānaṃ. ⁸ B^a vikirayimsu. ⁹ Sic S^{km} B^a.

sapāsānapaharaṇaṅgārakukkulavālikākālandhakāravuṭṭhihi Bhagavantam palāpetum asakkonto nānāvidhapaharaṇahatthaanekappakārarūpabhūtagaṇasamākulāya¹ caturaṅginiyā senāya sayam eva Bhagavantam abhigato. Te bhūtagaṇā anekappakāre vikāre katvā “gaṇhatha hanathā” ti Bhagavato upari āgacchantā viya honti, api ca kho niddhanta-lohapinḍam viya makkhikā Bhagavantam alliyitum asamatthā² ahesum; evam sante pi, yathā Bodhimande Māro āgatavelāyam eva nivatto, tathā anivattitvā³ upaḍḍharattimattam vyākulam akamsu. Evam upaḍḍharattimatte anekappakāravihesikādassanena⁴ pi Bhagavantam cāletum asakkonto Ālavako cintesi: ‘yan nūnāham kenaci ajeyyam dussāvudham muñceyyan’ ti. Cattāri kira āvudhāni loke seṭṭhāni: Sakkassa vajirāvudham, Vessavaṇassa gadāvudham, Yamassa nayanāvudham, Ālavakassa dussāvudhan ti. Yadi hi Sakko ruṭṭho⁵ vajirāvudham Sinerumatthake pahareyya, aṭṭhasatṭhisahassādhikam yojanasatasahassam⁶ nibbijjhivā heṭṭhato gaccheyya; Vessavaṇassa⁷ puthujjanakāle vissajjitā gadā⁸ bahunnam yakkhasahassānam sisam pātetvā puna hatthapāsam āgantvā tiṭṭhati; Yamena ruṭṭhena nayanāvudhena olokitamatte anekāni kumbhaṇḍasahassāni tattakapāle tilā viya vipphurantāni vinassanti; Ālavako ruṭṭho⁵ sace ākāse dussāvudham muñceyya, dvā-dasa vassāni devo na vasseyya, sace paṭhaviyam muñceyya, sabbarukkhatinādāni sussitvā dvādasavassantaram⁹ na puna rūheyyum, sace samudde muñceyya, tattakapāle udabindu viya sabbam udakam susseyya, sace Sinerusadiṣe pi¹⁰ pabbate muñceyya khaṇḍākhaṇḍam¹¹ hutvā vikireyya. So evam mahānubhāvam dussāvudham uttariyakatam¹² muñcitvā

¹ B^a °hatthāya anekapp°. ² B^a *ad.* eva. ³ B^a anivatto.

⁴ S^{km} anekappakāravihesikābhidassanena, B^a anekappakā-ravibhisanādassanamattena.

⁵ B^a ruddho, *and* 225²⁰ ruddhena.

⁶ B^a °sahassāni.

⁷ B^a Vessavaṇena.

⁸ B^a vissajjita gadāvudham.

⁹ B^a °antare.

¹⁰ B^a *om.*

¹¹ B^a khaṇḍam khaṇḍam.

¹² So S^{km}; B^a uttarisātakam.

aggahesi. Yebhuyyena dasasahassilokadhātusu¹ devatā vegena sannipatimsu: ‘ajja Bhagavā Ālavakam damessati, tattha dhammam sossāmā’ ti; yuddhadassanakāmā pi devatā sannipatimsu; evaṃ sakalam pi ākāsaṃ devatāhi punṇam² ahosi. Ālavako³ Bhagavato samipe uparūpari⁴ viya vicaritvā⁴ vatthāvudham muñci; taṃ asanicakkam⁵ viya ākāse bheravasaddam karontam dhūmayantam pajjalantam Bhagavantam patvā yakkhassa mānamaddanattham pādapuñchanacolaṃ⁶ hutvā pādamūle nipati. Ālavako taṃ disvā chinnavisaṇo viya usabho, uddhaṭadāṭho viya sappo nittejo nimmado nipātitaṃ nānaddhajo⁷ hutvā cintesi: ‘dusāvudham pi samaṇam nādhībhosī⁸, kin nu kho kāraṇan’ ti,—‘idaṃ kāraṇam⁹: mettāvihārayutto samaṇo; handa naṃ rosetvā¹⁰ mettāya viyojemī’ ti. Iminā sambandhen’ etaṃ vuttam: “atha kho Ālavako yakkho yena Bhagavā . . . pe . . . nikkhama samaṇā” ti. Tatthādhippāyo¹¹: kasmā mayā ananuññāto¹² mama bhavanam pavisitvā ghara-sāmiko viya itthāgārassa majjhe nisinno ‘si, nanu ayuttam etaṃ samaṇassa yadidaṃ adinnaparibhogo itthisamsaggo ca; tasmā, yadi tvam samaṇadhamme ṭhito, nikkhama samaṇā ti. E ke pana “etāni aññāni ca¹³ pharusavacanāni vatvā evāyaṃ etad avocā” ti bhaṇanti.

Atha Bhagavā y a s m ā ‘thaddho paṭitthaddhabhāvena vinetum na sakkā¹⁴, so hi paṭitthaddhabhāve kayiramāne. seyyathā pi caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāya pittaṃ¹⁵ bhindeyya, so bhiyyosomattāya¹⁶ caṇḍataro assa, evaṃ thaddhataro hoti, mudunā pana so sakkā vinetun’ ti. ñatvā “sādh’ āvuso” ti piyavacanena tassa vacanam sampaticchitvā

¹ So S^s; S^{km} B^a °dhātū-

² B^a paripunṇam.

³ B^a Athālavako.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a vicinivā.

⁵ B^a asanimuttacakkam.

⁶ B^a °colakam (Pj. I, 144²⁷).

⁷ B^a nipaṭitam°.

⁸ B^a nābhidosi.

⁹ B^a om. idaṃ kāraṇam.

¹⁰ B^a ropetvā.

¹¹ B^a Tatrāyaṃ dhippāyo.

¹² S^{km} aññān°.

¹³ S^{km} ca before aññāni.

¹⁴ B^a sakko.

¹⁵ Cf. J.P.T.S. 1891, p. 4; S^{km} pittaṃ pittaṃ.

¹⁶ S^{km} °mattāy’ eva.

nikkhami, te na vuttam : “sādh’ āvuso” ti Bhagavā nikkhamī ti. Tato Ālavako ‘suvaco¹ vatāyam samaṇo, ekavacanen’ eva nikkhanto; evaṃ nāma nikkhametum sukhaṃ samaṇaṃ akāraṇen’ evāhaṃ sakalarattim yuddhena abbhuyyāsin’ ti muducitto hutvā puna cintesi: idāni ²pi na² sakkā jānitum, kin nu kho suvacatāya¹ nikkhanto udāhu kodhena; handa naṃ vīmaṃsāmī’ ti³. Tato “pavisā samaṇā” ti āha. Atha ‘suvaco’ ti mudubhūtacittassa⁴ cittavavatthānakaraṇattham puna pi⁵ piyavacanam vadento “sādh’ āvuso” ti Bhagavā pāvīsi. Ālavako puna puna tām eva suvacabhāvam⁶ vīmaṃsanto *dutiyam pi tatiyam pi* “nikkhama, pavisā” ti āha, Bhagavā pi tathā akāsi; yadi na kareyya, pakatiyā pi thaddha(m) yakkhassa cittam thaddhataram hutvā dhammakathāya bhājanam na bhaveyya, tasmā yathā nāma mātā rodantam puttakam⁷, yaṃ so icchatī, taṃ datvā vā katvā vā saññāpeti, tathā Bhagavā kilesarodanena rodantam yakkhaṃ saññāpetum, yaṃ so bhaṇati, taṃ akāsi; yathā ca dhātī thaññaṃ apivantaṃ dāraṇam yaṃ kiñci datvā upalāletvā⁸ pāyeti, tathā Bhagavā yakkhaṃ lokuttaradhammakhīram pāyetum tassa patthitavacanakaraṇena upalāletto evaṃ akāsi; yathā ca puriso lābumhi catumadhuraṃ pūretukāmo tass’ abbhantaram sodheti, evaṃ Bhagavā yakkhassa citte lokuttaracatumadhuraṃ pūretukāmo tass’ abbhantare kodhamalaṃ sodhetum yāvatatīyam nikkhamanapavesanam akāsi. Ath-Ālavako ‘suvaco ayam samaṇo, “nikkhamā” ti vutto⁹ nikkhamati, “pavisā” ti vutto⁹ pavisati; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ evaṃ evaṃ sakalarattim kilametvā pāde gahetvā pāra-Gaṇḍāya¹¹ khippeyyan’ ti pāpakam cittam uppādetvā catutthavāraṃ āha: “nikkhama samaṇā” ti. Taṃ nītvā Bhagavā na khv āhan taṃ ti āha; ‘evaṃ vutte taduttarim karaṇīyaṃ pariyesamāno pañhaṃ pucchitabbam maññissati, taṃ dhammakathāya mukhaṃ bhavissati’ ti

¹ B^a subba°.²⁻³ B^a pana.³ S^c B^a vīmaṃsissāmī ti.⁴ B^a om. -cittassa.⁵ B^a om.⁶ B^a subbacasabhāvam.⁷ B^a puttam.⁸ S^c here upalāpetvā.⁹ B^a vutte.¹⁰ B^a ad. tīre.

pi ñatvā na khv āhan tan ti āha. Tattha na iti paṭikkhepe, *kho* iti avadhāraṇe, *ahan* ti attanidassane¹; *tan* ti hetu-
canam, ten' ettha, yasmā tvam evam cintesi, tasmā aham
āvuso n' eva nikkhamissāmi, yan te karaṇiyam, tam karohi
ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Tato Ālavako, y a s m ā pubbe
pi ākāse² gamanavelāyam 'kin nu kho etam suvaṇṇa-
vimānaṃ udāhu rajatamaṇivimānānaṃ aññataram; handa
naṃ passamā' ti evam attano vimānaṃ āgate iddhimante
tāpasaparibbājake pañham pucchitvā vissajjetum asakkonte
cittakkhepādihi viheṭheti,—katham: amanussā hi bhim-
sanakarūpadassanena vā hadayavatthuparimaddanena vā
ti dvih' ākārehi cittakkhepaṃ karonti, ayam pana y a s m ā
'iddhimanto bhimsanakarūpena³ na tasanti' ti ñatvā
attano iddhippabhāvena sukhumattabhāvaṃ⁴ nimminitvā
tesaṃ anto pavisitvā hadayavatthum parimaddati, tato
cittasantati na saṇṭhāti, tassā⁵ asaṇṭhānā⁶ ummattakā⁷
honti khittacittā, evaṃ khittacittānaṃ etesaṃ uram pi
phāleti, pāde pi te⁸ gahetvā pāra-Gaṅgāya khipati 'mā
ssu me puna evarūpā bhavanam āgamimsū' ti, t a s m ā
te pañhe saritvā 'yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ idāni
evaṃ viheṭheyyan' ti cintetvā āha: *pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇā*
ti ādi. Kuto pan' assa te pañhā ti: tassa⁹ kira mātāpitāro
Kassapaṃ bhagavantam payirupāsitvā aṭṭha pañhe savi-
sajjane uggaheṣum, te daharakāle Ālavakaṃ pariyāpunā-
pesum, so kālaccayena vissajjanam pammussi. Tato 'ime
pañhā pi mū vinassantū' ti suvaṇṇapaṭṭe jātihiṅgulakena¹⁰
likhāpetvā vimāne nikkhipi. Evam ete buddhapañhā¹¹ bud-
dhavisayā eva honti. Bhagavā taṃ sutvā, yasmā buddhā-
naṃ pariccattalābhantarāyo vā jīvitantarāyo vā sabbaññu-
taññānappabhānaṃ paṭighāto vā na sakkā kenaci kātum,
tasmā taṃ¹² loka asādhāraṇaṃ buddhānubhāvaṃ dassento

1 S^a < °no; B^a attanidassanam.

3 B^a °rūpadassane.

5 Sk^{na} tassa.

7 S^{na} B^a ummattā.

9 Sk^{na} assa.

11 B^a ete aṭṭha pañhā.

2 S^a ākāse.

4 B^a °bhāve.

6 B^a asaṇṭhamānāya.

8 B^a om.

10 B^a °hiṅgulikena.

12 B^a ad. tam.

āha: *na khv āhan taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loke* ti. Tattha “sadevakavacanena pañcakāmāvacaradevagahaṇaṃ”^{*} ti ādinā nayena etesaṃ padānaṃ atthamattadassanena saṃkhepo vutto, na anusandhiyojanākkamena vitthāro, sv āyaṃ vuccati: *sadevakavacanena* hi¹ ukkaṭṭhaparicchedato sabbadevesu gahitesu pi, *yesaṃ* tattha sannipatite devagane vimati ahosi ‘Māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarisaro vasavattī paccanīkasāto dhammadessī kurūrakamanto, kin nu kho so pi ‘ssa cittaṃkhepādi na kareyya’ ti, *tesaṃ* vimativibāhanatthaṃ *samāra*ke ti āha; tato, *yesaṃ* ahosi ‘Brahmā mahānubhāvo, ekaṅguliyaṃ ekacakkavālasahassee ālokaṃ karoti, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi² aṅgulihi² dasasu cakkavālasahassesu, anuttaraṇ ca jhānasamāpattisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, kiṃ so pi na kareyya’ ti, *tesaṃ* vimativibāhanatthaṃ³ *sabrahma*ke ti āha; atha, *yesaṃ* ahosi ‘puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇā sāsanaṃ paccatthikā paccāmittā mantādibalasamannāgatā, kin te pi na kareyyun’ ti, *tesaṃ* vimativibāhanatthaṃ *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi*yā *pa*jāyā² ti āha; evaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṭṭhānesu kassaci abhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni *sadevamanussāyā* ti vacanena sammutideve avasesamaṇusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasen’ eva sesasattaloke pi kassaci abhāvaṃ dassesī ti evaṃ ettha anusandhiyojanākkamo veditabbo. Evaṃ Bhagavā tassa bādhanācittā paṭisedhetvā pañhapucchane ussāhaṃ janento āha: *api ca tvaṃ āvuso puccha yad ākaṃkhasi* ti. †Tass’ attho: puccha, yadi ākaṃkhasi, na me pañhavissajjane bhāro atthi; *a t h a v ā* puccha yaṃ ākaṃkhasi, sabbaṃ⁴ te vissajjessāmi ti sabbaññupavāraṇaṃ pavāresi asādhāraṇaṃ paccekabuddhaaggasāvakamahāsāvakehi, te hi “pucchāvuso, sutvā vedissāmā” ti vadanti, buddhā pana “pucchāvuso yad ākaṃkhasi” ti² vā³ “puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas’ icchasi” ‡ ti vā

* 153²².† -230²² Sum. I, 154²²-156²³.‡ D. II, 275²⁰.¹ So B^a; S² °vacanena pi; S³ °vacanehi.² B^a om.³ S² vimatipaṭibāh°.⁴ B^a tam sabbaṃ pi.

“Bāvarissa ca¹ tuyham vā sabbesam sabbasamsayam
katāvakāsā pucchavho yaṃ kiñci manas' icchathā”^{*} ti
evamādinā nayena devamanussānaṃ sabbaññupavāraṇaṃ
pavārenti. Anacchariyañ c' etaṃ, yaṃ Bhagavā buddha-
bhūmim patvā etaṃ pavāraṇaṃ pavāreyya, yo bodhisat-
tabhūmīyam padesaññāne vattamāno² pi

“Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi,
yācanti taṃ isayo sādthurūpā;
Koṇḍañña eso manujesu dhammo,
yaṃ vaddham³ āgacchati esa bhāro” ti

evam isihi yācito

“katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto
yaṃ kiñci pañham manasābhipatthitaṃ,
aham hi taṃ⁴ taṃ vo viyākarissam
ñātvā sayam lokam imam parañ cā”[†] ti

evam Sarabhaṅgakāle, Sambhavajātake ca sakalaJambu-
dīpaṃ tikkhattum vicaritvā pañhānaṃ antakaraṃ adisvā
jātiyā sattavasso rathikāya pamsukilikaṃ kilanto Sucira-
tena⁵ brāhmaṇena puṭṭho

“taggha te aham akkhissam yathā pi kusalo tathā,
rājā ca⁶ kho nam⁷ jānāti, yadi kāhati vā na vā”[†] ti
evam sabbaññupavāraṇaṃ pavāresi.

Evam Bhagavatā Ālavakassa sabbaññupavāraṇāya pa-
vāritāya *atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi* : kim sū 'dha vittan ti.

181. Tattha kin ti pucchāvacanam; sū ti padapūraṇamatte
nipāto; idhā ti asmim⁸ loke; vittī ti pīti, taṃ karotī ti⁹
vittam, dhanass' etaṃ adhivacanam; *sucinṇan* ti sukataṃ;

* S.N. 1030.

† J. V, 140¹⁷⁻²⁹.

‡ J. V, 65²⁴.

¹ B^a ce.

² B^a vattamāne.

³ B^a buddham, S^{km} vaddham or vaṭṭam, S^a vaṭṭam.

⁴ So S^k; B^a om. taṃ, S^a om. aham hi taṃ.

⁵ S^k Sucīratena (cf. J. V, 66⁶).

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ S^a na.

⁸ B^a i m a s m i m.

⁹ S^k vittati pītitaṃ karotī ti, S^a vittī ti pītīm karotī ti,
B^a vittan ti vittikam karotī ti.

sukhan ti kāyikacetasikam sātam¹; *āvahātī* ti āvahati, āneti deti appeti ti vuttam hoti; *have* iti dalhatthe nipāto; *sādutaran* ti atisayena sādum, *sādhularan* ti pi pātho; *rasānan* ti rasasaññitānam dhammānam; *kathan* ti kena pakārena, *kathamjivino jivitam kathamjivī²-jivitan* ³ti, gāthābandha-sukhattham pana sānunāsikam vuccati; *kathamjivim jivatan*⁴ ti vā pātho, tassa 'jivantānam kathamjivin' ti attho. Sesam ettha pākātam eva. Evam imāya gāthāya "kim su idha loke purisassa vittam settham, kim su⁵ sucinnam sukham āvahāti, kim rasānam sādutaram, kathamjivino jivitam³ settham āhū" ti ime cattāro pañhe pucchi.

Ath' assa Bhagavā Kassapadasabalena vissajjitanayen' 182. eva vissajjento imam gātham āha: saddh' idha vittan ti. Tattha, yathā hiraññasuvannādivittam upabhogaparibhogasukham āvahati khuppiāsādidukkhā paṭibāhati dāliddiyam vūpasameti muttādiratanapaṭilābhahetu hoti lokasannatiñ ca⁶ āvahati, evam lokiya lokuttarā *saddhā* pi yathā-sambhavam lokiya lokuttaravipākasukham⁷ āvahāti, *saddhā*-dhurena paṭipannānam jātijarādidukkhā paṭibāhati, guṇa-dāliddiyam vūpasameti, sambojjhaṅgādiratanapaṭilābhahetu hoti,

"saddho silena sampanno yasobhogasamappito

yam yam padesam bhajati, tattha tatth' eva pūjito" * ti vacanato lokasannatiñ ca āvahatī ti katvā *vittan* ti vuttā; *y a s m ā pan'* etam *saddhāvittam* anugāmikam anaññasādhāraṇam sabbasampattihetu lokiya⁸ hiraññasuvannādivittassāpi nidānam. *saddho* yeva hi dānādini puññāni katvā vittam adhigacchati, *assaddhassa* pana⁵ vittam⁵ yāvad eva anattāya hoti, *t a s m ā setthan* ti vuttam; *purisassā* ti ukkaṭṭhaparicchadesanā, *yato*⁹ na kevaṇam

* Dh. p. 303.

¹ B^a °cetasikasātām.

² Sk^t °jivim; S^m °jivino.

³⁻⁵ S^m om.

⁴ Coni. Tr.; Sk^t B^a jivitan.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a lokiya sukham; at 231²⁵ B^a (and probably also S^m) °santatim.

⁷ Sk^t °vipākā sukham.

⁸ B^a lokiya-.

⁹ B^a tasmā.

purisassa, itthiyādīnaṃ¹ pi saddhāvittam eva seṭṭhan ti veditabbam: *dhammo* ti dasakusalakammāpathadhammo² dānasilabbhāvanādhhammo vā; *sucinno* ti sukato sucarito; *sukham āvahātī* ti Sonaseṭṭhiputta-Raṭṭhapālādīnaṃ³ viya manussasukham, Sakkādīnaṃ viya dibbasukham, pariyo-sāne Mahāpadumādīnaṃ viya nibbānasukhañ ca āvahati ti; *saccan* ti ayam sacca-saddo anekesu atthesu dissati, seyyathīdaṃ : “saccam bhaṇe na kujjheyyā”^{*} ti ādisu vācāsacce, “sacce ʔhitā samaṇā brāhmaṇā cā”[†] ti⁴ ādisu viratisacce, “kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā”[‡] ti ādisu diṭṭhisacce, “cattār’ imāni bhikkhave brāhmaṇasaccāni”[§] ti ādisu brāhmaṇasacce, “ekam hi saccam, na dutiyam atthi”^{||} ti ādisu paramatthasacce, “catunnam saccānam kati kusalā”[¶] ti ādisu ariyasacce, idha pana paramatthasaccam nibbānam viratisaccañ ca⁵ abbhantaram katvā vācāsaccam adhippetam, yassānubhāvena udakādīni vase vatteti⁶ jātijarāmaranāpāram tarati⁶, yathāha:

“saccavācena udakam hi gādhati,
visam pi saccena hananti paṇḍitā,
saccena devo thanayam pavassati,
sacce ʔhitā nibbutim patthayanti”^{**},

“ye kec’ ime atthi rasā pathavyā,
saccam tesam sādutaram rasānam,
sacce ʔhitā samaṇā brāhmaṇā ca
taranti jātīmaranassa pāraṇ”[†] ti;

sādutaran ti⁷ madhurataram paṇītatarām; *rasānan* ti, y e⁸ ime “mūlaraso khandharaso”^{††} ti ādinā nayena sāyaniyadhammā, y e c’ ime “anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pha-

* Dh.p. 224^a. † J. V, 491. ‡ S.N. 885^{ab}.

§ Cf. A. II, 176²⁵. || S.N. 884^a.

¶ Ptsbh. II, 108³⁴. ** †† Nidd. ad S.N. 854^d.

¹ B^a itthiādīnaṃ. ² S^{km} om. °kammāpatha°. ³ B^a Soṇas°.

⁴ So B^a at 232²⁵; B^a here, and S^{km} throughout, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca. ⁵ B^a vā. ⁶ B^a vattenti . . . taranti.

⁷ S^{km} om. ti. ⁸ B^a ad. kec’, om. khandharaso.

larasam^{*} “*arasarūpo bhavaṇi Gotamo*”†, “*ye kho brāhmaṇa rūparasā saddarasā*”‡, “*anāpatti rasarase*”§, “*ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso*”||, “*bhāgi¹ vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa*”¶ ti ādinā nayena dravācārasūpakhajjaavasesavyañjanādayo² dhammā rasā³ ti vuccanti, t e s a m rasānaṃ saccam have sādutaram saccam eva sādutaram sādhitaram vā seṭṭhataram⁴ uttamatarām⁴, mūlarasādayo hi sariram upabrūhenti samkilesikaṇ ca sukham⁵ āvahanti, saccarase viratisaccavācāsaccarasā⁶ samathavipassanādihi cittam upabrūhenti asamkilesikaṇ ca sukham āvahanti, vimuttiraso paramatthasaccarasaparibhāvitattā sādu, attharasadhammarasā ca tadadhiḡamūpāyabhūtam attham⁷ dhammaṇ ca nissāya pavattito⁸; paññājīvin ti ettha pana, y v ā y a m andhekacakkhudvicakkhukesu⁹ dvicakkhu puggalo gahaṭṭho vā kammantānuṭṭhānasaṇaḡagamanadānasamvibhāgasilasamādānūposathakammādim gahaṭṭhapaṭipadam pabbajito vā avippatiṣārakasilasamkhātam taduttarim cittavisuddhiādibhedam¹⁰ vā pabbajitapaṭipadam paññāya ārādhettvā jīvati, t a s s a paññājīvin¹¹ jīvitam tam v ā paññājīvim¹² jīvatam¹³ seṭṭham āhū ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo¹⁴.

Evam Bhagavatā vissajjite cattāro pi pañhe sutvā attama- 183.
mano yakkho avasese pi cattāro pañhe pucchanto *katham*
su taratī oghan ti gātham āha. Ath’ assa Bhagavā purima- 184.
nayan’ eva vissajjento imam¹¹ gātham āha: saddhāya taratī

* Vin. I, 246¹⁷.† Vin. III, 2¹⁴.‡ Vin. III, 2¹⁶.

§

|| A. IV, 203⁷.

¶ Nidd. ad S.N. 815.

¹ Sk^m bhāgi.² Sk^m vācāra°, Sk^m dravācāra° (or dāvācāra°); B^a vācārasupavajjā avisesavy°.³ Sk^m B^a dhammarasā.⁴ B^a ad. vā.⁵ B^a dukkham.⁶ B^a °raso (and upabrūhetti, āvahāti).⁷ B^a ad. ca.⁸ B^a nissāyasampatti hoti.⁹ Sk^m B^a om. -dvicakkhukesu; (Sk^m B^a write dicakkhu).¹⁰ B^a silavisuddhi°.¹¹ B^a om.¹² B^a °jīvino.¹³ Sk^m B^a jīvitam (231, note 4).¹⁴ B^a veditabbo.¹⁵ B^a gātham āha after taratī ti.

ti. Tattha kiñcāpi, yo catubbidham ogham tarati, so samsāraṇavam pi tarati vaṭṭadukkhham pi acceti kilesamālā pi parisujjhati, evaṃ sante pi pana, ya smā assaddho oghataranam asaddahanto na pakkhandati pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu cittavossaggena pamatto tatr' evāsattavisattattā¹ samsāraṇavam na tarati, kusito dukkhham viharati vokiṇṇo akusalehi dhammehi, apañño parisuddhimaggam² ajānanto na parisujjhati, ta smā tappatipakkham dassentena Bhagavatā ayam gāthā vuttā. ³Evam vuttāya c' etāya, yasmā sotāpattimagga-padaṭṭhānam³ saddhindriyam, tasmā *saddhāya taratī oghan* ti iminā padena diṭṭhoghataranam sotāpattimaggaṃ sotāpannañ ca pakāseti; yasmā pana sotāpanno kusalānam dhammānam bhāvanāya sātaccakiriya-samkhātena appamādena samannāgato duttiyamaggaṃ ārādhettvā ṭhapetvā⁴ sakid ev' imam lokam āgamanamattaṃ avasesam sotāpattimaggaṃ atinṇam bhavoghavatthum⁵ samsāraṇavam tarati, tasmā *appamādena annavan* ti iminā padena bhavoghataranam sakadāgāmimaggaṃ sakadāgāmiñ ca pakāseti; yasmā sakadāgāmi viriyena tatiyamaggaṃ ārādhettvā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ anatitaṃ kāmoghavatthum kāmoghasaññitañ ca kāmādukkhham acceti, tasmā *viriyena dukkhham acceti* ti iminā padena kāmoghataranam anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiñ ca pakāseti; yasmā pana anāgāmi vigatakāmapamkatāya⁶ parisuddhāya paññāya ekantaparisuddham catutthamagga-paññam ārādhettvā anāgāmimaggaṃ appahinam avijjāsamkhātam paramamalam pajahati, tasmā *paññāya parisujjhati* ti iminā padena avijjoghataranam arahattamaggaṃ arahantañ ca pakāseti, imāya ca arahattanikūṭena⁷ kathitāya gāthāya pariyosāne yakkho sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhāsi.

185. Idāni tam eva “paññāya parisujjhati” ti ettha vutta-paññāpadam⁸ gahetvā attano paṭibhānena lokiya-lokuttaramissakam pañham pucchanto katham su labhate paññan

¹ B^a °visattatāya.

² So Sk^m; B^a om. pari.

³⁻³ B^a Yañ c' etāya yasmā sotāpattiyaṅga-padaṭṭhānam.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ S^m B^a °vatthu.

⁶ B^a vigatakāmatāya.

⁷ S^a B^a °nikūṭe.

⁸ B^a vuttam paññ°.

ti imam chappadam gātham¹ āha. Tattha kathan² ti sabbatth' eva atthayuttipucchā honti³, ayam hi paññādim attham ñatvā tassa yuttim pucchati: *kathamkāya yuttiyā kena kāraṇena paññam labhati* ti; esa nayo dhanādisu.

Ath' assa Bhagavā catuhi kāraṇehi paññālābham dassento 186.
 'āha: saddahāno ti⁴. Tass' attho: yena pubbabhāge kāya-sucaritādibhedena aparabhāge ca sattatimsabodhapakkhiyabhedena dhammena arahanto buddhapacceka buddhasāvaka nibbānam pattā, tam *saddahāno arahataṃ dhammam nibbānapattiya* lokiyalokuttaram⁵ *paññam labhati*, tañ ca kho na saddhāmataken' eva; ⁶kim pana, yasmā⁶ saddhājāto upasamkamati, upasamkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotam odahati, ohitasoto dhammam sunāti, tasmā upasamkamanato pabhuti yāva dhammasavanena *sussūsam* labhati. Kim vuttam hoti⁷: tam⁸ dhammam saddahitvā pi ācariyaupajjhāye⁹ kāyena upasamkamitvā vattakaraṇena payirupāsitvā, yadā payirupāsānāya ārādhītacittā kiñci vattukāmā honti, atha avigatāya¹⁰ sotum-icchāya¹¹ sotam odahitvā sunanto labhati ti. Evam sussūsam pi ca satia vipavāsena¹² *appamatto* subhāsita dubbhāsitaññutāya *vicakkhaṇo* eva labhati, na itaro, tenāha: appamatto vicakkhaṇo ti. Evam yasmā saddhāya paññā[ya]lābhasamvattanikam paṭipadam paṭipajjati, sussūsāya sakkacca paññādhigamūpāyam¹³ sunāti, appamādena gahitaṃ¹⁴ na pammussati, vicakkhaṇatāya anūnādhikam aviparītañ¹⁴ ca gahetvā vitthārikam karoti, sussūsāya vā ohitasoto paññāpaṭilābha hetum dhammam sunāti, appamādena sutvā dhammam

¹ S^{km} B^a chappadag°.

² B^a ad. sū.

³ B^a hoti.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a saddahāno ti ādim āha (cf. 233 note 15).

⁵ S^a B^a °uttara-.

⁶⁻⁶ B^a yasmā pana.

⁷ So S^k; S^{km} labhati. Nibbutam hoti, B^a labhati ti vuttam hoti.

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ B^a ācariyup°.

¹⁰ S^k avigatā, B^a ādigatāya.

¹¹ B^a sotukāmatāya.

¹² B^a satiadhivāsena.

¹³ B^a sakkaccam paññāya adhig°.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^a om.

dhāreti¹, vicakkhaṇatāya dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhati, athānupubbena paramatthasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, t a s m ā s s a Bhagavā “kathaṃ su labhate paññaṃ” ti puṭṭho imāni cattāri kāraṇāni dassento imaṃ gātham āha: saddahāno . . . pe . . . vicakkhaṇo ti.

187. Idāni tato pare² tayo pañhe vissajjento patirūpakārī ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha desakālādini³ ahāpetvā lokiyassa lokuttarassa vā dhanassa patirūpaṃ adhigamūpāyaṃ karoti ti *patirūpakārī*; *dhuravā* ti cetasikaviriyavasena anikkhittadhuro, *utthātā* ti “yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati”^{*} ti ādinā nayena kāyikaviriyavasena utthānasampanno asithilaparakkamo; *vindate dhanan* ti ekamūsikāya nacirass’ eva dvesatasahassasamkham Cūlantevāsī[†] viya lokiyadhanañ ca⁴ Milakkhamahātissatthero⁵ viya lokuttaradhanañ ca labhati, so hi ‘tīhi iriyāpathehi viharissāmī’ ti vatam⁶ katvā thīnamiddhāgamanavelāya palālacumbaṭakam temetvā sīse katvā galappamānaṃ udakam pavisitvā thīnamiddham paṭibāhento⁷ dvādasahi vassehi arahattaṃ pāpuni; *saccenā* ti vacīsaccenāpi ‘saccavādi bhūtavādi’ ti, paramatthasaccenāpi ‘buddho, paccekabuddho, ariyasāvako’ ti evam *kittim pappoti*; *dadān* ti yaṃ kiñci icchitapatthitaṃ dento⁸ *mittāni ganthati* sampādeti, karoti ti attho, duddadaṃ v ā dadaṃ ganthati, dānamukhena v ā cattāri pi saṅgahavatthūni gahitāni ti veditabbāni, tehi mittāni karoti ti vuttaṃ hoti.

188. Evaṃ gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ sādharmaṇena lokiyalokut-taramissakena nayena cattāro pañhe vissajjettvā idāni “kathaṃ pecca na socatī” ti imaṃ pañcamam pañhaṃ gahaṭṭhavasena vissajjento āha: yass’ ete ti. Tass’ attho: *yassa* “saddahāno arahatan” ti ettha vuttāya sabbakalyāṇadhammuppādikāya saddhāya samannāgatattā *saddhas-*

* D. III, 185¹⁵; Thag. 232.

† J. A. I, 120-122.

1 Sk^m sandhāreti.

2 Sk^m param.

3 B^a dasakusalādini.

4 B^a om.

5 B^a Mallamahātissatthero.

6 Sk^m B^a v a t t a m .

7 B^a °bāhanto, S^a °bāhena tato.

8 S^a B^a dadanto.

sa *gharamesino* [ti] *gharāvāsaṃ pañca vā*¹ *kāmaguṇe esantassa gavesantassa kāmabhogino gahaṭṭhassa* “*saccena kittim pappotī*” ti ettha vuttappakārasaccam², “*sussūsaṃ labhate paññānaṃ*” ti ettha sussūsanapaññānāmena vutto dhammo, “*dhuravā uṭṭhātā*” ti ettha dhuranāmen’ uṭṭhānanāmena ca³ vuttā *dhiti*, “*dadam mittāni ganthatī*” ti ettha vuttappakāro cāgo cā ti *ete caturo dhammā santi*, *sa ve pecca na socati idhalokā paralokaṃ gantvā sa ve na socati ti*.

Evam Bhagavā pañcamam pi pañhaṃ vissajjetvā tam 189. *yakkham codento āha: imgha aññe pī ti*. Tattha *imghā* ti codanātthe nipāto; *aññe pī* ti aññe pi dhamme *puṭhu samānabrāhmaṇe pucchassu*, aññe pi vā³ *Pūraṇādi sabbaññupatīññe puṭhu samānabrāhmaṇe pucchassu*, *yadi amhehi* “*saccena kittim pappotī*” ti ettha vuttappakārā *saccā bhiyyo* kittippattikāraṇam saccam, “*sussūsaṃ labhate paññānaṃ*” ti ettha sussūsanapaññānapadena vuttā *damā*⁴ *bhiyyo* lokiyalokuttarapaññālābhakāraṇam⁵ vā, “*dadam mittāni ganthatī*” ti ettha vuttappakārā *cāgā* *bhiyyo* mittaganthanakāraṇam vā, “*dhuravā uṭṭhātā*” ti ⁶ettha tan⁶ tam atthavasam paṭicca dhuranāmen’ uṭṭhānanāmena ca vuttāya mahābhārasahane⁷ *ussolhibhāvappattāya viriyasaṃkhātāya khantiyā* *bhiyyo* lokiyalokuttaradhanavindanakāraṇam vā, “*saccam dhammo dhiti cāgo*” ti evam vuttehi imeh’ eva catuhi dhammehi *bhiyyo* asmā lokā param lokam pecca asocanakāraṇam vā *idha vijjati* ti ayam ettha saddhim samkhepayojanāya atthavaṇṇanā, vitthārato pana ekam ekam padam atthuddhārapaduddhārapadavaṇṇanāyehi vibhajitvā veditabbā.

Evam vutte yakkho, yena samsayena aññam⁸ puccheyya, 190. *tassa pahinattā katham nu dāni puccheyyam puṭhu samānabrāhmaṇe ti vatvā*, ye pi *ssa apucchanakāraṇam na jānanti*, te pi jānāpento so *’ham ajja pajānāmi yo attho*

¹ S^{km} B^a om.² B^a vuttappakāram s^o.³ B^a om.⁴ B^a dhammā.⁵ B^a paññāpaṭilābhak^o.⁶⁻⁸ B^a om.⁷ B^a mahābhārasahattena.⁸ B^a aññe.

samparāyiko ti āha. Tattha *ajjā* ti ajja ādim¹ katvā ti adhippāyo; *pajānāmi* ti yathāvuttana pakārena jānāmi; *yo attho* ti ettāvatā “sussūsam labhate paññān” ti ādinā nayena vuttam diṭṭhadhammikam dasseti, *samparāyiko* ti iminā “yass’ ete caturo dhammā” ti vuttam pecca sokābhāvakaram² samparāyikam, *attho* ti ca kāraṇass’ etam adhivacanam, ayam hi attha-saddo “sāttham savyañjanan”³ ti evamādisu pāṭhatthe vattati, “attho me gahapati hiraññasuvannena”[†] ti ādisu vicakkhaṇe³, “hoti sīlavatam attho”[‡] ti ādisu vuddhimhi, “bahujano bhajate atthahe-tū”[§] ti ādisu dhane, “ubhinnaṃ atthañ caratī”^{||} ti ādisu hite, “atthe jāte ca paṇḍitan”[¶] ti ādisu kāraṇe, idha pana kāraṇe, tasmā, yaṃ paññādilābhādinam⁴ kāraṇam diṭṭhadhammikam yañ ca pecca sokābhāvassa kāraṇam samparāyikam, taṃ yo ‘ham⁵ ajja Bhagavatā vuttanayena⁶ sāmam yeva pajānāmi, so⁷ kathan nu dāni puccheyyaṃ puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇe ti evam ettha saṃkhepato attho veditabbo. Evam yakkho “pajānāmi yo attho samparāyiko” ti vatvā tassa nānassa Bhagavamūlakattam⁸ dassento atthāya vata me Buddho ti āha. Tattha *atthāyā* ti hitāya vuddhiyā vā; *yattha dinnam mahapphalan* ti “yass’ ete caturo dhammā” ti ettha vuttacāgena y a t t h a dinnam mahapphalan [ti], taṃ aggadakkhiṇeyyaṃ Buddhāṃ pajānāmi ti attho; k e c i pana “saṃgham sandhāya evam āhā” ti bhaṇanti. Evam imāya gāthāya attano hitādhi-gamaṃ dassetvā idāni parahitapaṭipattim¹⁰ dipento āha: so aham vicarissāmi ti. Tass’ attho Hemavatasutte^{**} vuttanayen’ eva¹¹ veditabbo.

* D. I, 62³¹. † D. II, 176¹⁷. ‡ J. I, 144¹⁹. § (cf. S. N. 75^a.)

|| S. I, 162³¹.

¶ J. I, 387⁴

** 216²².

¹ Sk^m B^a ajjādi(m). ² B^a sokābhāvakāraṇam (238¹⁴.)

³ So Sk^m (Ab.-sūci: payojane); B^a cikkhaṇe.

⁴ B^a paññādinam. ⁵ Sk^m so ‘ham. ⁶ B^a vuttanayen’ eva.

⁷ B^a ad. tem. ⁸ B^a bhavamūlakatam, S^m Bhagavāmūl^o.

⁹ Sk^m v u t t a b h ā v e n a.

¹⁰ B^a parahitāya dhi paṭip^o. ¹¹ B^a vuttanayena.

Evam imāya gāthāya pariyosānañ ca rattivibhāyanañ ca sādhu¹kārasaddu²ṭṭhānañ ca Ālavakakumārassa yakkhassa bhavanam ānayanāñ ca ekakkhaṇe yeva ahosi; rājapurisā sādhu³kārasaddam sutvā ‘evarūpo sādhu⁴kārasaddo ṭhapetvā buddhe na aññesam abbhuggacchati; āgato nu kho Bhagavā’ ti āvajjentā⁵ Bhagavato sarirappabham disvā pubbe viya bahi⁶ aṭhatvā nibbisamkā anto yeva pavisitvā addasamsu Bhagavantam yakkhassa bhavane nisinnam yakkhañ ca añjalim pagga⁷hetvā ṭhitam, disvāna yakkham āhamsu: “ayan te mahāyakkha rājakumāro balikammāya ānito; handa nam khāda vā bhuñja vā yathāpaccayam vā karohi” ti. So sotāpannattā lajjito, visesato ca Bhagavato purato evam vuccamāno, atha nam⁸ kumāram ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato upanāmesi: “ayam bhante kumāro mayham pesito, imāham Bhagavato dammi; hitānukampakā⁹ buddhā¹⁰, paṭigaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā imam dārakam imassa hitatthāya sukhathāyā” ti¹¹, imañ ca gātham āha:

“imam kumāram satapuññalakkhaṇam
sabbāṅgupetam paripuṇṇavyañjanam
udaggacitto sumano dadāmi te
paṭiggaha¹² lokahitāya cakkhumā” ti.

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā kumāram, paṭiggahento¹³ ca yakkhassa ca kumārassa ca maṅgalakaraṇattham pādūnagātham abhāsi. Tam yakkho kumāram saraṇam gamento tikkhatum catutthapādena pūreti, seyyathīdam:

“dighāyuko hotu ayam kumāro
tvañ¹⁴ ca yakkha sukhito bhavāhi
avyādhitā lokahitāya tiṭṭhatha.”

“ayam kumāro saraṇam upeti buddham
... dhammam ... saṃghan” ti.

Bhagavā kumāram rājapurisānam adāsi: “imam vaddhetvā puna mam’ eva dethā” ti. Evam so kumāro rājapurisānam hatthato yakkhassa hattham, yakkhassa hatthato Bhaga-

¹ S^{km} °ento, B^a °anto.

² B^a bāhiresu.

³ B^a t a m.

⁴ B^a °o.

⁵ B^a imassa hitāya sukhāyā ti.

⁶ So S^k B^a (S^k °oggahe); S^{km} °ggaham.

⁷ B^a °g g a h a n t o.

⁸ S^{km} tvañ.

vato hattham, Bhagavato hatthato puna rājapurisānam hattham gatattā nāmato Hattha-Ālavako ti jāto. Tam ādāya paṭinivatte rājapurise disvā kassakavanakammikādayo “kim yakkho kumāram atidaharattā na icchatī” ti bhītā pucchimsu. Rājapurisā “mā bhāyatha, khemaṃ katam Bhagavatā” ti sabbam ārocesum. Tato “sādhū” ti sakalam Ālavinagaram ekakolāhalena yakkhābhimukham ahosi¹. Yakkho pi Bhagavato bhikkhācārakāle anuppatte pattacīvaram gahetvā upaḍḍhamaggaṃ āgantvā nivatti*. Atha Bhagavā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā katabhat-takicco nagaradvāre aññatarasmim vivitte rukkhamūle paññattavarabuddhāsane nisīdi. Tato mahājanakāyena saddhim rājā ca nāgarā ca ekato sampiṇḍitvā Bhagavantam upasamkamma vanditvā parivāretvā nisinnā “katham bhante evaṃ² dāruṇam yakkham damayitthā” ti pucchimsu. Tesam Bhagavā yuddham ādim katvā “evaṃ² navavidhavassam vassi, evaṃ vibhimsakam³ akāsi, evaṃ pañham pucchi, tassāham evaṃ vissajjesin” ti tam eva Ālavakasuttam kathesi; kathāpariyosāne caturāsītisahas-sānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tato rājā ca nāgarū ca Vessavanamahārājassa bhavanasamīpe yakkhassa⁴ bhavanam katvā pupphagandhādīsakkārūpetam⁵ niccabalim⁶ pavattesum, tañ ca kumāram viññutam pattam “tvam Bhagavantam nissāya jīvitam labhi; gaccha Bhagavantam yeva payirupāsassu bhikkhusamghañ cā” ti vissajjesum. So Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca payirupāsamāno nacirass’ eva anāgāniphale patitthāya sabbam buddhavacanam uggahetvā pañcasataupāsakaparivāro ahosi, Bhagavā ca nam etad-agge niddisi: “etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam upāsakānam catuhi saṅghavatthūhi parisam saṅghantānam yadidam Hatthako Ālavako” ti

ĀLAVAKASUTTAVANNAṆA NITTHITĀ.

* Vide Mp. 233²⁶.

¹ Sk^{en} ad. ti.

³ B^a vibhisanakam.

⁵ B^a pupphagandhādilābhasakk°.

² B^a evarūpam.

⁴ B^a yakkha.

⁶ B^a niccam balim.

11.

¹Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭhan ti² Vijayasuttaṃ, Kāyavic- (193.)
chandānikasuttaṃ ti pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: Idam kira
suttaṃ dvisu thānesu vuttaṃ, tasmā assa duvidhā uppatti.

(I) Tattha Bhagavatā anupubbena Kapilavatthum anup-
patvā Sākiye vinetvā Nandādayo pabbājetvā anuññātāya
mātugāmassa pabbajjāya Nandattherassa³ bhagini Nandā
Khemakasakkassa rañño⁴ dhītā, Abhirūpanandā, Janapada-
kalyāṇinandā ti tisso Nandāyo pabbajimsu. Tena ca sa-
mayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati. Abhirūpanandā
abhirūpā eva ahosi dassaniyā pāsādikā, ten' ev' assā Abhi-
rūpanandā ti nāmam akāmsu; Janapadakalyāṇinandā pi⁵
rūpen' attano sadisaṃ na passati. Tā ubho pi rūpamada-
mattā 'Bhagavā rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti garahati anekapariyā-
yena rūpe ādinavaṃ dasseti' ti Bhagavato 'na upaṭṭhānam
gacchanti⁶ daṭṭhum pi na icchanti. 'Evaṃ appasannā
kasmā pabbajitā' ti ce: agatiyā⁷, Abhirūpanandāya hi⁸
vāreyyadivase yeva sāmiko Sakyakumāro kalam akāsi;
atha nam mātāpitāro akāmaṃ⁹ pabbājesuṃ; Janapadaka-
lyāṇinandā pi āyasmante Nande arahattam patte nirāsā
hutvā 'mayham sāmiko ca mātā ca Mahāpajāpati ca⁸
aññe ca ñatakā pabbajitā, ñātihi vinā dukkho gharāvāso'
ti gharāvāse assādam alabhanti pabbajitā, na saddhāya.
Atha Bhagavā tasmañ ñāṇaparipākam viditvā Mahāpajā-
patiṃ āṇāpesi: "sabbā pi bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ovādam

* Rūpanandā Mp. *ad* A. I, 25²³ (*quoting* Dh. 150, S.N.
193-), *for* vitthāra Mp. *ad* A. I, 25¹⁹ (Khemā); Thig. A.
24-25 (*vide* "Psalms of the Sisters," p. 22-23; Thig. A. 25¹¹
read varabhūto); Janapadakalyāṇi- and Rūpanandā Dh. A.
III, 113-119 (*ad* Dh. 150).

¹ -245²⁴ (uparimabhā-) S^k om.

² B^a *ad*. N a n d a s u t t a m .

³ S^m Ānandatth°.

⁴ B^a Khemakasakkarañño.

⁵ B^a h i.

⁶⁻⁸ B^a u p a ṭ ṭ h ā n a m n ā g a c c h a n t i (254¹).

⁷ B^a pakatiyā. ⁸ B^a om. ⁹ B^a akāmakam, S^m akāmā.

gacchantū” ti¹. Tā attano vāre sampatte aññaṃ pesenti*. Tato Bhagavā “sampatte vāre attanā va āgantabbam na aññaṃ pesetabbā” ti āha. Ath’ ekadivasam Abhirūpanandā āgamāsi². Tam Bhagavā nimmitarūpena samvejetvā “aṭṭhinam nagaram katvā” † ti imāya Dhammapadagāthāya³

“āturam asucim pūtim passa Nande samussayam
uggharantam paggharantam bālānam abhinanditam⁴;
animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaha,
tato mānābhīsamayā upasantā carissasi” ‡ ti

imāhi Therīgāthāhi anupubbena arahatte paṭiṭṭhapesi. Ath’ ekadivasam Sāvattvivāsino purebhattam dānam datvā samādinūposathā sunivatthā supārutā⁵ gandhapupphādini ādāya dhammasavanatthāya Jetavanam gantvā dhammasavanapariyosāne Bhagavantam vanditvā nagaram pavisantī, bhikkhunīsamgho pi dhammakatham sutvā bhikkhunīupassayam gacchati. Tattha manussā ca bhikkhuniyo ca Bhagavato vaṇṇam bhāsanti. § Catuppamāṇike hi⁶ lokasannivāse Sammāsambuddham disvā appasīdanto nāma n’ atthi: rūpappamāṇikā pi⁷ hi puggalā Bhagavato lakkhaṇamkitam anuvyañjanacitrasamujjalitaketumālāvya-mappabhāvinaddham alamkārattham iva lokassa samuppannarūpam disvā pasīdanti, ghosappamāṇikā anekasatesu jātakesu kittighosam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam karavīkamadhurānigghosam brahmassaraṇī ca⁸ sutvā, lūkhappamāṇikā pattalūkhatam⁹ dukkarakārikālūkhatam vā disvā, dharmappamāṇikā silakkhandhādisu yaṃ kiñci dhammakhandham upaparikkhitvā,—tasmā sabbatṭhānesu Bhagavato vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Janapadakalyāṇinandā bhikkhunīupassayam patvā pi anekapariyāyena Bhagavato vaṇṇam

* (Mp. Rūpanandā . . . aññaṃ pesetvā ovādam āharāpeti.) † Dhp. 150.

‡ Cf. Thig. 19-20 and Thig. 83^d. § (A. II, 71⁹⁻²².)

¹ S^s <°ntī ti, B^a āgacchanti.

² So Sⁿ; S^s B^a agamāsi.

³ S^m Dhammapade gāthāya.

⁴ B^a abhipaṭṭhitam (244^a).

⁵ S^m sunivatthasupārutā.

⁶ S^m om.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ S^m om.

⁹ B^a cīvarādilūkhatam.

bhāsantānam tesam¹ sutvā Bhagavantam upagantukāmā² bhikkhunīnam ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo tam gahetvā Bhagavantam upasamkamimsu. Bhagavā paṭigacc eva tassā āgamanam³ viditvā kaṇṭakena kaṇṭakam āṇiyā ca āṇim⁴ nīharitukāmo puriso viya rūpen' eva rūpamadam vinetum attano iddhibalena pannarasasolasavassuddesikam atidasaniyam itthim passe thatvā vījamānam abhinimmini. Nandā bhikkhunihi saddhim upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam vanditvā bhikkhunīsamghassa antare nisīditvā pādatalā pabhuti yāva kesantā⁵ Bhagavato rūpasampattim disvā puna tam Bhagavato passe. thatam nimmitarūpañ ca disvā 'aho ayam itthī rūpavati' ti attano rūpamadam jahitvā tassā rūpe abhirattabhāvā ahosi. Tato Bhagavā tam⁶ itthim vīsativassappamānam katvā dassesi, mātugāmo hi solasavassuddesiko yeva sobhati na tato uddham; atha tassā rūpaparihāṇim disvā Nandāya tasmim rūpe chandarāgo tanuko ahosi. Tato Bhagavā avijātavaṇṇam⁷, sakim vijātavaṇṇam⁷, majjhimitthi-mahitthivaṇṇā⁸ ti evam yāva vassasatikam obhaggam daṇḍaparāyanam tilakāhatagattam katvā dassetvā passamānāy' eva Nandāya tassā maraṇam uddhumātakādibhedam kākādīhi samparivāretvā khajjamāna-duggandhajegucchapāṭikkūlabhāvā⁹ ca dassesi; Nandāya tam kammam¹⁰ disvā 'evam evam mama pi aññesam pi sabbasādhāraṇo ayam kamo' ti aniccasaññā saṇṭhāsi tadanusārena ca¹¹ dukkhānattasaññā pi¹²: tayo bhavā āditam iva āgāram¹³ appaṭisaraṇā¹⁴ hutvā upaṭṭhahimsu. Atha Bhagavā 'kammaṭṭhāne pakkhantam Nandāya cittan' ti nīatvā tassā sappāyavasena imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

* (Dhp. A. III, 117¹¹.)

¹ So S^m B^a; B^a ad. vacanam. ² B^a ad. h ut v ā.

³ B^a tassāgamanam. ⁴ B^a āṇiyā ca āṇi, S^m āṇiyā ca ā.

⁵ B^a k e s a g g ā. ⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a ° v i j ā y a n a v a ṇ ṇ a m (<°vijjāyanav°).

⁸ B^a majjhimitthivaṇṇam mahallikitthivaṇṇan.

⁹ B^a khajjamānam du(g)gandham jeg°, S^m khajjamānā-dugg°. ¹⁰ B^a m ā t u g ā m a m. ¹¹ B^a om.

¹² B^a ti.

¹³ B^a agāram, S^m aṅgāram.

¹⁴ S^m B^a °nam.

“ āturam asucim pūtim passa Nande samussayam
 uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhipatthitaṃ¹;
 ‘yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ’
 dhātuyo suññato passa mā lokam punar āgamā²,
 bhava chandaṃ virājetvā upasantaṃ carissasī”^{*} ti;
 gāthāpariyosāne Nandā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsī. Atha³
 Bhagavā uparimaggādhighamanattham⁴ suññatāparivāraṃ
 vipassanākammaṭṭhānaṃ kathento idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsī;
 ayan tāv’ assa e k ā u p p a t t i.

(II) Bhagavati pana Rājagahe viharante, y ā s ā Cīvarak-
 khandhake† vitthārato vuttasamuṭṭhānāya Sālavatīyā⁵ gaṇi-
 kāya dhītā Jivakassa kaniṭṭhā Sirimā nāma mātu accayena
 taṃ ṭhānaṃ labhivā “akkodhena jine kodhan” ti imissā
 gāthāya vatthumhi‡ Puṇṇakasetṭhīdhitaram atimaññitvā⁶
 Bhagavantam khamāpentī dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sotā-
 panna hutvā aṭṭha niccabhattāni pavattesi, ta m⁷ ārab-
 bha aññataro niccabhattiko bhikkhu rāgam uppādesi āhāra-
 kiccaṃ pi ca kātum asakkonto nīrahāro nipajjī ti⁸ Dhamma-
 padagāthāvatthumhi§ vuttam⁹. Tasmim tathā nipanne¹⁰
 yeva Sirimā kālam katvā Yāmabhavane¹¹ Suyāmassa devī
 ahoṣi. Atha tassā¹² sarīrassa aggikiccaṃ nivāretvā, āma-
 kasusāne raññā|| nikkipāpitaṃ sarīraṃ dassanāya Bha-
 gavā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto āgamāsī taṃ pi bhikkhum
 ādāya, tathā nāgarā¹³ rājā ca. Tattha manussā bhaṇanti:
 “pubbe Sirimāya aṭṭhuttarasahassena pi dassanaṃ dulla-

* Dhp. A. III, 117¹⁷⁻²¹.

† Vin. I, 268-269.

‡ Dhp. A. III, 302-314 *ad* Dhp. 223; *cf.* Mp. *ad* A. I, 26²³
 (Uttarā Nandamātā).

§ Dhp. A. III, 104-106¹² *ad* Dhp. 147.

|| Dhp. A. III, 106¹⁷.

¹ So S^m B^a (*cf.* 242, note 4).

² So B^a; S^m āgam.

³ B^a *ad.* t a s s ā.

⁴ B^a °ādhigamattham.

⁵ S^m Sālavanniyā.

⁶ B^a avamaññitvā.

⁷ B^a *ad.* bhattam (!).

⁸ S^m om.

⁹ ?; S^m B^a vuttā.

¹⁰ B^a nisinne.

¹¹ B^a Suyāmabh°. ¹² B^a Ath’ assā. ¹³ B^a mahājano.

bham, tam dān' ajja¹ kākaṇikāya pi daṭṭhukāmo² n' atthi" ti. Sirimā pi devakaññā pañcahi rathasatehi parivutā tatthāgamāsi³. Tatra pi Bhagavā sannipatitānaṃ dhammadesanattam idam suttam, tassa bhikkhuno ovādattham "passa cittakatam bimban"* ti imaṇ ca Dhamma-padagātham abhāsi; ayam assa dutiyā uppatti.

Tattha *caram vā* ti sakalarūpakāyassa gantabbadisābhi- 193.
mukhenābhinihārena gacchanto vā, *yadi vā tiṭṭhan* ti tass' eva ussāpanabhāvena tiṭṭhanto vā, *nisinno uda vā sayan* ti tass' eva heṭṭhimabhāgasammiñjanauparimabhāgasamus-sāpanabhāvena nisinno vā, tiriyaṃ pasāraṇabhāvena sayāno⁴ vā, *sammiñjeti pasāreti* ti tāni tāni pabbāni sammiñjeti pasāreti ca; *esā kāyassa iñjanā* ti sabbā p' esā imass' eva saviññānassa kāyassa⁵ iñjanā calanā phandanā, n' atth' ettha añño koci caranto vā pasārento vā, †api ca kho pana⁶ 'carāmi' ti citte uppajjante tamsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa gantabbadisābhimukho abhinihāro hoti—desantare rūpantarapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena caran ti vuccati; tathā 'tiṭṭhāmi' ti citte uppajjante tamsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa samussāpanam hoti—uparūpariṭṭhānena rūpapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena tiṭṭhan ti vuccati; tathā 'nisidāmi' ti citte uppajjante⁷ tamsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa heṭṭhimabhāgasammiñjanam uparimabhāgasamussāpanaṇ⁸ ca hoti—tathābhāvena⁹ rūpapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena nisinno ti vuccati; tathā 'sayāmi' ti citte uppajjante¹⁰ tamsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa tiriyaṃ pasāraṇam hoti—tathābhāvena rūpapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena sayan ti vuccati; evañ cāyaṃ āyasmā yo koci itthannāmo caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham nisinno uda vā sayam,

* Dh. p. 147.

† Cf. 55⁷

1 So S^m; B^a tadān' ajja.

2 B^a kākaṇiyā daṭṭh°.

3 B^a tatra agamāsi.

4 B^a sayanto.

5 B^a saviññānakakāyassa.

6 B^a om.

7 S^m uppanne.

8 See 241, note 1.

9 S^m om. -bhāvena.

10 B^a uppanne.

y a m e t a m t a t t h a t a t t h a i r i y ā p a t h e t e s a m ¹ t e s a m p a b b ā - n a m s a m m i ñ j a n a p a s ā r a ṇ a v a s e n a ² s a m m i ñ j e t i p a s ā r e t i t i v u c c a t i , t a m p i y a s m ā s a m m i ñ j a n a p a s ā r a ṇ a c i t t e u p p a j - j a m ā n e y a t h ā v u t t e n ' e v a n a y e n a h o t i , t a s m ā e s ā k ā y a s s a i ñ j a n ā , n ' a t t h ' e t t h a a ñ ñ o k o c i , s u ñ ñ a m i d a m k e n a c i c a r a n - t e n a v ā p a s ā r e n t e n a ³ v ā s a t t e n a v ā p u g g a l e n a v ā , k e v a l a m p a n a

c i t t a n ā n a t t a m ⁴ ā g a m m a n ā n a t t a m h o t i v ā y u n o ,

v ā y u n ā n a t t a t o n ā n ā h o t i k ā y a s s a i ñ j a n ā t i

a y a m e t t h a p a r a m a t t h o . E v a m e t ā y a g ā t h ā y a B h a g a v ā , y a s m ā e k a s m i m i r i y ā p a t h e c i r a v i n i y o g e n a ⁵ k ā y a p i l a n a m h o t i , t a s s a c a ⁶ v i n o d a n a t t a m i r i y ā p a t h a p a r i v a t t a n a m k a - y i r a t i , t a s m ā “ c a r a m v ā ” t i ā d i h i i r i y ā p a t h a p a t i c c h a n - n a m d u k k h a l a k k h a ṇ a m d i p e t i , t a t h ā c a r a n a k ā l e t h ā n ā d i n a m a b h ā v a t o s a b b a m e t a m c a r a ṇ ā d i b h e d a m “ e s ā k ā y a s s a i ñ j a n ā ” t i b h a ṇ a n t o s a n t a t i p a t i c c h a n n a m a n i c c a - l a k k h a ṇ a m , t ā y a t ā y a s ā m a g g i y ā p a v a t t ā y a “ e s ā k ā - y a s s a i ñ j a n ā ” t i c a a t t a p a t i k k h e p e n a ⁷ b h a ṇ a n t o a t t a s a ñ - ñ ā g h a n a p a t i c c h a n n a m a n a t t a l a k k h a ṇ a m d i p e t i .

E v a m l a k k h a n a t t a y a d i p a n e n a s u ñ ñ ā t ā k a m m a t t h ā n a m ⁸ k a t h e t v ā p u n a s a v i ñ ñ ā n a k a - a v i ñ ñ ā n a k a - a s u b h a d a s s a r a t -
194. t h a m * a t t h i n a h ā r u s a m y u t t o ⁹ t i ā r a b h i ¹⁰. T a s s ' a t t h o : y a s s a c ' e s ā k ā y a s s a i ñ j a n ā , s v ā y a m k ā y o V i s u d d h i m a g g e t D v a t t i m s ā k ā r a v a ṇ n a n ā y a v a ṇ n a s a ṇ t h ā n a d i s o k ā s a p a r i c c h e - d a b h e d e n a a v y ā p ā r a n a y e n a c a p a k ā s i t e h i s a t t h ā d h i k e h i t i h ' a t t h i s a t e h i n a v a h i n a h ā r u s a t e h i c a s a m y u t t a t t ā ¹¹ a t t h i - n a h ā r u s a m y u t t o , t a t t h ' e v a ¹² p a k ā s i t e n a a g g a p ā d a ṇ g u l i t a -

* *Vide* 249²⁸.

† *Vide* Pj. I, 42³.

¹ S^{km} B^a om.

² B^a °vasen' eva.

³ B^a om. ; S^k pasārena.

⁴ B^a kevalam pana eva na citte nānattam.

⁵ B^a iriyāpathe viharati yogena.

⁶ S^{km} om.

⁷ B^a s a t t a p a t i k k h e p e n a .

⁸ S^a B^a suññatak°

⁹ B^a a t t h i n h ā r u h i s a m y u t t o , *here and* 250²⁴.

¹⁰ B^a ārabhati.

¹¹ B^a sampayuttattā.

¹² So B^a ; S^{km} tath' eva.

cādinā tacena ca¹ navapesisatappabhedena ca mamsena
avalittattā *tacamamsāvalepano* paramaduggandhajeguccha-
paṭikkūlo ti veditabbo,—kiñ c' ettha veditabbaṃ siyā, yadi
essa, yā sā majjhimapurisassa² sakalasarīrato samkaḍḍhitā
badaraṭṭhippamānā bhaveyya, tā ya makkhikāpattasukhu-
māya³ chaviyā nilādiraṅgajātena⁴ gehabhitti viya paṭi-
channo na bhaveyya, ayam pana evaṃ sukhumāya pi
cchaviyā kāyo paṭicchanno paññācakkhuvirahitehi bālapu-
thujjanehi *yathābhūtaṃ na dissati*, chaviyā rāgarañjito⁵ hi
'ssa paramajegucchapaṭikkūlacammasamkhāto taco pi, taca-
paliveṭhitam yaṃ taṃ pabhedato

"navapesisatā mamsā avalittā kalebaram⁶

nānakimikulākiṇṇam mūhaṭṭhānam va⁷ pūtikā" * ti
evaṃ vuttanavamamsasatam⁸ pi, mamsāvalittā ye te

"nava nahārusatā honti vyāmamatte kalebare,

bandhanti aṭṭhisamghātam⁹ agāram iva valliyo" † [ti],
te pi, nahārusamotthatāni paṭipāṭiyā avatthitāni pūṭini
duggandhāni tiṇi saṭṭhādhikāni¹⁰ aṭṭhisatāni pi yathābhū-
taṃ na dissanti. Yato anādiyitvā taṃ makkhikāpattasu-
khumam chavim, yāni paṇ' assa chavirāgarattena tacena
paliveṭhitattā sabbalokassa apākatāni nānappakārāni ab-
bhantarakuṇapāni paramāsuciduggandhajegucchapaṭikkū-
lāni¹¹, tāni pi¹² paññācakkhunā paṭivijjhivā evaṃ passi-
tabbo: 'antapūro udarapūro . . . pe . . . pittassa ca va-
sāya cā' ti. Tattha antassa pūro *antapūro*; udarassa pūro
udarapūro, udaran ti udariyass' etaṃ adhivacanam, taṃ
hi ṭhānanāmena udaran ti vuttam; *yakapelaṣṣā*¹³ ti yakana-
piṇḍassa¹³, *vathino* ti muttassa, ṭhānūpacārena paṇ' etaṃ

* Pj. I, 47.

† Pj. I, 48.

1 S^{km} om.

2 B^a majjhimassa purisassa.

3 B^a makkhikāpattasukhume.

4 B^a rāgajātena.

5 B^a chavirāgarañjiko (cf. 247²⁰, 250¹¹). 6 B^a 'levarā.

7 B^a añ ca.

8 B^a vuttam nav°, S^{km} om. 'nava°.

9 B^a °ghātam (129°, etc.).

10 B^a om.

11 B^a °jegucchaniyapaṭikkūlāni.

12 B^a yakapelaṣ°, S^a yakapela°.

13 S^a yakapela°.

vatthi ti vuttam; “pūro” ti adhikāro, tasmā ‘yakapelassa’¹ pūro, vatthino pūro’ ti evam yojetabbam, esa nayo hada-yādisu. Sabbān’ eva c’ etāni antādini vaṇṇasaṇṭhānadiso-kāsaparicchedabhedena avyāpāranayena ca Visuddhimagge vuttavasena veditabbāni.

- Evam Bhagavā ‘na kiñci ettha’² ekam pi gayhūpagam muttāmaṇisadisam atthi, aññadatthu asuciparipūro vāyam kāyo’ ti abbhantarakūṇapam dassetvā idāni tam eva abbhantarakūṇapam bahi nikkhamanakūṇapena pākaṭam katvā dassento pubbe vuttañ ca saṅgaṇhitvā ath’ assa
197. navahi sotehī ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *athā* ti pariyā-yantaraniḍassanam, aparenāpi pariyāyena asucibhāvam passā ti vuttam hoti; *assā* ti imassa kāyassa; *navahi sotehī* ti ubhoakkhicchiddakāṇṇacchiddanāsacchiddamukhavaccamaggapassāvamaggehi³; *asuci savatī* ti sabbalokapākaṭa-nānappakārakaparamajegucchaduggandhaasuci⁴ yeva savati sandati paggharati, na aññam kiñci agarucandanādigandha-jātam⁵ vā maṇimuttādiratanajātam vā; *sabbadā* ti tañ ca kho sabbadā rattim pi divā pi pubbaṇhe pi sāyaṇhe pi tiṭṭhato pi gacchato pi ti; ‘kin tam asucin’ ti ce: *akkhimhā akkhigūthako* ti ādi, etassa hi dvīhi akkhicchiddehi apanītatacamamsasadiso⁶ akkhigūthako, kaṇṇacchiddehi rajojalla-
198. sadiso *kaṇṇagūthako*, nāsacchiddehi pubbasadisā *siṅghānikā* ca⁷ savati, mukhena ca⁷ *vamati*, ‘kim vamati’ ti ce: *ekadā pittam*, yadā abaddhapittam khubhitam⁸ hoti, tadā tam vamati ti adhippāyo; *semhañ cā* ti na kevalañ ca⁷ pittam, yam pi tam udarapaṭale ekapattapūrappamāṇam semham tiṭṭhati, tam pi ekadā vamati—tam pan’ etam vaṇṇādito Visuddhimagge vuttanayen’ eva veditabbam—, *semhañ cā* ti ca-saddena semhañ ca aññañ ca evarūpaṃ udariyalohitādi asucim vamati ti dasseti. Evam sattahi dvārehi asuciva-manam dassetvā kālaññū ca⁷ puggalaññū ca Bhagavā tadut-

¹ B^a yakanapel°, S^m yakapel°.

² B^a na kiñc’ ettha.

³ S^k °nāsāchidda° (vide 248²³).

⁴ B^a °paramaduggandhajegucchaasuci.

⁵ B^a agalu°.

⁶ S^m B^a apanītataca°.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a kupitam.

tarim dve dvārāni visesavacanena anāmasitvā aparena pariyāyena sabbasmā pi kāyā asucisavanam dassento āha: *kāyamhā sedajallikā* ti. Tattha sedajallikā ti sedo ca lonapaṭalamalabhedā jallikā ca, tassa “savati sabbadā” ti iminā saddhim sambandho.

Evam Bhagavā, yathā nāma bhatte paccamāne taṇḍula- 199.
malañ ca udakamalañ¹ ca pheṇena saddhim utṭhahitvā ukkhalimukham makkhetvā bahi galati², tathā asitapitā-dibhede³ āhāre kammajena agginā paccamāne ya m asitapitādimalam⁴ utṭhahitvā “akkhimhā akkhigūthako” ti ādinā bhedenā⁴ nikkhamantam akkhiadini makkhetvā bahi galati, tassa pi vasena imassa kāyassa asucibhāvan dassetvā idāni, ya m loke uttamaṅgasammatam⁵ sīsam, ya m ativisiṭṭhabhāvato paccantā vandaneyyānam pi vandanaṃ na karonti, tassa pi nissāratāya asucitāya c’ assa asucibhāvam dassento ath’ assa susiram sīsan ti imam gātham āha. Tattha *susiran* ti chiddam; *matthalungassa pūritan* ti dadhibharitaalābukam viya matthalungabharitam, tañ ca pan’ etam matthalungam Visuddhimagge vuttanayen’ eva veditabbam; *subhato nam maññatī bālo* ti tam etam evam nānāvidhakunapabharitam pi kāyam duccintitacintī bālo subhato maññati ‘subham sucim iṭṭham kantam manāpan’ ti tihi pi tanhā-diṭṭhi-mānamaññanāhi maññati, kasmā: yasmā *avijjāya purakkhato* catusaccapaticchādakena mohena purakkhato codito pavattito ‘evam ādiya evam abhinivisa evam maññāhi’ ti⁶ gāhito ti adhippāyo: passa yāva anatthakarā cāyam avijjā ti⁷.

Evam Bhagavā saviññānakavasena asubham dassetvā 200.
idāni aviññānakavasena dassetum, yasmā vā cakkavattirañño pi kāyo yathāvuttakunapabharito⁸ yeva hoti, tasmā

¹ S^k < ukamalañ; Ssm u k k h a m a l a ñ .

² Ssm B^a (and Ssm at 249^{1a}) galati.

³ B^a asitādi°.

⁴ B^a n a y e n a .

⁵ B^a ad. susiram.

⁶ Ssm evam aññāhi ti.

⁷ B^a yassa yāva anatthakārakā avijjā ti.

⁸ Ssm om. °vutta°.

sabbappakāre pi sampattibhave asubham¹ dassetvā idāni vipattibhave² dassetum yadā ca so mato seti ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *sv āyam evamvidho kāyo, yadā āyusmā-viññānāpagamena*³ *mato vātabharitabhastrā viya uddhumātako vaṇṇaparibhedena vinilako susānasmiṃ nirattham*⁴ *va kalingaram chadditattā apaviddho seti*, atha 'na dān' assa puna utthānam bhavissati' ti ekamsato yeva *anapekkhā honti nātayo*. Tattha mato ti aniccatam dasseti, seti ti nirīhakattam⁵, tadubhayena ca⁶ jivitabalamadappahāne niyojeti; uddhumāto ti saṇṭhānavipattim dasseti, vinilako ti chavirāgavipattim, tadubhayena ca rūpamadappahāne vaṇṇapokkharatam paṭicca mānappahāne ca niyojeti; apaviddho ti gahetabbābhāvam dasseti, susānasmin ti anto adhi-vāsetum anaraham jigucchaniyābhāvam, tadubhayena pi⁷ 'maman' ti gāhassa subhasaṇṇāya ca pahāne niyojeti; anapekkhā honti nātayo ti paṭikiriyaābhāvam⁸ dasseti, tena ca parivāramadappahāne niyojeti.

201. Evam imāya gāthāya aparibhinnāviññānakavasena asubham dassetvā idāni paribhinnakavasenāpi dassetum *khādanti nan*⁷ ti gātham āha. Tattha *ye c' aññe* ti *ye ca aññe* pi *kākakulalādayo kuṇapabhakkhā pāṇayo santi*, *te pi nam khādanti* ti attho. Sesam uttānam eva.

202. Evam "caram vā" ti ādinā nayena suññatākammaṭṭhānavasena, "aṭṭhinahārusamyutto" ti ādinā saviññānakāsubhavasena, "yadā ca so mato seti" ti ādinā aviññānakāsubhavasena kāyam dassetvā, evam niccasukhattābhāvasuññe ekantam asubhe⁹ cāpi kāyasmim "subhato nam maññati bālo avijjāya purakkhato" ti iminā bālassa vuttim pakāsetvā avijjāmukhena ca vaṭṭan dassetvā, idāni tattha paṇḍitassa vuttim pariññāmukhena ca⁷ vivatṭam dassetum sutvāna buddhavacanan ti ārabhi. Tattha *sutvānā* ti yoniso nisāmetvā; *buddhavacanan* ti kāyavicchandanaka-

¹ B^a °ppakārehi sampattibhāve subham. ² B^a °bhāve.

³ S^{ss} B^a āyusmāv°, *here and* 252⁴; B^a °āpagamanena.

⁴ B^a susānamhi rattham.

⁵ B^a niriham.

⁶ S^{ss} pi; B^a om.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ S^{ss} patik°.

⁹ B^a ekantaasubhe.

ram¹ buddhavacanam; *bhikkhū* ti sekho vā puthujjano vā; ²*paññānavā* ti paññā vuccati³ vipassanā aniccādiṭṭhikāresu pavattattā, tāya samannāgato ti attho; *idhā* ti sāsane; *so kho nam pari jānāti* ti³ imam kāyam tihi pariññāhi pari jānāti, katham: yathā nāma kusalo vāṇijo 'idañ c' idañ cā' ti bhaṇḍam oloketvā 'ettakena gahite ettako⁴ uddayo⁵ bhavissati' ti tuletva⁶ tathā katvā puna saudrayam mūlam gaṇhanto tam bhaṇḍam chaḍḍeti, evam evam 'aṭṭhinahāruādayo ime kesalomādayo cā' ti nānacakkhunā olo-kento⁷ nā t a p a r i ñ ñ ā y a pari jānāti, 'aniccā ete dhammā dukkhā anattā' ti tulento tīraṇa p a r i ñ ñ ā y a pari jānāti, evam tīretvā ariyamaggam pāpunanto tattha chandarāgappahānena p a h ā n a p a r i ñ ñ ā y a pari jānāti; saviññānakāviññānakaasubhavasena vā passanto nātapa-riññāya pari jānāti, aniccādivasena passanto tīraṇapariññāya, arahattamaggena tato chandarāgam apakaḍḍhitvā tam pajahanto pahānapariññāya pari jānāti. 'Kasmā so evam pari jānāti' ti ce⁸: *yathābhūtam hi passati*, yasmā⁹ *yathābhūtam* passati ti attho. "Paññānavā" ti ādinā eva¹⁰ ca etasmim atthe siddhe, y a s m ā buddhavacanam sutvā tassa paññānavattam¹¹ hoti, yasmā ca sabbajanassa pākato p' āyam kāyo asutvā buddhavacanam na sakkā pari jāni-tum, t a s m ā tassa nānahetum ito bāhirānam evam datṭhum asamatthatañ¹² ca dassetum "suvāna buddhavacanan" ti āha; Nandam bhikkhunim^{*} tañ ca vipallatthacittam¹³ bhik-khum† ārabha desanāpavattito aggaparīsato tappatipatti-ppattānam¹⁴ bhikkhubhāvadassanato ca "bhikkhū" ti āha.

* Uppatti I.

† Uppatti II.

¹ B^a kāyavicchindanakāram. ²⁻³ B^a paññānam vuccati.

³ B^a ad. so.

⁴ B^a ad. nāma.

⁵ S^{km} udayo.

⁶ B^a tulayitvā (and tulayanto 251¹²).

⁷ S^{km} °cakkhunā lokam volokento.

⁸ B^a Tasmā so evam nam pari jānāti (om. ti ce).

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a evañ.

¹¹ B^a paññānavantattam. ¹² B^a datṭhuasamatthatañ.

¹³ B^a °citta-.

¹⁴ S^{km} tappatipattimattānam.

203^{ab}. Idāni “yathābhūtaṃ hi passaṭi” ti ettha, yathā passanto yathābhūtaṃ passaṭi, tañ ca dassetum āha: yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idan ti. Tass’ attho: *yathā idaṃ* saviññānakāsubhaṃ āyusmāviññānānaṃ anapagamā carati tiṭṭhati nisīdati sayati, *tathā etaṃ* etarahi susāne sayitaṃ aviññānakam pi pubbe tesam dhammānaṃ anapagamā ahosi, *yathā ca etaṃ* etarahi matasarīraṃ tesam dhammānaṃ apagamā na carati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyam kappeti, *tathā idaṃ* saviññānakam pi tesam dhammānaṃ apagamā bhavissati; yathā ca idaṃ saviññānakam etarahi na susāne matam seti na uddhumātakādibhāvaṃ upagataṃ, tathā etaṃ etarahi matasarīraṃ pi pubbe ahosi, yathā paṇ’ etaṃ etarahi aviññānakāsubhaṃ matam susāne seti uddhumātakādibhāvañ ca¹ upagataṃ, tathā idaṃ saviññānakam pi bhavissati ti. Tattha ‘yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ’ ti ²attanā samānabhāvaṃ² karonto bāhire d o s a m pajahati, ‘yathā etaṃ tathā idan’ ti matasarīrena attano samānabhāvaṃ karonto ajjhatti ke r ā g a m pajahati, yenākārena³ ubhayaṃ samam karoti, taṃ pajānanto ubhayattha m o h a m pajahati.

203^{cd}. Evam yathābhūtaḍassanena pubbabhāga-akusalamūlapahānaṃ sādhetvā⁴, yasmā evaṃ⁵ paṭipanno bhikkhu anupubbena arahattamaggam patvā sabbaṃ chandarāgaṃ virājetum samattho hoti, tasmā āha: *ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaye*, ‘evam paṭipanno bhikkhu anupubbenā’ ti pāṭhaseso.

204. Evam sekkhabhūmim dassetvā idāni asekkhabhūmim dassento āha: chandarāgaviratto so ti. Tass’ attho: so bhikkhu arahattamaggapaññānena⁶ *paññānavā* maggānantaraṃ phalaṃ pāpuṇāti, atha sabbaso chandarāgassa pahinattā *chandarāgaviratto* ti ca maraṇābhāvena paṇi-

¹ B^a om.

²⁻³ B^a attanā matassa sarīrassāsasamānabhāvaṃ.

³ S^{km} yena kāraṇena.

⁴ B^a pubbabhāge yeva akusalappahānaṃ sodhetvā.

⁵ B^a ettha.

⁶ B^a arahattamaggapaññānena, here and 253^d.

tatthena vā *amataṃ* sabbasamkhāravūpasamato¹ *santiṃ* tanhāsamkhātavanābhāvato *nibbānaṃ* cavanābhāvato *accutan* ti samvaṇṇitaṃ *padam* *ajjhagā* ²ti ca vuccati³; a t h a v ā so bhikkhu arahattamaggapaññānena paññānavā maggānantaraṃ phale t̥hito chandaṛāgaviratto nāma hoti vuttappakāraṇaṃ ca padam ajjhagā ti veditabbo,—tena 'idam assa pahīnam, idaṇ cānena³ laddhan' ti dipeti.

Evam saviññānakāviññānakavasena asubhakkammaṭṭhānam saha nipphattiya kathetvā puna samkhepadesanāya evam mahato ānisamsassa antarāyakaraṃ pamādavihāraṃ garahanto dipādako 'yan ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha 205. kiñcāpi apādakādayo pi kāyā asuci yeva, idhādhikāravasena⁴ ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena vā,—yasmā vā⁵ aññe⁶ asucibhūtā pi kāyā loṇambilādīhi abhisamkharitvā manus-sānaṃ bhojane pi upanīyanti na tv eva manussakāyo, tasmā asucitarabhāvam assa dassento pi *dipādako* ti āha; *ayan* ti manussakāyaṃ dasseti; *duggandho parihirati* ti duggandho samāno pupphagandhādīhi abhisamkharitvā parihirati; *nānākunapaparipūro* ti kesādinekappakārakunapabharito⁷; *vissavanto tato tato* ti pupphagandhādīhi paṭicchadetum ghaṭantānaṃ pi taṃ vāyāmaṃ nipphalaṃ katvā navahi dvārehi khelasimghānikādīni lomakūpehi ca sedajallikaṃ vissavanto yeva. Tattha dāni passatha: *etādisena kāyena* 206. *yo puriso vā itthi vā koci bālo maññe unnametave* tanhāditthimānamaññānāhi 'ahan' ti vā 'maman' ti vā 'nicco' ti vā ti⁸ ādinā nayena yo⁹ unnamitum maññeyya, *paraṃ vā jātīādīhi avajāneyya* attānaṃ uce t̥hāne t̥hapento, *kim aññatra adassanā*³ t̥hapetvā ariyamaggena ariyasaccadasanābhāvam kim aññan tassa⁹ evam unnamāvajānanakāraṇaṃ siyā ti. Desanāpariyosāne Nandā bhikkhuni samvegam āpādi: 'aho vata re ahaṃ bālā,¹⁰ yā maṃ¹⁰ yeva ārabha evam vividhadhammadesanāpavattakassa Bhagavato

¹ B^a °vūpasamanato (<°vūpasamaṇ°). ²⁻³ B^a taṃ vuccati.

³ S^a idam cānena, S^m idam cālena, B^a idam anena.

⁴ B^a ad. pana.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a ad. sattā.

⁷ B^a om. °neka°.

⁸ S^m a p a s s a n ā, S^a apassanam.

⁹ B^a kim aññatr' assa.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S^a sāmam.

upaṭṭhānam nāgamāsin' ti, evaṃ samvigga ca tam eva dhammadesanam samannāharitvā ten' eva kammaṭṭhānena katipāhabbhantare¹ arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Dutiyatṭhāne pi kira desanāpariyosāne caturāsītiyā pānasahassānam² dhammābhisamayō ahoṣi, Sirimā devakaññā anāgāmiphale so ca bhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahī ti

KĀYAVICCHANDANIKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

12.

Santhavāto bhayaṃ jātan ti Munisuttam. Kā uppatti:
7-210.) Na sabbass' eva suttass' ekā uppatti, api c' ettha ādito tāva catunnam gāthānam³ ayam uppatti: *Bhagavati kira Sāvattthiyam viharante gāmakāvāse⁴ aññatarā duggatitthī matapitikam⁵ puttam bhikkhusu pabbājetvā attanā pi bhikkhunisu pabbaji.⁶ Te ubho pi Sāvattthiyam vassam⁷ upagantvā abhiñham aññamaññassa dassanakāmā ahesum; mātā kiñci labhitvā puttassa harati putto pi mātu. Evaṃ sāyam pi pāto pi aññamaññam samāgantvā laddham laddham⁸ vibhajamānā sammodamānā sukhadukkham pucchamānā nirāsamkā ahesum. Tesam evaṃ ṭabhiñhadassanena samsaggo, samsaggā vissāso, vissāsā otāro, rāgena otinnacittānam pabbajitasaññā ca mātāputtasaññā ca antaradhāyi; tato mariyādam vitikkamitvā⁹ asaddhammam patisevimsu¹⁰ ayasappattā¹¹ ca vibbhamitvā agāramajjhe vasimsu. Bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesum. "Kin nu so¹² bhikkhave moghapuriso jānāti: na mātā putte sārājati putto ca¹³ pana mātari" ti garahitvā "nāham bhikkhave

* A. III, 67-69.

† Cf. A. III, 259^a.

¹ B^a katipayadivasabbhantare.

² S^{km} caturāsītipān^o (cf. 267¹, 268¹²).

³ B^a ādito va catugāthānam.

⁴ B^a gāmakāvāse.

⁵ S^{km} B^a matapitikā.

⁶ B^a pabbajitā.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a ins. sam-.

⁹ B^a mariyādavittikkamam katvā.

¹⁰ B^a patisevisum.

¹¹ B^a ayasam pattā.

¹² B^a kho.

¹³ B^a vā.

aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi” ti ādinā avasesasut-
tena bhikkhū samvejetvā “ tasmāt iha bhikkhave
visam yathā halāhalam¹ telam ukkathitam² yathā
tambalohavilīnam va mātugāmam vivajjaye ” iti
ca³ vatvā puna bhikkhūnam⁴ dhammadesanattam santha-
vāto bhayaṃ jātaṃ ti imā attūpanāyikā catasso gāthā
abhāsi.

Tattha santhavo taṇhādītthimittabhedena tividho ti 207^{ab}.
pubbe* vutto, idha taṇhādītthisanthavo adhippeto, taṃ
sandhāya Bhagavā āha: passatha bhikkhave, yathā idan
tassa moghapurisassa *santhavāto bhayaṃ jātaṃ*, taṃ hi tassa
abhiñhadassanakāmatāditaṇhāya balavakilesabhayaṃ jātaṃ,
tena⁵ saṇṭhātum asakkonto mātari vippatipajji, attānuvā-
dādi v ā mahābhayaṃ, yena v ā sāsanaṃ chaḍdetvā vib-
bhanto; *niketā* ti “ rūpanimittaniketavisāravinibandhā⁶ kho
gahapati niketasāri ti vuccati ”† ti ādinā nayena vuttā
ārammaṇappabhedā; *jāyate rajo* ti rāgadosamoharajo jā-
yate. Kim vuttam hoti: na kevalaṃ ca³ tassa santhavāto
bhayaṃ jātaṃ, api ca kho pana y a d e t a m kilesānaṃ ni-
vāsaṭṭhena sāsavaārammaṇam⁷ niketan ti vuccati, idāni
'ssa bhinnasamvarattā atikkantamariyādattā sutthutaraṃ
t a t o niketā jāyate rajo, yena saṃkiliṭṭhacitto anayavya-
sanaṃ pāpuṇissati; a t h a v ā passatha bhikkhave, yathā
idaṃ tassa moghapurisassa santhavāto bhayaṃ jātaṃ
yathā ca sabbaputhujjanānaṃ niketā jāyate rajo ti⁸ evam
p' etam⁹ padadvayaṃ yojetabbam. Sabbathā pana iminā 207^{cd}.
purimaddhena Bhagavā puthujjanadassanaṃ garahitvā at-
tano dassanaṃ pasamsanto aniketan ti pacchimaddham āha.
Tattha yathāvuttaniketapaṭikkhepena *aniketam*, santhava-

* (74¹¹.)† S. III, 102¹.¹ S^m halāhalam.² S^k ukkatthitam, S^m ukkaṭṭhitam, B^a ukkuttikam.³ B^a om. ⁴ B^a bhikkhunīnam. ⁵ B^a y e n a.⁶ B^a °niketā visāravinibaddhā, Sⁿ °baddhā.⁷ B^a sāsavārammaṇam. ⁸ B^a rajo jāyate, om. ti.⁹ B^a evam etam.

paṭikkhepena ca¹ asanthavam veditabbam, ubhayam p' etam nibbānassādhivacanam; *etaṃ ve munidassanan* ti etam aniketam asanthavam buddhamuninā diṭṭhan ti attho, tattha ve iti vimhayatthe nipāto daṭṭhabbo, tena ca 'yam nāma niketasanthavavasena mātāputtesu pi² vippatipajjamānesu aniketam asanthavam, etam muninā diṭṭham, aho abbhutan' ti ayam adhippāyo siddho hoti; a t h a v ā munino dassanan ti pi munidassanam, ³dassanan nāma khanti ruci, khamati c' eva ruccati cā ti attho. Dutiyagāthāya *yo jātam ucchijjā* ti yo kismiñcid³ eva vatthusmim jātam bhūtam nibbattam kilesam, yathā uppannākusalappahānam hoti, tathā vāyamanto tasmim vatthusmim puna anibbattanavasena ucchinditvā, y o anāgato pi kilesa tathārūpapaccayasamodhāne⁴ nibbattitum abhimukhībhūtattā vattamānasamīpe vattamānalakkhaṇena jāyanto ti vuccati, t a ñ ca na ropayeyya jāyantam, yathā anuppannākusalānuppādo hoti, tathā vāyamanto na nibbatteyyā ti attho,—kathañ ca na nibbatteyya: *assa nānuppavecche*, yena⁵ paccayena so nibbatteyya, tam nānupaveseyya na samodhāneyya, evam sambhāravokallakaraṇena tan na ropayeyya jāyantam; a t h a v ā. yasmā maggabhāvanāya atitā pi kilesā ucchijjanti āyati vipākābhāvena vattamānā pi na ropiyyanti tadabhāvena anāgatā pi cittasantatim nānuppavesiyanti uppattisāmatthiyavighātena, tasmā 'yo ariyamaggabhāvanāya jātam ucchijja na ropayeyya jāyantam, anāgatam pi c' assa jāyantassa nānuppavecche, tam āhu ekam muninam carantan so ca addakkhi santipadam mahesi' ti evam p' ettha⁶ yojanā veditabbā. Ekantanikkilesatāya⁷ *ekam seṭṭhatṭhena* vā ekam^{*}; *muninan* ti munim munisu⁸ v ā ekam; *carantan* ti sabbākāraparipūrāya lokatthacariyāya avasesacariyāhi

* Vide 64³.

¹ B^a om.

³ Sk^{sa} kismicid, B^a kasmid.

⁵ Sk^{sa} ad. yena.

⁷ B^a ekan ti nikkil^o.

⁸ B^a muninam (o: m u n i n a m).

² B^a ins muni-.

⁴ B^a °samodhānena.

⁶ B^a evam ettha.

(ca) vicarantam¹; *addakkhī* ti addasa; *so* ti *yo jātam ucchiṇṇa* aropane ananuppavesane ca samatthātāya “na ropayeyya jāyantam, assa nānuppavecche” ti vutto buddhamuni; *santipadan* ti santikoṭṭhāsam, dvāsaṭṭhiditṭhigata*-vipassanā-nibbānabhedāsu tīsu sammutisanti-tadaṅgasanti-accantasantisu seṭṭham evam anupasante loka accantasantiṃ addasa *maheṣī* ti evam attho veditabbo. Tatiyagāthāya 209. *saṃkhāyā* ti gaṇayitvā paricchinditvā vīmamsitvā yathābhūtato ñatvā, dukkha pariññāya parijānitvā ti attho, *vatthūnī* ti yesu evam ayaṃ loka sajjati, tāni khandhāyatanaadhātubhedāni kilesaṭṭhānāni; *pamāya*² *bījan* ti yaṃ tesam vatthūnam bījam abhisamkhāraviññānam, tam pamāya² himsitvā vadhitvā, samuccheda ppaḥānena pajahitvā ti attho; *sineham* assa nānuppavecche ti yena taṇhādītṭhisinehena sinehitam tam bījam āyati paṭi-sandhivasena tam yathāvuttam vatthusassam virūheyya, tam sineham assa nānuppavecche, tappaṭipakkhāya magga bhāvanāya tam nānuppaveseyyā ti attho; *sa re muni jātikkhayantadassī* ti so evarūpo buddhamuni nibbānassa cchikiriyāya jātiyā³ maraṇassa ca antabhūtassa⁴ nibbānassa dītṭhattā jātikkhayantadassī⁵ *takkam pahāya na upeti saṃkham* imāya catusaccabhāvanāya navappabhedam pi akusalavitakkam pahāya saupādisesaṃ⁶ nibbānadhātum patvā lokatthacariyam karonto anupubbena carimaviññāṇakkhayā anupādisesanibbānadhātupattiyā ‘devo vā manusso vā’ ti na upeti saṃkham, aparinibbuto eva vā, yathā kāmavitakkādino takkassa⁷ appahīnattā ayaṃ bālo⁸ ‘ratto’ ti vā ‘duṭṭho’ ti vā saṃkham upeti, evam takkam⁷ pahāya na upeti saṃkham ti evam p’ ettha⁹ attho daṭṭhab-

* Nidd. ad S.N. 900^d.

¹ Sk^{ta} lokatthacariya-avasesacariyāhi vicarantam.

² B^a pahāya.

³ B^a ad. ca.

⁴ B^a antibhūtassa.

⁵ B^a °khayantid°.

⁶ B^a saupādisesa-.

⁷ B^a vitakk°.

⁸ B^a puggalo.

⁹ B^a evam ettha.

210. bo¹. Catutthagāthāya aññāyā ti aniccādinayena jānitvā; sabbānī ti asesāni²; nivesanānī ti kāmabhavādi ke bhavē³, nivasanti hi tesu sattā, tasmā nivesanānī ti vuccanti; *anikāmayam aññataram pi tesam* ti evam diṭṭhādinavattā tesam nivesanānam ekam pi apatthento so evarūpo buddhamuni maggabhāvanābalena taṇhāgedhassa vigatattā *vitagedho*⁴, vitagedhattā eva ca *agiddho*, na, yathā eke avitagedhā eva samānā ‘agiddh’ amhā’ ti pa(ṭi)jānanti, evam; *nāyūhati* ti tassa tassa nivesanassa nibbattakam kusalam akusalam vā na karoti, kimkāraṇam⁵: *pāragato hi hoti*, yasmā evarūpo sabbanivesanānam pāram nibbānam gato hoti ti attho.

Evam paṭhamagāthāya puthujjanadassanam garahitvā attano dassanam pasamsanto, dutiyagāthāya, yehi kilesehi puthujjano anupasanto hoti, tesam abhāvena attano santi-padādhigamanam⁶ pasamsanto, tatiyagāthāya, yesu vattusū puthujjano takkam appahāya tathā tathā samkham upeti, tesu catusaccabhāvanāya takkam pahāya attano samkhānūpagamam pasamsanto, catutthagāthāya āyatim pi, yāni nivesanāni kāmaya māno puthujjano bhavataṇhāya āyūhati, tesu taṇhābhāvena attano anāyūhanam⁷ pasamsanto catuhi gāthāhi arahattanikūṭen’ eva ekaṭṭhupattikam⁸ desanam niṭṭhapesi.

- (211). Sabbābhibhū ti kā uppatti: *Mahāpuriso mahābhinikkhamanam katvā anupubbena sabbaññutam patvā dhammacakkappavattanāya Bārāṇasim gacchanto Bodhimandaṇḍassa ca Gayāya ca antare Upakenājivikena⁹ samāgañchi tena ca “vipassannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni”† ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho “sabbābhibhū” ti ādini āha. Upako “huveyya p’ āvuso” ti¹⁰ vatvā sīsam okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahe tvā

* Ps. ad M. I, 170, Thig. A. 220–222.

† Vin. I, 8¹³, M. I, 170³⁵.

¹ B^a veditabbo.

² B^a anavasesāni.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a vigata° instead of vita° here and below

⁵ B^a °kāraṇā.

⁶ B^a °ādhigamam (cf. 258¹³).

⁷ B^a anāyūhatam.

⁸ B^a °nikūṭena ekaṭṭhupattiyam.

⁹ B^a °ājivakena.

¹⁰ B^a huveyyāvuso ti.

pakkāmi anukkamena ca Vaṅgajanapade aññataram māgavikagāmaṃ pāpuṇi. Tam enaṃ māgavikajettho¹ disvā ‘aho appiccho samaṇo vattham pi na nivāseti, ayam loke arahā’ ti gharaṃ netvā mamsarasena parivisi, bhuttāvi(ñ) ca naṃ² saputtadāro vanditvā “idh’ eva bhante vasatha, ahaṃ paccayenā” ti³ nimantetvā vasanokāsaṃ katvā adāsi. So tattha vasati. Māgaviko, gimhakāle udakasampannesu sītalesu padesesu⁴ vasitum⁵ dūraṃ apakkantesu⁶ migesu, tattha gacchanto “amhākaṃ arahantaṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahassū” ti Chāvan nāma dhītaraṃ āṇāpetvā agamāsi saddhim puttabhātukehi. Sā c’ assa⁷ dhītā dassaniyā hoti koṭṭhāsasampannā. Dutiyadivase Upako gharaṃ āgato taṃ dārikaṃ sabbaṃ upacāraṃ katvā parivisitum upagataṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhuñjitum pi⁸ asakkonto, bhājanena bhattaṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā bhattaṃ ekanto⁹ nikkhipitvā ‘sace Chāvaṃ labhāmi, jīvāmi, no ce, marāmi’ ti nirāhāro sayi. Sattame divase māgaviko āgantvā dhītaraṃ Upakassa pavattim pucchi. Sā “ekadivasam eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo” ti āha. Māgaviko ‘āgatavesen’ eva naṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāmi’ ti taṃ¹⁰ khaṇaṃ yeva gantvā “kiṃ bhante aphāsun” ti pāde parāmasanto pucchi. Upako nitthunanto parivattati yeva. So “vada bhante; yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum, sabbaṃ¹¹ karissāmi” ti āha. Upako “sace Chāvaṃ labhāmi, jīvāmi, no ce, ayam eva¹² maraṇaseyyā” ti āha. “Jānāsi pana bhante kiñci sippaṃ” ti. “Na jānāmi” ti. “Na¹³ bhante kiñci sippaṃ ajānantena sakkā gharāvāsaṃ adhiṭṭhātun” ti. So āha: “nāhaṃ kiñci sippaṃ jānāmi, api ca¹⁰ tumhākaṃ mamsahārako bhavissāmi mamsaṇ ca vikkiniissāmi” ti. Māgaviko¹⁴ “amhākaṃ pi¹⁰ etad eva ruccati” ti uttarisā-

¹ B^a °jetthako.

² B^a bhuttāvivacanam.

³ B^a paccayena upaṭṭhahessāmi ti.

⁴ B^a °panne sītale padese.

⁵ Sⁿ caritum, B^a caritaṃ taṃ.

⁷ B^a ca (om. assa). ⁸ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a om. ¹¹ B^a ad. taṃ.

¹³ B^a na after ajānantena.

⁶ B^a apakkamantesu.

⁹ B^a ekamante.

¹² B^a no ce, idh’ eva.

¹⁴ B^a ad. pi.

ṭakam datvā gharam ānetvā¹ dhītaram adāsi. Tesam samvāsam anvāya putto jāyi²; Subhaddo ti 'ssa nāmam akamsu. Chāvā puttatosanagītena Upakam uppaṇdesi³; so asahanto "bhadde aham Anantajinassa santikam gacchāmi" ti Majjhimadesābhimukho pakkāmi. †Bhagavā ca³ tena samayena Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavanamahāvihāre⁴. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭigacc eva' bhikkhū ānāpesi: "yo bhikkhave "Anantajino" ti pucchamāno āgacchatī, tassa mam dasseyyāthā" ti. Upako pi kho anupubben' eva Sāvattthim āgantvā vihāramajjhe ṭhatvā† "imasmim vihāre mama sahāyo Anantajino nāma atthi, so kuhiṃ vasati" ti pucchi. Tam bhikkhū Bhagavato santikam nayimsu. Bhagavā tassānurūpam dhammam desesi; so desanāpariyosāne anāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Bhikkhū tassa pubbapavattim sutvā katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "Bhagavā paṭhamam nissirikassa naggasamaṇassa dhammam desesi" ti. Bhagavā tam kathāsamuṭṭhānam veditvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamma tamkhaṇānurūpena pāṭihāriyenā buddhāsane nisīditvā bhikkhū āmantesi: "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti. Te sabbam kathesum. Tato Bhagavā "na bhikkhave Tathāgato ahetu appaccayā dhammam desesi, nimmalā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, na sakkā tattha dosam daṭṭhum; tena bhikkhave dhammadesanūpanissayena Upako etarahi anāgāmi jāto" ti vatvā attano desanāmalābhāvadīpikam⁵ imam gātham abhāsi.

211. Tass' attho: sāsavesu sabbakkhandhāyatanadhātusu chandarāgappahānena tehi anabhibhūtattā sayaṇ ca te dhamme sabbe abhibhuyya pavattattā *sabbābhibhum*⁶, tesaṇ ca aññesaṇ ca sabbadhammānam sabbākārena veditattā *sabbavidum*⁷, tāya sabbadhammadesanasamatthāya sobhanāya medhāya samannāgatattā *sumedham*, yesam tanhādīṭṭhile-

* (Thīg. A. 221²⁷ and Ps.). †—† Otherwise Ps. = Thīg. A.

¹ B^a netvā.

² B^a vijāyi.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a Jetavane mah°.

⁵ B^a attano desanāya malābhāvadīpikam.

⁶ S^{km} B^a °ābhibhū.

⁷ S^{km} B^a °vidū.

pānam vasena sāsavakkhandhādibhedesu ¹dhammesu upalippanti, tesam lepānam abhāvā tesu *sabbesu dhammesu anūpalittam*, tesu ca sabbadhammesu chandarāgābhāvena² sabbe te dhamme jahitvā *ñhitattā sabbañjaham*, upadhivivekaninnena cittaena taṇhakkhaye nibbāne visesena muttattā *taṇhakkhaye vimuttam*. adhimuttan ti vuttam hoti—, *taṃ vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti*³ tam pi paṇḍitā sattā munim vedayanti jānanti, passatha yāva pativisiṭṭho vāyam muni, tassa kuto desanāmalaṇ ti attānam vibhāveti, vibhāvanattho hi ettha vā-saddo ti. K e c i pana vaṇṇayanti: “Upako tadā Tathāgatam disvā pi ‘ayam buddhamuni’ ti na sad-dahī” ti⁴ “evam bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesum, tato Bhagavā ‘saddahatu vā’⁵ mā vā, dhīrā pana taṃ munim vedayanti’ ti dassento imam gātham āhā” ti.

Paññābalan ti kā uppatti: Ayam gāthā Revatattheram (212). ārabha vuttā. Tattha “gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe”⁶ ti imissā gāthāya vuttavasena⁶ Revatattherassa ādito pabhuti pabbajjā, pabbajitassa Khadiravane vihāro, tattha viharato visesādhigamo, Bhagavato tattha gamanapaccāgamaṇā ca veditabbam. Paccāgate pana Bhagavati y o ^{so} mahallakabhikkhu upāhanam pammussitvā⁷ paṇinivatto khadirarukkhe ālaggitam disvā Sāvattim anuppatto Visākhāya upāsikāya “kim bhante Revatattherassa vasanokāso ramaṇīyo” ti bhikkhū pucchamānāya, yehi bhikkhūhi pasamsito, te apasādentō “upāsike ete tuccham bhaṇanti, na sundaro bhūmippadeso, atilūkam⁸ kakkhalam khadiravanam evā” ti āha, so Visākhāya āgantukabhattam bhuñjitvā pacchābhattam maṇḍalamāle sannipatite bhikkhū ujjhāpento⁹ āha: “kim āvuso Revatassa senāsano¹⁰ ramaṇīyam tumhehi

* Dhp. A. II, 188¹³–193 ad Dhp. 98, cf. Mp. ad A. I, 24¹¹; Dhp. A. IV, 187–192 ad Dhp. 412.

¹ B^a ins. s a b b a-.

² S^{ka} ad. ca.

³ B^a ad. ti.

⁴ B^a na saddahati.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a vuttanayen’ eva.

⁷ B^a pamuss°.

⁸ S^{ka} atimukham, B^a atisukkho.

⁹ B^a ujjhāyanto.

¹⁰ B^a Revatattherassa senāsanam.

ditṭhan" ti. Bhagavā tam ñatvā Gandhakuṭito nik-
khamma tamkhaṇānurūpena pāṭihāriyena parisamajjham
patvā buddhāsane nisīditvā bhikkhū āmantesi: "kāya nu
'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti. Te āhaṃ-
su: "Revatam¹ bhante ārabba kathā uppannā: evaṃ
navakammiko kadā samaṇadhammam karissatī" ti. "Na
bhikkhave Revato navakammiko, araham Revato khīṇā-
savo" ti vatvā tam ārabba tesam bhikkhūnam dhamma-
desanattham imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

212. Tass' attho: dubbalakarakilesappahānasādhakena vikub-
banādhiṭṭhānappabhedena vā paññābalena samannāgatattā
paññābalaṃ, catupārisuddhisīlena dhutaṅgavatena² ca upa-
pannattā sīlavatūpāpamam³, maggasamādhinā phalasamā-
dhinā⁴ iriyāpathasamādhinā ca samāhitaṃ, upacārappanā-
bhedena jhānena jhāne vā ratattā jhānarataṃ, sativepullap-
pattattā saṭṭimam, rāgādisaṅgato pamuttattā saṅgā pamuttaṃ,
pañcacetokhila-catuāsavābhāvena akkhilaṃ anāsavaṃ, tam vā
pi dhīrā munim vedayanti tam pi evaṃ paññādiguṇasamyut-
tam saṅgādidosaviyuttam paṇḍitā sattā munim vā⁵ veda-
yanti, passatha yāva pativisiṭṭho vāyam khīṇāsavamuni:
so 'navakammiko' ti vā 'kadā samaṇadhammam karissatī'
ti vā⁶ katham vattabbo, so hi paññābalena tam
vihāram nitṭhapesi na navakammakaraṇena, katakicco vā
so na⁷ idāni samaṇadhammam karissatī ti Revatattheraṃ
vihāveti, vibhāvanattho hi ettha vā-saddo ti.

(213). Ekam carantan ti kā uppatti: Bodhimaṇḍato pabhūti
yathākkamam Kapilavatthum anuppatte Bhagavati pitā-
puttasamāgame vattamāne Bhagavā sammodamānena raññā
Suddhodanena "tumhe bhante gahaṭṭhakāle gandhakarāṇ-
ḍake vāsītāni kāsikādīni dussāni nivāsetvā idāni katham
jinṇakāni paṃsukūlakāni⁸ dhārethā" ti evamādīni⁹ vutto
rājānam anunayamāno

¹ B^a Revatattheram. ² S^c B^a dhutaṅgavasena.

³ S^{km} sīlabbat^o.

⁴ B^a maggasamādhīphalasamādhinā.

⁵ B^a muni ti.

⁶ S^{km} karissati vā ti.

⁷ S^{km} B^a om.

⁸ B^a paṃsukūlāni.

⁹ B^a evamādīnā.

“yam tvam tāta vadesi¹ pattunṇaṃ tūlakāsikam²,
pamsukūlam tato³ seyyam, etam me abhipatthitaṃ” ti
ādini vatvā lokadhammeḥi attano avikampabhāvaṃ das-
sento rañño dhammadesanattamaṃ imaṃ sattapadagātham
abhāsi.

Tass’ attho: pabbajjāsamkhātādihi⁴ *ekaṃ*, iriyāpathādihi 213.
cariyāhi *carantiṃ**, moneyyadhammasamannāgamaṇa *mu-
niṃ*, sabbatṭhānesu pamādābhāvato *appamattaṃ*, akkosa-
nagarahanādibhedāya nindāya varṇanatthomanādibhedāya
pasamsāya cā ti imāsu *nindāpasamsāsu* paṭighānunaṇava-
sena *avedhamānaṃ*—nindāpasamsā mukheṇa c’ ettha aṭṭha
pi lokadhammā† vuttā ti veditabbā—, *sīhaṃ va* bherisad-
dādisu *saddesu*⁵ aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu pakativikārānu-
pagamaṇa *asantasantaṃ* pantesu⁶ vā senāsanesu santāsā-
bhāvena, *vātaṃ va* suttamayādibhede *jālaṃhi* catuḥi mag-
gehi tanhādītṭhi jāle *asajjamaṇaṃ* aṭṭhasu vā lokadham-
mesu paṭighānunaṇavasena *asajjamaṇaṃ*, *padumaṃ va*
toyena loke jātamaṃ pi, yesaṃ tanhādītṭhilepānaṃ vasena
sattā loka⁷ lippanti, tesaṃ lepānaṃ pahīnattā lokaṇa
alippamaṇaṃ, nibbānagāmimaggaṃ uppādetvā tena mag-
gena *netāraṃ aññesaṃ* devamanussānaṃ, attano pana
aññena kenaci maggaṃ desetvā⁸ anetabbattā *anaññaṇey-
yaṃ*⁹, *taṃ vā pi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti* buddhamuniṃ
vedayanti ti¹⁰ attānaṃ vibhāveti¹¹. Sesaṃ ettha vuttanaṇaṃ
eva.

Yo ogahane ti kā uppatti: Bhagavato paṭhamābhisam- (214).
buddhassa cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇi ca
pūritadasapāraṃi-dasaupapāraṃi-dasaparamatthapāraṃippa-

* Cf. 64²–65⁹.† (D. III, 260⁹).¹ B^a v a d e m a y h a m.² B^a dukūlakāsikam.³ B^a pamsukūlam tamto, S^{km} pamsukūlat⁹.⁴ S^{km} °samkhādihi, B^a °samkhatādihi.⁵ B^a sīhaṃ vā bherisaddādisaddesu.⁶ S^{km} patthesu.⁷ B^a l o k e.⁸ B^a d a s s e t v ā.⁹ S^{km} anaññaṇeyyam.¹⁰ S^{km} B^a om. ti.¹¹ B^a ad. ti.

bhedam abhinihāraguṇam, pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane abhinibbattiguṇam, tattha nivāsaguṇam¹, mahāvilo-kanaguṇam, gabbhokkantim gabbhavāsam gabbhābhinik- khamanam padavitihāram disāviloکانam brahmagajjanam mahābhinikkhamanam mahāpadhānam abhisambodhim dhammacakkappavattanam, catubbidham maggañānam phalañānam² atthasu parisāsu akampanañānam dasaba- lañānam catuyoniparicchadakañānam pañcagatiparicchada- kañānam³, chabbidham asādhāraṇañānam⁴ atthavidha(m) sāvakaśādhāraṇam buddhañānam ti catuddasavidham buddhañānam⁵, atthārasabuddhaguṇapariicchadakañānam, ekūnavisatividham paccavekkhañānam sattasattati- vidhañānam iccādiguṇasatasahasase⁶ nissāya pavattam mahālābhasakkāram⁷ asahamānehi titthiyehi uyyojitāya⁸ Ciñcamānavikāya “ekadhammam⁹ atitassā” ti imissā gāthāya vatthumhi* vuttanayen’ eva¹⁰ catuparisamajjhe Bhagavato ayase uppādite tappaccayā bhikkhū katham samutthāpesum: “evarūpe pi nāma ayase uppanne na Bha- gavato cittassa aññathattam atthi” ti. Tam ñatvā Bha- gavā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamma tamkhaṇānurūpena pāti- hāriyena parisamajjham patvā buddhāsane nisīditvā bhik- khū āmantesi: “kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā” ti. Te sabbam ārocesum. Tato Bhagavā “buddhā nāma bhikkhave atthasu lokadhammesu tādino hontī” ti vatvā tesam bhikkhūnam dhammadesanattham¹¹ imam gātham abhāsi.

* Dhp. A. III, 178¹-181⁸ ad Dhp. 176 ; Pj. ad S.N. 780 (uppatti).

¹ B^a mahāvāsaguṇam.

² B^a catubbidhamagge ñānam phale ñānam.

³ B^a °ñānañ ca.

⁴ B^a āśādhāraṇam.

⁵ B^a atthavidhasāvakañānam āśādhāraṇam buddhañā- nan ti cuddasavidham buddhañānam.

⁶ B^a paccavekkhañānam sattasattatividham ñānavatthu evam icchādi guṇavatthu evam icch ādi guṇasatasahasase.

⁷ B^a ad. aparimānam. ⁸ B^a upayojitāya. ⁹ B^a ekam dl.

¹⁰ B^a v u t t a n a y e n a.

¹¹ B^a °desanatthāya.

Tass' attho: y a t h ā nāma ogahane manussānam nahānatitthe aṅgaghaṃsanatthāya caturasse¹ vā aṭṭhamse vā thambhe nikhāte uccākulino pi nicākulino pi aṅgaṃ ghaṃsanti², na tena thambhassa unṇati vā oṇati vā hoti, e v a m evaṃ yōgahane thambhor ivābhijāyati, yasmim pare vācū³ pariyaṇtaṃ vadanti; kim vuttaṃ hoti: yasmim vatthusmim pare titthiyā vā aññe vā vaṇṇavasena uparimaṃ vā avaṇṇavasena heṭṭhimaṃ vā vācam pariyaṇtaṃ⁴ vadanti, tasmim vatthusmim anunayaṃ vā⁵ paṭighaṃ vā anāpajjamāno tādibhāvena yo ogahane thambhor iva bhavati ti. *Taṃ vītarāgaṃ susamāhitindriyaṃ* ti taṃ itṭhārammaṇe r ā g ā bhāvena vitarāgaṃ, anitṭhārammaṇe ca d o s a m o h ā bhāvena susamāhitindriyaṃ, suṭṭhu vā samodhānetvā ṭhapitindriyaṃ avikkhattindriyaṃ⁶ ti pi⁵ vuttaṃ hoti; *taṃ vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti* buddhamunim vedayanti, tassa kathaṃ cittassa aññathattaṃ bhavissati ti attānaṃ vibhāveti. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Yo ve ṭhitatto ti kā uppatti: Sāvatthiyaṃ kira aññatarā (215). seṭṭhidhitā pāsādā oruyha heṭṭhā-pāsāde tantavāyasālam gantvā tasaraṃ vaṭṭente disvā tassa ujubhāvena tappaṭi-bhāganimittaṃ aggahesi: 'aho vat' assa, sabbasattā⁷ kāyavacivaṃkaṃ pahāya tasaraṃ viya ujucittā bhaveyyun' ti⁸. Sā pāsadaṃ abhirūhitvā pi punappuna tad eva nimittaṃ āvajjanti nisīdi, evaṃ paṭipannāya c' assā nacirass' eva aniccalakkhaṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ ahosi tadanusāren' eva ca dukkhānattalakkhaṇāni pi; ath' assā tayo pi⁵ bhavā ādittā viya upaṭṭhahimsu. Taṃ tathā vipassamānaṃ ñatvā Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinno va obhāsaṃ muñci. Sā obhāsaṃ⁹ disvā 'kim idan' ti āvajjanti Bhagavantam passe

¹ S^s B^a caturamse.

² So S^{km} B^a; (S^{km} B^a read °kulino instead of °kulino).

³ B^a vācam. ⁴ B^a vācapariyaṇtaṃ. ⁵ B^a om.

⁶ (?); S^k ṭhapitindriyavikkhātindriyaṃ, Ssm ṭhapitindriyaṃ alolindriyaṃ, B^a ṭhapitindriyaṃ gopitindriyaṃ.

⁷ B^a a h o v a t a s a b b e s a t t ā.

⁸ Ssm bhāveyyan ti, B^a ujucitta(m) bhāveyyun ti.

⁹ B^a tam.

nisinnam iva disvā uttāhāya pañjalikā atthāsi. Ath' assā Bhagavā sappāyam viditvā dhammadesanāvasena imam gātham abhāsi.

215. Tass' attho: *yo ve ekaggacittatāya akuppavimuttitāya ca vuddhihāninam abhāvato vikkhīṇajātisamsārattā bhavantarūpagamanābhāvato ca¹ tthitatto, pahīnakāyavacīmanovamkatāya agatigamanābhāvena vā tasaram va uju, hirottappasampannattā jigucchati kammehi pāpakehi pāpakāni kammāni² gūthagatam viya muttagatam viya ca³ jigucchati, hiriyatī ti vuttam hoti, yogavibhāgena pi¹ hi upayogatthe karaṇavacanam saddasatthe³ sijjhati; vimamsamāno visamam samañ cā ti kāyavisamādi visamam kāyasamādi samañ ca pahāna-bhāvanā-kiccavasena⁴ maggapaññāya vimamsamāno upaparikkhamāno; tam vā pi khīnāsavam dhīrā munim vedayanti ti. Kim vuttam hoti: yathāvuttena nayena maggapaññāya vimamsamāno visamam samañ ca yo ve tthitatto hoti, so evam tasaram va uju hutvā kiñci vitikkamam anāpajjanto jigucchati kammehi pāpakehi, tam vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti, yato īdiso hoti ti khīnāsavamunim dassento arahattanikūṭena gātham desesi; desanāpariyosāne seṭṭhidhītā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Ettha ca vikappe vā samuccaye vā vā-saddo⁵ daṭṭhabbo.*

- (216). *Yo saññatatto ti kā uppatti: *Bhagavati kira Ālaviyam viharante Ālavinagare aññataro tantavāyo sattavassikam dhītaram ānāpesi: "amma hiyyo avasiṭṭhatasaram na bahum; tasaram vaṭṭetvā lahum tantavāyasālam āgaccheyyāsi mā kho cirāyī" ti⁶. Sā "sādhū" ti sampatīcchi. So sālām gantvā tantam vinento⁷ atthāsi. Tam divasañ ca¹ Bhagavā mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vutthāya lokam volokento tassā dārikāya sotāpattiphalūpanissayam desanā-*

* Dhp. A. III, 170–176 ad Dhp. 174 (vide 268°).

¹ E^a om. ²⁻³ B^a gudhapagatam viya tam. ³ B^a ad. pi.

⁴ ? ; Skā °kiccāsavanena, B^a °k i c c a s ā d h a n e n a.

⁵ B^a v ā - s a d d a t t h o.

⁶ Skā B^a cirāsi ti.

⁷ B^a cinteno.

pariyosāne caturāsīti-pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisama-
 yañ ca¹ disvā pag eva sarīrapaṭijaggaṇaṃ katvā pattacī-
 varam ādāya nagaraṃ pāvīsi. Manussā Bhagavantam
 disvā ‘addhā ajja koci anuggahetabbo atthi, pag eva pa-
 viṭṭho Bhagavā’ ti Bhagavantam upagañchimsu². Bha-
 gavā, yena maggena sā³ dārikā pitu santikaṃ gacchati,
 tasmim atthāsi. Nagaravāsino taṃ padesaṃ sammajjitvā
 paripphosetvā pupphūpahāraṃ katvā vitānaṃ bandhitvā
 āsanaṃ paññapesuṃ; nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, ma-
 hājanakāyo parivāretvā atthāsi. Dārikā taṃ⁴ padesaṃ
 pattā⁵ mahājanaparivutaṃ Bhagavantam disvā pañcapa-
 tiṭṭhitam⁶ vandi⁷. Taṃ Bhagavā āmantetvā pucchi⁸:
 “dārike kuto āgatāsī” ti. “Na jānāmi Bhagavā” ti.
 “Kuhim gamissasī” ti. “Na jānāmi Bhagavā” ti. “Na
 jānāsī” ti. “Jānāmi Bhagavā” ti. “Jānāsī” ti. “Na
 jānāmi Bhagavā” ti. Taṃ sutvā manussā ujjhāyanti:
 ‘passatha bho ayaṃ dārikā attano gharā āgatā pi Bha-
 gatā pucchiyamānā “na jānāmī” ti āha, tantavāyasālaṃ
 gacchanti cāpi “na jānāmī” ti āha, “na jānāsī” ti vuttā
 “jānāmī” ti⁹, “jānāsī” ti vuttā “na jānāmī” ti¹⁰, sabbam
 paccanikaṃ eva karotī’ ti. Bhagavā manussānaṃ taṃ
 atthaṃ pākaṭaṃ kātukāmo taṃ pucchi: “kim mayā puc-
 chitaṃ, kim tayā vuttan” ti. Sā¹⁰ āha: “na maṃ bhante
 Bhagavā³ koci na jānāti: gharato āgatā tantavāyasālaṃ
 gacchati” ti, api ca maṃ tumhe paṭisandhivasena puccha-
 tha: “kuto āgatāsī” ti, cutivasena pucchatha: “kuhim
 gamissasī” ti; ahañ ca na jānāmi kuto c’ amhi āgatā¹¹:
 nirayā vā devalokā vā ti, na hi jānāmi kuhim pi gacchissam¹²:
 nirayam vā devalokaṃ vā ti, tasmā “na jānāmī” ti ava-
 cam. Tato¹³ maṃ Bhagavā maraṇaṃ sandhāya pucchi:

¹ B^a ca *before* dhamm°.

³ B^a *om*.

⁵ B^a padesaṃ sampattā.

⁷ S^{ksn} vanditvā.

⁹ B^a *ad.* āha.

¹¹ S^{ksn} *ad.* ti.

¹³ (?); S^{ksn} B^a Tam.

² S^k B^a °gacchimsu.

⁴ S^{ksn} na m.

⁶ B^a °patiṭṭhitena (271²²).

⁸ B^a pucchi *after* āgatāsī ti.

¹⁰ B^a *ad.* taṃ.

¹² B^a gacchissāmi.

“ na jānāsī ” ti; ahañ ca jānāmi: sabbesaṃ maraṇaṃ dhuvan ti, tenāvocaṃ “ jānāmī ” ti. Tato maṃ Bhagavā maraṇa-kālaṃ sandhāya pucchi: “ jānāsī ” ti; ahañ ca na jānāmi: kadā pi marissāmi, kiṃ ajja udāhu sve ti, tenāvocaṃ “ na jānāmī ” ti. Bhagavā tāya vissajjitam¹ pañhaṃ “ sādhu sādhu ” ti anumodi, mahājanakāyo pi yāva ‘ paṇ-
ditāyaṃ² dārikā ’ ti sādhu-kārasahassāni adāsi. Atha Bha-
gavā dārikāya sappāyaṃ viditvā dhammaṃ desento

“ andhabhūto ayaṃ loko, tanuk’ ettha vipassati,

sakunto jālamutto va appo saggāya gacchati ”* ti

imaṃ gātham āha; sā gāthāpariyosāne sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhāsī, caturāsītiyā paṇasahassānañ³ ca dhammābhisa-
mayo ahosi.

Sā Bhagavantam vanditvā pitu santikaṃ agamāsī. †Pitā
taṃ disvā ‘ cirenāgatā ’ ti ruṭṭho⁴ vegena tante⁵ vemam
pakkhipi, taṃ nikkhamitvā, dārikāya kucchim bhindi.
Sā tatth’ eva kālam akāsi. So disvā ‘ nāhaṃ mama dhītaraṃ
paharim, api ca kho imaṃ vegasā vemam⁶ nikkhami-
tvā imissā kucchim bhindi; jīvati nu kho na nu kho ’ ti
vimamsanto mataṃ disvā cintesi: ‘ manussā maṃ ‘ iminā
dhītā mārītā ’ ti ñatvā upakkosēyyum, tena rājā pi garukaṃ
daṇḍam paneyya⁷; handāhaṃ paṭigacc’ eva palāyāmi ’ ti.
So daṇḍabhayena palāyanto Bhagavato santike kammaṭ-
ṭhānaṃ gahe tvā araṇṇe nivasantaṇaṃ⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ vasa-
nokāsaṃ pāpuṇi te ca bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā
pabbajjaṃ yāci. Te taṃ pabbājetvā tacapañcakam kam-
maṭṭhānaṃ adamsu. So taṃ uggahetvā vāyamanto naci-
rass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi te c’ assa ācariyūpajjhāyā.
Atha mahāpavāraṇāya sabbe va⁹ Bhagavato santikaṃ āga-

* Dhp. 174.

† Otherwise Dhp. A.

¹ B^a vissajjitam vissajjitam.

² B^a paṇḍitā ayaṃ.

³ S^{ken} caturāsītipāṇ° (267¹).

⁴ B^a kuddho.

⁵ S^{ken} tantena; B^a tante > tanta-(vemam).

⁶ B^a vemam vegasā.

⁷ B^a pahineyya.

⁸ S^a B^a om. ni-.

⁹ B^a om.

mimsu¹: ‘visuddhipavāraṇaṃ pavāressāmā’ ti. Bhagavā pavāretvā vutthavasso bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto gāmanigamādisu cārikaṃ caramāno anupubbena Ālavim agamāsi. Tattha manussā Bhagavantam nimantetvā dānādīni² karontā taṃ bhikkhum disvā “dhītaraṃ māretvā idāni kam māretukāṃ’ āgato ’sī” ti³ ādīni vatvā uppaṇḍesum. Bhikkhū taṃ sutvā upaṭṭhānavelāya⁴ upasamkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. Bhagavā “na bhikkhave ayaṃ bhikkhu dhītaraṃ māresi, sā attano kammaṇa matā” ti vatvā tassa bhikkhuno manussehi dubbijānaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ munibhāvaṃ pakāsentō bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanattamaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

Tass’ attho: *yo tīsu pi kammadvāresu sīlasamyamena 216. saṃyatatto*, kāyena vā vācāya vā cetasā vā himsādikaṃ *na karoti pāpaṃ*, tañ ca kho pana *daharo vā* daharavaye *ṭhito majjhimo vā* majjhimavaye *ṭhito*—eten’ eva *nayena t h e r o* vā *pacchimavaye ṭhito* ti—kadāci pi *na karoti*, kimkāraṇaṃ⁵: *yatatto*, yasmā anuttarāya viratiyā sabbapāpehi uparatacitto ti vuttam hoti. Idāni “muni, arosaneyyo, nas o roseti kañcī” ti etesaṃ padānaṃ ayaṃ yojanā ca adhippāyo ca: so *khīṇāsavamuni arosaneyyo* “dhītumārako” ti vā “*pesakāro*” ti⁶ vā evamādinā *nayena kāyena vā*⁷ *vācāya vā rosetum ghaṭṭetum bādhetum* araho *na hoti*, so pi hi *na roseti kañcī* “*nāhaṃ mama dhītaraṃ māremi, tvam māresi tumhādiso vā māresī*” ti ādīni vatvā *kañcī na roseti na ghaṭṭeti na bādheti*, tasmā so pi *na rosaneyyo*, api ca kho pana “*tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karohi nāgassā*”^{*} ti vuttanayena namassitabbo yeva hoti. *Taṃ vāpi dhīrā munim vedayantī* ti ettha pana ‘*tam pi dhīrā va munim vedayantī*’ ti evaṃ padavibhāgo veditabbo, adhippāyo c’ ettha: *tam ‘ayaṃ arosaneyyo’ ti ete bāla-*

* M. I, 143¹².

¹ Skn ag°.

² B^a dānāni.

³ B^a māretum āgato ’sī ti.

⁴ B^a °āyam.

⁵ B^a °kāraṇā.

⁶ B^a sesamārako ti.

⁷ So B^a; Skn om. vā.

manussā ajānitvā rosentī, ye pana dhīrā hontī, te dhīrā va¹ tam pi² munim vedayanti 'ayam khīṇāsavamunī' ti jānanti ti.

(217). *Yad aggato³ ti kā uppatti: Sāvatthiyam kira Pañcagadāyako nāma brāhmaṇo ahoṣi. So² nippahjjanānesu sassesu khettaggaṃ rāsaggaṃ koṭṭhaggaṃ kumbhiaggaṃ bhojanaggaṃ ti imāni pañca aggāni deti. Tattha paṭhamapakkāni yeva sāliyavagodhūmasisāni āharāpetvā yāgupāyāsaputhukādini paṭiyādetvā 'aggassa dātā medhāvī, aggaṃ so adhigacchati'† ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa⁴ dānaṃ deti, 'idam assa⁵ khettaggadānaṃ; nipphannesu pana sassesu lāyitesu⁶ madditesu ca varadhaññāni gahetvā tath' eva dānaṃ deti, idam assa rāsaggadānaṃ; puna tehi dhaññehi koṭṭhāgārāni pūrāpetvā⁷ paṭhamakoṭṭhāgāravivarāṇe paṭhamanihaṭāni dhaññāni gahetvā tath' eva dānaṃ deti, idam assa koṭṭhaggadānaṃ; yaṃ yad eva paṇ' assa ghare randhati⁸, tato aggaṃ anuppattapabbajitānaṃ adatvā antamaso dāraṇānaṃ pi na kiñci deti, idam assa kumbhiaggadānaṃ; puna attano bhojanakāle paṭhamūpanitam bhojanaṃ purebhattakāle saṃghassa, pacchābhattakāle sampattayācakaṇaṃ, tadabhāve antamaso sunakhānaṃ pi adatvā na bhuñjati, idam assa bhojanaggadānaṃ. Evaṃ so Pañcaggadāyako tv eva abhilakkhito ahoṣi.

Ath' ekadivasam Bhagavā paccūsasamaye⁹ buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento tassa brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇiyyā ca sotāpattimaggaupanissayaṃ¹⁰ veditvā sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ

* Dhp. A. IV, 98–101 *ad* Dhp. 367 (*quoting* S.N. 217), *vide* 271²⁴.

† Cf. A. III, 36²¹–42¹³–51⁸.

¹ B^a ca.

³ B^a Yadi 'ggato.

⁶ S^{km} imassa.

⁷ B^a pūretvā.

⁹ B^a paccūsakāle.

² B^a om.

⁴ B^a bhikkhusaṃghassa.

⁶ B^a *ad.* ca.

⁸ So S^{km} B^a.

¹⁰ B^a °maggaupan°.

katvā atippag eva¹ Gandhakuṭim pāvisi. Bhikkhū pihi-
tadvāram² Gandhakuṭim disvā ‘ajja Bhagavā ekako yeva³
gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo’ ti ñatvā bhikkhācāra-velāya⁴ Gan-
dhakuṭim padakkhiṇaṃ katvā piṇḍāya pavisimsu. Bha-
gavā pi brāhmaṇassa bhojanavelāya⁴ nikkhamitvā Sā-
vatthim⁵ pāvisi. Manussā Bhagavantam disvā ‘evaṃ nū-
nam ajja koci satto anuggahitabbo atthi, tathā hi Bhagavā
ekako⁶ pavitṭho’ ti ñatvā na Bhagavantam upasaṃka-
mimsu nimantanatthāya. Bhagavā pi anupubbena brāh-
maṇass’ eva⁷ gharadvāram sampatvā⁸ atṭhāsi. Tena ca⁹
samayena brāhmaṇo bhājanam gahetvā nisinno hoti¹⁰,
brāhmaṇi paṇ’ assa vijānim gahetvā tṭhitā. Sā Bha-
gavantam disvā ‘sacāyaṃ brāhmaṇo passeyya, pattaṃ ga-
hetvā sabbabhojanam dadeyya, tato me puna pacitabbam
bhaveyyā’ ti cintetvā appasādaṇ ca maccheraṇ ca uppā-
detvā, yathā brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam na passati, evaṃ
tālavaṇṭena¹¹ paṭicchādesi. Bhagavā taṃ ñatvā sarirā-
bham muñci; taṃ brāhmaṇo suvaṇṇobhāsam disvā ‘kim
etan’ ti ullokento¹² addasa Bhagavantam dvāre tṭhitam.
Brāhmaṇi pi ‘diṭṭho nena¹³ Bhagavā’ ti tāvad eva tāla-
vaṇṭam nikkhipitvā Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā pañca-
patiṭṭhitam¹⁴ vandi. Vanditvā c’ assā¹⁵ utṭhahantiyā sap-
pāyaṃ viditvā Bhagavā

“sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n’ atthi mamāyitam,
asatā ca na socati, sa ve bhikkhū ti vuccati”^{*} ti
imaṃ gātham abhāsi; sā⁹ gāthāpariyosāne yeva sotāpat-
tiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

* Dhp. 367.

¹ B^a anuppage yeva.

² B^a pidahitadvāram.

³ B^a va(?).

⁴ Sk^{en} °velāyaṃ.

⁵ Sk^{en} B^a Sāvatthiyam.

⁶ B^a ad. va.

⁷ B^a brāhmaṇassa (om. eva).

⁸ B^a om. sam-.

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a ahosi.

¹¹ B^a °vaṇṭam.

¹² S^s olokento.

¹³ B^a diṭṭhānena.

¹⁴ B^a °patiṭṭhitena.

¹⁵ B^a om. Vanditvā c’.

Brāhmaṇo pi Bhagavantam antogharam pavesetvā varā-sane nisīdāpetvā dakkhiṇodakam datvā attano upanīta-bhojanam upanāmesi: “tumhe bhante sadevake loke agga-dakkhiṇeyyo, sādhu me tam bhojanam attano patte paṭiṭṭhāpethā” ti. Bhagavā tassa anuggahattham paṭiggahetvā paribhūñji, katabhattakicco ca¹ brāhmaṇassa sappāyam viditvā imam gātham abhāsi.

217. Tass’ attho: yaṃ kumbhito paṭhamam eva gahitattā *aggato*, addhāvasesāya kumbhiyā āgantvā tato gahitattā *majjhato*, ekadvikaṭacchumattāvasesāya kumbhiyā āgantvā tato gahitattā *sesato vā piṇḍam labhetha*; *paradattū-pajīvī* ti pabbajito, so hi udakadantapoṇam ṭhapetvā avasesam paren’ eva dattam² upajivati, tasmā *paradattū-pajīvī* ti vuccati; *nālam thutum no pi nipaccavādī* ti *aggato* laddhā attānam vā dāyakam vā thometum pi nāharati³ pahīnānunayattā, *sesato* laddhā “kim etaṃ iminā dinnam” ti ādinā nayena⁴ dāyakam nipātetvā appiyavacanāni vattā pi na hoti⁵ pahīnapaṭighattā; *tam vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti* tam pi pahīnānunayapaṭigham dhīrā vā¹ munim vedayanti ti brāhmaṇassa arahattanikūṭena gātham desesi; gāthāpariyosāne brāhmaṇo sotānattiphale paṭiṭṭhahī ti.

(218). Munim carantan ti kā uppatti: Sāvatthiyaṃ kira aññataro seṭṭhiputto utuvasena tīsu pāsādesu sabbasampattihi paricārayamāno⁶ daharo va pabbajitukāmo hutvā mātā-pitaro yācitvā Khaggavisāṇasutte “kāma hi citrā” ti imissā gāthāya aṭṭhuppattiyam* vuttanayen’ eva tikkhatum pabbajitvā ca uppabbajitvā ca catutthavāre arahattam pāpuṇi. Tam pubbaparcayena bhikkhū bhaṇanti: “samayo āvuso uppabbajitun” ti. So “abhabbo dān’ āham āvuso vibbhamitun” ti āha. Tam sutvā bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesum. Bhagavā “evam etaṃ bhikkhave, abhabbo

* (98²⁶-99¹⁶).

¹ B^a om.

² S^{an} dinnam.

³ B^a nāharati.

⁴ B^a ad. pana.

⁵ B^a °vacanāni vattum pi nāharati.

⁶ B^a paricariyamāno.

so idāni¹ vibbhamitun” ti tassa khīṇāsavamunibhāvam āvikaronto imam gātham āha.

Tass’ attho: moneyyadhammasamannāgamena munim, 218. ekavihāritāya pubbe* vuttappakārāsu vā cariyāsu yāya kāyaci cariyāya carantam, pubbe viya methunadhamme cittam akatvā anuttarāya viratiyā viratam methunasmā; dutiyapādassa sambandho²: ‘kīdisam munim carantam viratam methunasmā’ ti ce: yo yobbane na upanibajjhate kvaci yo bhadre pi yobbane vattamāne kvaci itthirūpe, yathā pure, evam methunarāgena na upanibajjhati, atha vā kvaci attano vā parassa vā yobbane ‘yuvā tāv’ amhi’—‘ayam vā³ yuvā’ ti—‘patisevāmi tāva kāme’ ti evam rāgena⁴ na upanibajjhati ti ayam p’ ettha⁵ attho; na kevalā ca viratam methunasmā api ca kho pana jātimadādi-bhedā madā⁶, kāmaguṇesu sativippavāsasamkhātā pamādā pi ca viratam evam madappamādā viratattā, evaṇ ca vip-pamuttam sabbakilesabandhanehi; yathā vā³ eko lokikāya pi viratiyā virato hoti, na evam, kim pana vippamuttam viratam, sabbakilesabandhanehi vippamuttattā lokuttara-viratiyā viratan ti pi attho; tam vā pi dhīrā ti tam pi dhīrā eva munim vedayanti, tumhe pana tam⁸ na vediyatha⁷, tena⁹ evam bhaṇathā ti dasseti.

Aññāya lokan ti kā uppatti: †Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmim (219). viharati. Tena⁹ samayena Nandassa ābharāṇamaṅgalam abhisekamaṅgalam āvāhamaṅgalan ti tiṇi maṅgalāni akamsu. Bhagavā pi tattha nimantito pañcāhi bhikkhusatehi saddhim¹⁰ gantvā bhuñjitvā nikkhamanto Nandassa hatthe pattam adāsi. Tam nikkhamantam disvā Janapadakalyāṇi āha¹¹: “tuvaṇam kho ayyaputta āgacchey-

* 263^b, etc.

† Dh. A. I, 115-122, etc.

¹ B^a dāni.² Skn sabbañca.³ B^a om.⁴ B^a evam yo kāme.⁵ B^a ayam eva.⁶ Sk na, B^a om.⁷ B^a vedayatha.⁸ B^a ad. nam (cf. note 6).⁹ B^a ad. kho pana.¹⁰ B^a ad. tattha.¹¹ B^a āha after āgaccheyyāsi ti.

yāsi” ti. So Bhagavato gāravena ‘handa Bhagavā pattan’ ti vattum asakkonto vihāram eva gato. Bhagavā Gandhakuṭtipariveṇe ṭhatvā “āhara Nanda pattan” ti gahetvā “pabbajissasi” ti āha. So Bhagavato gāravena paṭikkhipitum asakkonto “pabbajāmi Bhagavā” ti āha. Tam Bhagavā pabbājesi. So¹ Janapadakalyāṇiyā vacanam punappuna² saranto ukkaṇṭhi. ³Bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesum. Bhagavā Nandassa anabhiratiṃ vinodetukāmo⁴ “Tāvatimsabhavanam gatapubbo ‘si Nandā” ti āha; Nando “nāham bhante⁵ gatapubbo” ti avoca. Tato nam Bhagavā attano ānubhāvena Tāvatimsabhavanam netvā Vejayantapāsāadvāre atṭhāsi. Bhagavato āgamanam veditvā Sakko accharāgaṇaparivuto pāsādā oruhi⁶; tā sabbā pi Kassapassa bhagavato sāvakānam pādamakkhaṇatelaṃ datvā kakuṭapādiniyo⁷ ahesum. Atha Bhagavā Nandam āmantesi: “passasi no⁸ tvam Nanda imāni pañca accharāsātāni kakuṭapādini” ti⁹ — sabbam vitthāretabbam. ‘Mātugāmassa nāma nimittānuvyañjanam gahetabban’ ti sakale pi¹⁰ buddhavadane etan n’ atthi, atha ca pan’ ettha Bhagavā upāyakusalatāya āturassa dose¹¹ ukkiledetvā nīharitukāmo vejjo subhojanam viya¹² Nandassa rāgaṃ ukkiledetvā¹³ nīharitukāmo nimittānuvyañjanagahaṇam anuññāsi yathā taṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathi. Tato Bhagavā accharāhetu Nandassa brahmacariye abhiratiṃ disvā¹³ bhikkhū āpāpesi: “bhatakavādena¹⁴ Nandam codethā” ti. So tehi codiyamāno lajjito yoniso manasikaronto paṭipajjitvā nacirass’ eva arahattam sacchākāsi; tassa camkamanakoṭiyam rukkhe adhivatthā devatā Bhagavato etam attham ārocesi, Bhagavato pi nānam udapādi. Bhikkhū

¹ B^a *ad.* pana.

³ B^a *ins.* Tam.

⁵ B^a bhante nāham.

⁷ B^a kukkuṭapādaniyo.

⁹ B^a kuṭapādāni ti.

¹¹⁻¹² B^a uggiletvā nīharitukāmo bhisakko viya.

¹² B^a uggiretvā < uggiletvā.

¹⁴ B^a bhatakav^o (38, note 4).

² S^a B^a punappunam.

⁴ B^a v i n e t u k ā m o.

⁶ B^a orohitvā (*om.* tā).

⁸ B^a n u (403¹⁵).

¹⁰ B^a *om.*

¹³ B^a abhiratī ti veditvā.

ajānantā tath' evāyasmantam codenti. Bhagavā " na bhikhave idāni Nando evam codetabbo " ti tassa khīṇāsavaṃ munibhāvaṃ dipento bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanattam imam gātham abhāsi.

Tass' attho: dukkhasaccavavattānākarāṇena¹ 219.
khandhādilokaṃ aññāya jānitvā vavattthapetvā, nirodhasaccasacchikiriyāya² paramatthadassinaṃ, samudaya'ppahānena catubbidham pi³ oghaṃ pahīnasamudayatā rūpamadādivegasahanena cakkhādīyatānaṃ samuddaṇ ca atitiriya⁴ atitaritvā atikkamitvā magga bhāvanāya tan-niddeso⁵; tādin ti imāya tādilakkhaṇappattiyā tādiṃ; yo vā ya m⁶ kāmarāgādikilesarāsi yeva avahananaṭṭhena ogho, kucchitagatipariyāyena samuddanaṭṭhena samuddo, ⁷ samudaya'ppahānen' eva⁸ ta m ogha-samuddam atitiriya⁹, atitiṇṇoghataṭṭā idāni tumhehi evam vuccamāne pi vikāram anāpaj-janatāya tādin ti evam p' ettha¹⁰ attho ca adhippāyo ca veditabbo. Tam chinnagantham asitam anāsavan ti idam pan' assa thutivacanam eva, imāya catusaccabhāvanāya catunnam ganthānam* chinnattā chinnagantham, diṭṭhiyā¹¹ tanhāya vā katthaci anissitattā asitam, catunnam āsavānaṃ abhāvena anāsavan ti vuttam hoti; tam vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti ti tam pi dhīrā vā khīṇāsavamunim vedayanti, tumhe pana avediyamānā evam bhaṇathā ti dasseti.

Asamā ubho ti kā uppatti: Aññataro bhikkhu Kosala- (220).
ratṭhe paccantimagāmaṃ¹² nissāya araṇṇe viharati, tasmiṇ ca gāme migaluddako tassa bhikkhuno vasanokāsaṃ gantvā mige bandhati. So araṇṇam pavisanto theram gāmaṃ piṇḍāya carantam¹³ pi passati araṇṇā āgacchanto gāmato

* (D. III, 230¹⁸.)

¹ S^{km} dukkhasaccam vav°. ² S^{km} (B^a ?) °saccam sacch°.

³ B^a om. ⁴ So S^{km} (S^k atiriya); B^a atitariya (cf. note 9).

⁵ S^{km} tananiddeso (c: °bhāvanāyatana-niddeso?).

⁶ B^a cāyam. ⁷ B^a ins. tam-. ⁸ B^a °hānena ca.

⁹ So S^{km}; B^a atitari tam. ¹⁰ B^a evam ettha.

¹¹ B^a ad. vā. ¹² B^a paccantagāmaṃ (278²²).

¹³ B^a pavisantam.

nikkhamantam pi passati, evaṃ abhiñhadassanena there jātasineho ahoṣi. So yadā bahum maṃsaṃ labhati, tadā therassāpi rasapiṇḍapātaṃ deti. Maṇussā ujjhāyanti: ‘ayaṃ bhikkhu “amukasmim padese migā tiṭṭhanti, caranti, pāṇiyaṃ pivanti” ti luddakassa āroceti, tato luddako mige māreti, tena ubho saṅgama jīvikam¹ kappenti’ ti. Atha Bhagavā janapadacārikam caramāno taṃ janapadam agamāsi²; bhikkhū gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥā³ tam⁴ pavattim sutvā Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā luddakena saddhim samānajivikābhāvasādhakam tassa bhikkhuno khīṇāsavaṃ nibhāvaṃ dipento tesam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanattham imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

220. Tass’ attho: yo⁵ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yo⁵ ca luddako, ete *asamā ubho*; yaṃ maṇussā bhaṇanti “samānajivikā” ti, taṃ micchā, kiṃkāraṇam⁶: *dūravihāravuttino*, dūre vihāro ca vutti ca nesaṃ ti dūravihāravuttino—vihāro ti vasanokāso, so ca bhikkhuno araṇṇe luddakassa ca gāme, vuttī ti jīvikā, sā ca bhikkhuno gāme sapadānabhikkhācariyā⁷ luddakassa ca araṇṇe migasakuṇamāraṇā—; puna ca paraṃ *gihi dāraposī* so luddako tena kammena puttadāraṃ poseti, *amamo ca subbato* puttadāresu taṇhādiṭṭhimamattavirahito sucivatattā sundaravatattā ca subbato so khīṇāsavabhikkhu⁸; puna ca paraṃ *parapānarodhāya gihi asamyato* so luddako gihi parapānarodhāya tesam pāṇānaṃ jīvitindriyūpacchedāya kāyavācācittēhi asamyato, *niccam munī rakkhati pāṇine yato* itaro pana khīṇāsavamuni kāyavācācittēhi niccam yato samyato⁹ pāṇine rakkhati,— evaṃ sante¹⁰ katham samānajivikā bhavissanti ti.

(221.) Sikkhi yathā ti kā uppatti: Bhagavati Kapilavatthusmim viharante Sākiyaṇaṃ kathā udapādi: “paṭhamakasotāpanno¹¹ pacchā sotāpattim pattassa dhammena buddhataro hoti, tasmā pacchā sotāpannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭhamasotāpannaṃ

¹ B^a jīvitam.

² B^a āg°.

³ B^a pavisaṇtā (S^k pavisaṭṭhā). ⁴ Sk^{an} n a m (267¹⁰).

⁵ Sk^{an} B^a s o.

⁶ S^s < °kāraṇā.

⁷ B^a sapadānaṃ bh°. ⁸ B^a khīṇāsavo bh°. ⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a ad. t e.

¹¹ B^a pathamasotāp° (276³², 277^{7. 16}).

gihino abhivādanādini kattabbāni” ti. Tam katham aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu sutvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā ‘aññā eva hi ayam jāti, pūjaneyyavattu¹ līṅgaṇ’ ti sandhāya “anāgāmi ce pi² bhikkhave gihi hoti, tena tadahu pabbajitassa sāmaṇerassāpi³ abhivādanādini kattabbān’ evā” ti vatvā puna pacchā sotāpannassa pi bhikkhuno paṭhamasotāpannagahatṭhato atimahantam visesaṃ dassento bhikkhūnam dhammadesanattam imam gātham abhāsi.

Tass’ attho: yv āyam matthake jātāya sikhāya sabbhāvena sikhī, maṇidaṇḍasadisāya gīvāya nīlagīvo ti ca mañjūravahaṅgamo⁴ vuccati, so yathā haritahamsa-tambahamsa⁵-khirahamsa-kālahamsa⁶-pākahamsa-suvaṇṇahamsesu yv āyam suvaṇṇahamsa, tassa hamsassa javena soḷasim pi kalam na upeti—suvaṇṇahamsa hi⁷ muhuttakena yojanasahassam pi gacchati, yojanam pi asamattho itaro, dassaniyatāya⁸ pana ubho pi dassaniyā honti—, evaṃ gihi paṭhamasotāpanno pi kiñcāpi maggadassanena dassaniyo hoti, atha kho so pacchā sotāpannassa pi⁹ maggadassanena tulyadassaniyabhāvassāpi bhikkhuno javena nānukaroti, katamena javena: uparimagavipassanāñāṇajavena, gihino hi¹⁰ tañ ñāṇaṃ dandham hoti puttadārādijaṭṭajātittā¹¹, bhikkhuno pana tikkham hoti tassā jaṭṭāya vijātittā¹²,—sv āyam attho Bhagavatā munino vivittassa vanasmim jhāyato ti iminā padena¹³ dīpito, ayam hi s e k h a m u n i bhikkhu kāyacittavivekena ca vivitto hoti lakkhaṇārammaṇūpanijjhānena ca niccam vanasmim jhāyati, kuto gihino evarūpo viveko ca jhānaṃ cā ti ayam hi ettha adhippāyo ti

MUNISUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ

Paṭhamavaggo ca atthavaṇṇanāyato samatto nāmena Uravaggo ti.

¹ B^a pūjaneyyam vatthu.

² B^a pi ce.

³ B^a pabbajitassāpi sāmaṇerassa.

⁴ B^a m a y ū r o vihaṅgamo.

⁵ B^a om. -tambahamsa.

⁶ B^a -kālah°.

⁷ S^{ka} pi, B^a om.

⁸ B^a dassaniyattā.

⁹ S^{ka} B^a °ssāpi.

¹⁰ B^a gihinam, om. hi.

¹¹ B^a °jaṭṭāya jaṭittā.

¹² B^a ajaṭittā.

¹³ S^{ka} pādēna.

II. CŪLAVAGGA.

1.

222-238). Yānīdha bhūtāni ti Ratanasuttam. Kā uppatti: Atite kira Vesāliyam dubbhikkhādayo upaddavā uppajjimsu; tesam vūpasamanatthāya Licchaviyo Rājagaham gantvā yācitvā Bhagavantam Vesālim ānayimsu, evam ānito Bhagavā tesam upaddavānam vūpasamanatthāya idam suttam abhāsi. Ayam ettha samkhepo; porāṇa pan' assa Vesālivatthuto pabhuti uppattim vaṇṇayanti. Sā evam veditabbā: Bārāṇasīyam kira rañño aggamahesiyā [= Pj. I, 158⁷-201⁵] vipulam sukhan ti

RATANASUTTAVANṆANĀ NITTHITĀ.

2.

(239). Sāmākaciṅgulakācinakāni cā ti¹ Āmagandhasuttam. Kā uppatti: Anuppanne Bhagavati Āmagandho nāma brāhmaṇo pañcahi mānavakasatehi saddhim tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā Himavantam pavisitvā pabbatantare assamam kārāpetvā vanamūlaphalāhāro hutvā tattha paṭivasati na kadāci² macchamamsam khādati. Atha tesam tāpasānam loṇambilādīni aparibhuñjamānānam³ paṇḍurogo uppajji; tato te 'loṇambilādisevanatthāya⁴ manussapatham gacchāmā' ti paccantagāmam sampattā. Tattha manussā⁵ te isi disvā⁵ nimantetvā bhojesum, katabhattakiccānam nesam mañcapīṭhaparibhogabhājanapādamakkhaṇādīni upanetvā "ettha bhante vasatha mā ukkaṇṭhitthā" ti vasaṇatthānam dassetvā pakkamimsu, dutiyadivase cāpi nesam dānam datvā, puna gharapaṭipāṭiyā ekekadivasam dānam adamsu. Tāpasā catumāsam tattha vasitvā loṇambilādisevanāya thirabhāvappattasarirā hutvā "mayam āvuso gac-

¹ B^a Sāmākaciṅgulakācinakācina cā ti.

² B^a *ad. ca.*

³ B^a aparibhuñjantānam.

⁴ B^a loṇambilādīnam sev°.

⁵⁻⁵ B^a tesu pasīditvā.

chāmā” ti manussānam ārocesum. Manussā tesam tela-
taṇḍulādini adamsu; te tāni ādāya attano assamam eva
agamamsu,— tañ ca gāmam tath’ eva samvacchare sam-
vacchare¹ āgamimsu², manussā pi tesam āgamanakālam
viditvā dānathāya taṇḍulādini sajjetvā va acchanti āgate
ca ne tath’ eva sammānenti.

Atha Bhagavā loka uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko
anupubbena Sāvattim gantvā, tattha viharanto tesam
tāpasānaṃ upanissayasampattim disvā, tato nikkhamma
bhikkhusamghaparivuto cārikaṃ caramāno anupubbena taṃ
gāmam samanupatto. Manussā³ Bhagavantam disvā ma-
hādānāni adamsu; Bhagavā tesam dhammam desesi. Te
tāya dhammadeśanāya app ekacce sotāpannasakadāgā-
mianāgāmino⁴ ahesum ekacce pabbajitvā arahattam pāpu-
nimsu; Bhagavā punaḥ eva Sāvattim paccāgamāsi. Atha
te tāpasā taṃ gāmam agamamsu⁵; manussā tāpase disvā
na pubbasadisakotūhalam akamsu. Tāpasā te pucchimsu:
“ kim āvuso ime manussā na pubbasadisā, kin nu kho ayam
gāmo rājadaṇḍena upadduto udāhu dubbhikkhena, udāhu
amhehi sīlādiguṇasampannataro⁶ koci pabbajito imaṃ gā-
mam anupatto ” ti. Te āhamsu: “ na bhante rājadaṇḍena
na dubbhikkhenāyam gāmo upadduto, api ca buddho loko⁷
uppanno, so Bhagavā bahujaṇahitāya dhammam desento
idhāgato ” ti. Taṃ sutvā Āmagandhatāpasō “ buddho ti
gahapatayo vadetha ”—“ buddho ti bhante vademā ” ti⁸
tikkhattum vatvā ‘ghoso pi kho⁹ eso⁹ dullabho lokasmim
yad idam buddho ’ ti attamano attamanavācam nicchā-
retvā pucchi: “ kin nu kho so buddho āmagandham bhuñjati
na bhuñjati ” ti. “ Ko bhante āmagandho ” ti. “ Āma-
gandho nāma macchamamsam gahapatayo ” ti. “ Bha-
gavā bhante macchamamsam paribhuñjati ” ti. Taṃ sutvā
tāpasō vippaṭisārī ahosi: ‘mā h’ eva kho pana buddho

¹ B^a *ad.* kāle.² B^a āgamamsu.³ B^a *ad.* ca.⁴ B^a sotāpannā ekacce sakadāgāmino anāgāmino.⁵ B^a āg^o.⁶ B^a sīlā diguṇehi samp^o.⁷ S^{ksn} *om.*⁸ B^a v a d ā m ā ti.⁹ B^a *om.*

siyā' ti. Puna cintesi: 'buddhānaṃ pātubhāvo nāma dullabho, gantvā¹ pucchitvā jānissāmi' ti. Tato, yena Bhagavā gato, taṃ maggaṃ manusse pucchitvā vacchagiddhinī gāvī viya turitaturito sabbattha ekarattivāsenā Sāvattiṃ anuppatvā Jetavanam eva pāvīsi saddhiṃ sakāya parisāya. Bhagavā pi tasmim samaye* dhammadesanatthāya āsane nisinnā eva hoti. Tāpasā Bhagavantam upagamma² tuṇhībūtā anabhivādetvā va ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Bhagavā "kacci vo isayo khamaniyan" ti ādinā nayena tehi saddhiṃ paṭisammodi; te pi "khamaniyam bho Gotamā" ti ādim āhamsu. Tato Āmagandho Bhagavantam pucchi: "āmagandham bho Gotama bhuñjasi³ na³ bhuñjasi" ti. "Ko eso⁴ brāhmaṇa āmagandho nāmā" ti. "Macchamamsam bho Gotamā" ti. Bhagavā "na brāhmaṇa macchamamsam āmagandho, api ca kho āmagandho nāma sabbe kilesā⁵ pāpakā akusalā dhammā" ti vatvā "na brāhmaṇa idāni tvam eva āmagandham pucchi⁷, atīte pi Tisso nāma brāhmaṇo Kassapaṃ bhagavantam pucchi, ⁸evaṃ ca pucchi⁸ evaṃ so bhagavā vyākāsi" ti Tissenā ca brāhmaṇena Kassapena ca bhagavatā vuttagāthāyo eva ānetvā tāhi gāthāhi brāhmaṇam saññapento⁹ āha: sāmākaciṅgulakacinakāni cā ti¹⁰. Ayam tāva imassa suttassa idha uppatti, atīte pana:

Kassapo kira bodhisatto aṭṭha asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇi ca pāramiyo pūretvā, Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadatassa brāhmaṇassa Dhanavati nāma brāhmaṇi—tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi; aggasāvako pi taṃ divasaṃ yeva devalokā cavitvā anupurohitabrāhmaṇassa pajāpatiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Evaṃ tesam ekadivasaṃ eva paṭisandhigahaṇaṇi ca gabbhavuṭṭhānaṇi ca ahosi, ekadivase

* [S.N. 1015*].

¹ B^a *ad.* buddham disvā. ² B^a upasaṃgamma (282¹⁶).

³ B^a *om.*

⁴ B^a Ko so.

⁵ B^a sabbakilesā.

⁶ B^a brahmaṇa dāni < brahmaṇēdāni.

⁷ B^a pucchasi.

⁸⁻⁸ S^m B^a *om.*

⁹ B^a saññāp^o.

¹⁰ B^a sāmācaciṅgulakacinakāni cā ti.

yeva etesaṃ ekassa Kassapo ekassa Tisso ti nāmaṃ akamsu. Te sahapamsukīlanakā dve sahāyakā¹ anupubbena vuddhiṃ agamamsu. Tissassa pitā puttam ānāpesi: “ayaṃ tāta Kassapo nikkhamma pabbajitvā buddho bhavissati; tvam pi 'ssa santike pabbajitvā bhavanissaraṇaṃ kareyyāsi” ti. So “sādhū” ti paṭissutvā² bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā “ubho pi samma pabbajissāmā” ti āha. Bodhisatto “sādhū” ti paṭisunī. Tato vuddhiṃ anuppattakāle pi Tisso bodhisattam āha: “ehi samma pabbajissāmā” ti; bodhisatto na nikkhami³. Tisso ‘na tāv’ assa nānaṃ paripākaṃ gatan’ ti sayam nikkhamma isipabbajjam pabbajitvā araṇṇe pabbatapāde assamaṃ kārāpetvā vasati. Bodhisatto pi aparena samayena ghare t̥hito yeva ānāpānasatiṃ parigahetvā cattāri jhānāni abhiññāyo ca uppādetvā pāsādena bodhimaṇḍasamīpam⁴ gantvā puna ‘pāsādo yathāt̥thāne yeva paṭiṭṭhātū’ ti adhiṭṭhāsi; so sakat̥thāne yeva paṭiṭṭhāsi. ‘Apabbajitena kira bodhimaṇḍam pattum⁵ na sakkā’ ti so pabbajitvā bodhimaṇḍam patvā nisīditvā satta divase padhānayogaṃ katvā sattahi divasehi sammā-sambodhiṃ sacchākāsi. Tadā Isipatane vīsatisaḥassā pabbajitā paṭivasanti. Atha Kassapo bhagavā te āmantetvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi, suttapariyosāne sabbe va⁶ arahanto ahesum. So sudam bhagavā vīsatibhikkhusaḥassa-parivuto tatth’ eva Isipatane vasati, Kikī ca naṃ Kāsirājā⁷ catuhi paccayehi upaṭṭhāti.

*Ath’ ekadivasam Bārāṇasivāsī eko puriso pabbate candanasārādini gavesanto Tissassa tāpasassa⁸ assamaṃ patvā tam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Tāpaso tam divsā

* Cf. 296¹⁶.

1 B^a sahāyā.

2 B^a paṭisunitvā; S^{km} sampaṭissutvā (*a blending of sampaticchitvā and paṭissutvā*, cf. upasimghāyantā Pj. I, 136²⁰).

3 B^a nikkhamati, but So instead of Tisso.

4 B^a °maṇḍala- instead of °maṇḍa- here and 281^{17, 18}.

5 B^a upagantum.

6 B^a °pariyosāne ca sabbe ca.

7 B^a Kāsikarājā here and 283⁵.

8 B^a Tissatāpasassa.

“kuto āgato 'sī” ti pucchi. “Bārāṇasito bhante” ti. “Kā tattha pavattī” ti. “Tattha bhante Kassapo nāma sammāsambuddho uppanno” ti. Tāpaso dullabhasavanam sutvā pītisomanassajāto pucchi: “kim so āmagandham bhuñjati na bhuñjati” ti. “Ko bhante āmagandho” ti. “Macchamamsam āvuso” ti. “Bhagavā bhante macchamamsam bhuñjati” ti. Tam¹ sutvā tāpaso vippaṭṭisārī hutvā* puna cīntesi ‘gantvā tam pucchissāmi; sace “āmagandham paribhuñjāmi” ti vakkhati, tato nam² “tumhākam bhante jātiyā ca kulassa ca gottassa ca ananucchaviyam³ etan” ti⁴ nivāretvā tassa santike pabbajitvā bhavnissaranam karissāmi’ ti sallahukam upakaranam gahetvā sabbattha ekarattivāsenā sāyaṇhasamayā Bārāṇasim patvā Isipatanam eva pāvīsi. Bhagavā pi tasmim samaye dhammadesanattāyā āsane nisinnō yeva hoti. Tāpaso bhagavantam upasamkamma anabhivādetvā tuṇhībhūto ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā tam disvā pubbe vuttanāyen’ eva paṭisammodi; so pi “khaṇṇiyyam bho⁵ Kassapā” ti ādini vatvā ekamantam nisīditvā bhagavantam pucchi: “āmagandham bho Kassapa bhuñjasi¹ na¹ bhuñjasī” ti. “Nāham brāhmaṇa āmagandham bhuñjāmi” ti. “Sādhu sādhu bho Kassapa, parakuṇapam¹ akhādanto sundaram akāsi, yuttam etam bhoto Kassapassa jātiyā ca kulassa ca gottassa cā” ti. Tato bhagavā ‘aham kilese sandhāya “āmagandham na bhuñjāmi” ti vadāmi, brāhmaṇo macchamamsam pacceti; yaṇ nūnāham sve gāmaṇṇa piṇḍāya apavisitvā⁶ Kikiraṇṇo gehā ābhatam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjeyyam, evam āmagandham ārabha kathā pavattissati, tato brāhmaṇam dhammadesanāya saṇṇāpessāmi’ ti dutiyadivase kālāss’ eva sarīraparikammaṇṇam katvā gandhakuṭim pāvīsi; bhikkhū gandhakuṭidvāram pihitam⁷ disvā

* Cf. 279³².

¹ B^a om.

³ B^a °cchavikam.

⁶ Skⁿ vo.

⁷ B^a pīdahitam.

² Skⁿ tam.

⁴ B^a ad. nam.

⁵ B^a om. a-.

‘na bhagavā aṇṇa bhikkhūhi saddhim pavisitukāmo’ ti
 ñatvā gandhakuṭṭim padakkhiṇaṃ katvā piṇḍāya pavi-
 simsu¹. Bhagavā pi gandhakuṭṭito nikkhamma paññatt’
 āsane nisīdi; tāpaso pi kho pattasāk[h]aṃ pacitvā khāditvā
 bhagavato santike nisīdi. Kikī Kāsīrājā bhikkhū piṇḍāya
 carante disvā “bhagavā bhante kuhin” ti² pucchitvā
 “vihāre mahārājā” ti ca sutvā nānāvyañjanaṃ anekara-
 samamsavikatisampannaṃ³ bhojanaṃ bhagavato pāhesi.
 Amaccā vihāraṃ netvā bhagavato ārocetvā dakkhiṇoda-
 kaṃ datvā parivisantā paṭhamaṃ nānāmamsavikatisam-
 pannaṃ yāgum⁴ adamsu. Tāpaso disvā ‘khādanti nu kho
 no’ ti cintento aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā tassa passato yeva yāgum
 pivanto mamsakhaṇḍaṃ mukhe pakkhipi; tāpaso disvā
 ruṭṭho. Puna yāgupitassa⁵ nānāvyañjanaṃ bhojanaṃ⁶
 adamsu; tam pi gahetvā bhuñjantaṃ disvā ativiya ruṭṭho:
 ‘macchamamsaṃ khādanto yeva “na khādāmī” ti bhaṇati’
 ti. Atha bhagavantam katabhattakiccaṃ hatthapāde dho-
 vitvā nisinnaṃ upasaṃkamma “bho Kassapa musā tvaṃ
 bhaṇasi, n’ etaṃ paṇḍitakiccaṃ, musāvādo hi garahito
 buddhānaṃ; ye pi te pabbatapāde vanamūlaphalādihi
 yāpentā isayo vāsanti, te pi musā na bhaṇanti” ti vatvā
 puna isinaṃ guṇe gāthāya vaṇṇento āha: sāmākaciṅgūla-
 kacinaṇṇāni cā ti.

Tattha *sāmākā* ti dhunitvā vā sīsāni uccinitvā⁷ vā gayhū- 239.
 pagā tinadhaññajāti, tathā *ciṅgūlakā* kaṇavīrapupphasaṇ-
 ṭhānasīsā honti; *cīnakāni* ti aṭṭavipabbatapādesu aropita-
 jātā⁸ cīnamuggā; *paṭṭapphalan* ti⁹ yaṃ kiñci haritapaṇṇaṃ,
mūlapphalan ti⁹ yaṃ kiñci kandamūlaṃ¹⁰, *gavipphalan* ti
 yaṃ kiñci rukkhavalliphalam; mūlagahaṇena vā kanda-
 mūlaṃ, phalagahaṇena rukkhavalliphalam, gavipphalaga-

¹ B^a pāvisimsu.

² B^a “kuhiṃ bhagavā bhante” ti.

³ B^a nānāvyañjanarasam aneka[m]mamsavikatisampan-
 naṃ.

⁴ B^a °sampannayāgum.

⁵ B^a yāgum pī°.

⁶ B^a nānārasavyaṇṇanabhojanaṃ.

⁷ B^a ucchinditvā.

⁸ S^{ksn} āropita°, B^a āropika°.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ S^{ksn} kandakamūlaṃ.

haṇena uḍaḇe jāta-simghāṭakakaserukādiphalam¹ khāditab-
bam²; *dharmena laddhaṇ* ti dūteyyapahinagamanādi-
micchājīvaṃ pahāya vane uñchācariyāya laddhaṃ; *satā*
ti santo ariyā; *asamānā*³ ti bhuñjamānā; *na kāmakāmā*
alikaṃ bhaṇanti ti te⁴ evaṃ amamā apariggahā etāni sāmā-
kādinī bhuñjamānā isayo, yathā tvam sādurasādibhede⁵
kāme patthayanto āmagandham bhuñjanto yeva “nāhaṃ
brāhmaṇa āmagandham bhuñjāmi” ti bhaṇanto alikaṃ
bhaṇasi, tathā na kāmakāmā alikaṃ bhaṇanti kāme kā-
mayantā musā na bhaṇanti ti isiṇaṃ pasamsāya bhagavato
nindaṃ dipeti.

240. Evaṃ isiṇaṃ pasamsāpadesena bhagavantam ninditvā
idāni attanā adhippetam nindāvattum dassetvā nippari-
yāyam eva bhagavantam nindanto āha: yad añhamāno⁶ ti.
Tattha *da-kāro* padasandhikaro, ayaṃ paṇ’ attho: *yaṃ*
kiñcid eva lāpamaṃsam⁷ vā tittiramamaṃsam vā dhovanac-
chedanādinā pubbaparikkamma *sukatam*, pacanavāsana-
dinā pacchāparikkamma *sunittihitam*, na mātaraṇa na pitaraṇa
⁸api ca kho pana ‘dakkhiṇeyyo ayaṇ’ ti maññaṃānehi dham-
makāmehi *parehi dinnam*, sakkākarapaṇena *payatam* [paṇi-
tam] alamkatam, uttamarasatāya ojavantatāya thāma-
balaṇasamatthatāya ca *paṇitam añhamāno* āhārayamāno,
na kevalaṇa ca yaṃ kiñci mamaṃsam eva⁹ api ca kho pana idam
pi¹⁰ *sālinam annam* vicitakālakaṃ sāliṇaṇḍulodanam* *pari-*
bhuñjamāno, so *bhuñjasi*¹⁰ *Kassapa āmagandham* so tvam
yaṃ kiñci mamaṃsam bhuñjamāno idaṇ ca sālinam annam
paribhuñjamāno bhuñjasi Kassapa āmagandhaṇ ti bhaga-
vantam gottena ālapati.

* Cf. A. III, 49³⁰.

¹ S^a °ghātakakamsīrukādi°; B^a °jātasimghātakaserudi-
phalam.

² So S^{km} B^a (o: veditabbam.?).

³ So B^a; S^a asammānā, S^{km} as(a)mamānā.

⁴ B^a *ad. hi.*

⁵ B^a sādurasādike.

⁶ S^{km} aññaṃāno, B^a asamāno (*note*, 3).

⁷ B^a evassamaṃsam (o: eva sasamaṃsam?).

⁸⁻⁹ B^a *om.*

¹⁰ B^a *om.*

¹⁰ B^a paribhuñjasi, S^{km} bhuñjati.

Evam āhārato bhagavantam ninditvā idāni musāvādam 241,
 āropetvā nindanto āha: na āmagandho . . . pe . . . susam-
 khatehī ti. Tass' attho: pubbe mayā pucchito samāno
 "na āmagandho mama kappatī" ti icc eva tvam bhāsasi evam
 ekamsen' eva tvam bhāsasi brahmabandhu brāhmaṇaguṇavi-
 rahita jātimattabrāhmaṇā ti paribhāsanto bhaṇati,—sālinam
 annam ti sālitandulodanam, paribhuñjamāno ti bhuñjamāno—
 sakuntamamsehi susamkhatehī ti tadā bhagavato abhihaṭam
 sakunamamsam niddisanto bhaṇati. Evam bhaṇanto eva ca
 bhagavato heṭṭhā pādatalā pabhuti yāv' upari¹ kesantā²
 sarīram ullokento dvattimsavaralakkhaṇāsīti anuvyañjana-
 sampadam³ vyāmappabhāparikkhepañ ca disvā 'evarūpa-
 mahāpurisalakkhaṇādipati maṇḍitakāyo⁴ na musā bhaṇitum
 arahati, ayam hi 'ssa bhavantare pi saccavācūnissandena⁵
 unṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu tūlasannibhā⁶ eke-
 kāni ca lomakūpesu lomāni*, sv āyam katham idāni musā
 bhaṇissati; addhā añño imassa āmagandho bhavissati, yaṃ
 sandhāya etad avoca "nāham brāhmaṇa āmagandham
 bhuñjāmī" ti; yaṃ nūnāham etam⁷ puccheyyaṃ' ti cin-
 tetvā sañjātabahumāno gotten' eva ālapanto imam gāthā-
 sesam āha: pucchāmi taṃ Kassapa etam atthaṃ, kathappa-
 kāro⁸ tava āmagandho ti.

Ath' assa bhagavā āmagandham vissajjetum pāṇātipāto 242.
 ti evamādim āha. Tattha pāṇātipāto ti⁹ pānavadho,
 vadhaçchedabandhanan ti ettha sattānam daṇḍādīhi ākoṭa-
 nam¹⁰ vadho, hatthapādādinam chedanam chedo, rajjuādīhi
 bandho bandhanam; theyyāmusāvādo¹¹ ti theyyañ ca musā-
 vādo ca; nikatī ti "dassāmi, karissāmi" ti ādinā nayena

* (D. III, 170¹³).

¹ B^a yāva upari. ² B^a kesagga. ³ B^a om. °vara°.

⁴ B^a evarūpo mahāpurisalakkhaṇādipati maṇḍitakāyo.

⁵ B^a °nissanden' eva. ⁶ B^a odātamudutulasannibhā.

⁷ B^a yaṃ nūnāham handa taṃ.

⁸ B^a k a t h a m p a k ā r o. ⁹ Skt² om. ¹⁰ B^a om. ā-

¹¹ So Skt²; B^a theyyam°.

āsam uppādetvā nirāsam-karaṇam¹; *vañcanānī* ti asuvaṇ-
ṇam 'suvaṇṇan' ti gāhāpanādini; *ajjhenakuḷjan*² ti nirat-
thakānatthajanakaganthapariyāpūnanam³; *paradārasevanā* ti
parapariggahitāsu cāritṭāpajjanam; *esāmagandho na hi maṃ-*
sabhojanan ti esa⁴ pāṇātipātādiakusaladhammasamudācāro
āmagandho vissagandho⁵ kuṇapagandho, kimkāraṇam⁶:
amanuññattā kilesaasucimissattā sabbihi jigucchitattā para-
maduggandhabhāvāvahattā ca, yehi ye⁷ ussannakilesā⁸
sattā, te tehi atiduggandhā honti, nikkilesānam matasari-
raṇa pi duggandham na hoti,—tasmā esāmagandho, maṃ-
sabhojanam pana aditṭham assutam aparisaṃkitāñ ca ana-
vajjam, — tasmā na hi maṃsabhojanam āmagandho ti.

Evam dhammādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya ekena nayena āma-
gandham vissajjetvā idāni, yasmā te te sattā tehi tehi āma-
gandhehi samannāgatā na eko eva sabbehi na ca sabbe eken'
eva, tasmā nesam te te āmagandhe pakāsetum "ye idha
kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā" ti ādinā nayena puggalādhiṭṭhā-
nāya tāva desanāya āmagandhe vissajjento dve gāthāyo
243. abhāsi. Tattha *ye idha kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā* ti ye keci
idha loke, kāmapatisevanatthasaṃkhātesu⁹ kāmesu māti-
mātucchādisu¹⁰ pi mariyādāvirahena¹¹ bhinnasamvaratāya
asaṇṇatā puthujjanā; *rasesu giddhā* ti jivhāviññeyyesu
rasesu giddhā gathitā mucchitā ajjhoppannā¹² anādinavadas-
sāvino anissaraṇapaññā rase paribhuñjanti; *asucikamissitā*¹³
ti tāya rasagiddhiyā rasapaṭilābhatthāya nānappakāramic-
chājīvasaṃkhātāasucibhāvamissitā¹⁴; *natthikadiṭṭhī* ti¹⁵ 'n'
atthi dinnan' ti ādi-dasavatthukamicchādiṭṭhisamannāgatā;

¹ B^a nirāsākaraṇam. ² B^a ajjhenakuṭṭan (o: °k ū ṭ a n?).

³ B^a niratthakam anekaganṭhapariyāpūnanam.

⁴ B^a eso. ⁵ S^s missag°, B^a visag°. ⁶ B^a °kāraṇā.

⁷ So Ssm B^a (o: ye hi yehi?). ⁸ B^a upannak°.

⁹ B^a kāmapatisevanasaṃkhātesu.

¹⁰ (22¹⁵); B^a mātāpitucchādisu. ¹¹ Ssm mariyādav°.

¹² So Ssm B^a; S^s ajjhāpunnā. ¹³ B^a asucibhāvam ayitā.

¹⁴ Ssm °saṃkhātam asuci°; B^a °saṃkhātam asucibhāvam
ayitā.

¹⁵ Ssm B^a natthikudiṭṭhī ti (287, note 8).

visamā ti visamena kāyakammādinā samannāgatā; *duran-nayā* ti duviññāpayā sandiṭṭhiparāmāsaādānagāhiduppati-nissaggitā-samannāgatā¹; *esāmagandho* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho kāmesu asaññatata² rasagid-dhatā³ ājivavipatti natthikadiṭṭhi⁴ kāyaduccaritādivisamatā duranubodhatā⁵ ti aparo pi pubbe vutten' ev' atthena⁶ chabbidho āmagandho veditabbo; *na hi mamsabhojanan* ti mamsabhojanam pana yathāvuttatthena⁷ na āmagandho ti. Dutiyagāthāya pi *ye lūkhasā*⁸ ti ye lūkhā nirasā, attakilamathānuyuttā ti attho; *dārunā* ti kakkhalā dovacassatāyuttā; *pitthimamsikā* ti purato⁹ madhuram bhaṇitvā parammukhe avaṇṇabhāsino¹⁰, ete hi abhimukham oloketum asakkontā parammukhānam piṭṭhimamsakhādakā viya honti, ¹¹tena piṭṭhimamsikā¹¹ ti vuccanti; *mittadduno* ti mittadūbhakā¹², dāradhanajīvitesu vissāsam āpannānam mit-tānam tattha micchāpaṭipajjanakā¹³ ti vuttam hoti; *nikkarunā* ti karuṇāviraḥitā sattānam anattakāmā; *atimānino* ti "idh' ekacco jātiyā vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vatthunā pare atimāññati, yo¹⁴ evarūpo māno ketukamyatā cittassā" ti evam vuttena atimānena samannāgatā; *ādānasilā*¹⁵ ti adānapakatikā adānādhimuttā, asamvibhāgaratā ti attho, *na ca denti kassaci* ti tāya ca pana adānasilatāya yācitā pi santā kassaci kiñci na denti adinnapubbakakule manussasadisā niṇṇhāmatanḥikapetaparāyanā honti; keci pana *ādānasilā* ti pi paṭhanti¹⁶, kevalam gahaṇasilā *kassaci* pana kiñci *na denti* ti; *esāmagandho na hi mamsabhojanan* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho lūkhatā

244.

* Cf. Vibh. 355¹⁵.

¹ So B^a S^{km} °nissaggiyā samann°. ² S^{km} B^a °giddhitā.

³ B^a natthikudiṭṭhitā. ⁴ B^a durannayatā.

⁵ B^a vutten' atthena. ⁶ B^a yathāvutten' ev' atthena.

⁷ S^{km} lūkhā, B^a lūkharasā. ⁸ B^a ins. para.

⁹ B^a purimam. ¹⁰ B^a avaṇṇe bhāsītā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^a te parapitthimamsikā. ¹² B^a mittadussakā.

¹³ S^{km} °paṭipajjakā. ¹⁴ S^{km} so.

¹⁵ B^a adinnasilā. ¹⁶ S^{km} om.

dārunatā¹ piṭṭhimamsikatā mittadūbhitā nikkarunatā atimānitā adānasilatā² adānan³ ti aparo pi⁴ pubbe vutten' ev' atthena⁵ aṭṭhavidho āmagandho veditabbo na mamsabhojanan ti.

245. Evam puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya dve gāthāyo vatvā puna tassa tāpasassa āsayānuparivattanam viditvā dhammādhiṭṭhānāy' eva desanāya ekam gātham abhāsi. Tattha *kodho* Urugasutte vuttanayen' eva veditabbo; *mado* ti "jātimado gottamado ārogyamado" * ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge vuttappabhedo eittassa majjanabhāvo; *thambho* ti thaddhabhāvo; *paccuṭṭhapanā*⁶ ti paccanikaṭṭhapanā⁷ dhammena nayena vuttassa paṭivirujjhivā ṭhānam; *māyā* ti "idh' ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā" † ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge vibhattā katapāpapaṭicchādanatā; *usuyyā* ti paralābhasakkārādisu issā; *bhassasamussayo* ti samussitaṃ bhasam, attukkamsanatā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *mānātimāno* ti "idh' ekacco jātiyā vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññātarena vatthunā pubbakāle parehi sadisaṃ attānam⁸ dahati aparakāle attānam⁸ seyyam dahati pare⁹ hīne dahati, yo evarūpo māno . . . pe . . . ketukamyatā cittassā" † ti Vibhaṅge vibhatto; *asabbhi santhavo* ti asappurisehi santhavo; *esāmagandho na hi mamsabhojanan* ti esa kodhādi' navavidho akusalarāsi pubbe vutten' ev' atthena āmagandho ti veditabbo na¹⁰ mamsabhojanan ti.

- Evam dhammādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya navavidham āmagandham dassetvā puna pi pubbe vuttanayen' eva puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya āmagandhe vissajjento tisso gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha *ye pāpasilā* ti ye pāpasamācāratāya
- 246.

* Vibh. 345.

† Vibh. 357³².‡ Cf. Vibh. 355²¹.¹ B^a lūkhadārunatā.² S^a ādān°.³ B^a ā d ā n a n.⁴ B^a om.⁵ B^a vutten' atthena.⁶ B^a paccupaṭṭhānā.⁷ B^a °ṭhāpanā.⁸⁻⁹ Sksm om.⁹ B^a ad. (and del ?) pi.¹⁰ B^a ad. hi.

pāpasilā ti loke pākatā; *inaghātasūcakā* ti Vasalasutte* vuttanayena¹ inam gahetvā tassa appadānena inaghātā, pesuññena sūcakā ca; *vohārakūṭā idha paṭirūpikā* ti dhammaṭṭhatthāne thitā lañcam gahetvā sāmiṇe parājentā kūṭena vohārena samannāgatattā² vohārakūṭā, dhammaṭṭhapaṭirūpakattā paṭirūpikā; a t h a v ā idhā ti sāsane, paṭirūpikā ti dussilā, te hi, yasmā nesam iriyāpathasampadādi silabbatam paṭirūpam³ atthi, tasmā ⁴paṭirūpikā, paṭirūpikā⁴ eva paṭirūpikā⁵; *narādhamā ye 'dha karonti kibbisam* ti ye idha loke narādhamā mātāpitusu buddhapaṭisaṃbuddhādisu ca micchāpaṭipattisaṃkhātā⁶ kibbisam karonti; *esāmagandho na hi mamsabhojanan* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho pāpasilātā inaghātātā sūcakatā vohārakūṭātā paṭirūpikatā kibbisakāritā ti aparo pi pubbe vutten' ev' atthena chabbidho āmagandho veditabbo na mamsabhojanan ti. *Ye idha paṇesu asaṃyatā janā* ti ye 247. janā idha loke paṇesu yathākāmakāritāya⁷ satam pi sahas-sam pi māretvā anuddayamattassa⁸ pi akaraṇena asaṃyatā; *paresam ādāya vihesam uyyutā* ti paresam santakam ādāya dhanam vā jīvitam vā tato " mā evam karothā " ti yācantānam vā ⁹nivārentānam vā⁹ pāniledḍḍudaṇḍādihi vihesam uyyutā, *pare vā satte samādāya* ' ajja dasa¹⁰, ajja vīsati' ti¹¹ evam samādiyitvā tesam¹² vadhabandhādihi vihesam uyyutā; *dussilaluddā* ti dussilā¹³ durācārattā, luddā ca kurūrakammantā lohitapaṇitāya, macchaghātakamigabandhaka-sākuṇikādayo idha adhippetā; *pharusā* ti pharusavācā; *anādarā* ti 'idāni na ¹⁴karissāma, viramissāma¹⁴ evarūpā' ti

* (179').

¹ B^a 'nayen' eva.

² B^a samannāgatā.

³ B^a 'sāmpadādihi silavantapaṭirūpam.

⁴⁻⁴ S^{ksa} paṭirūpikā paṭirūpā, Sⁿ paṭirūpiā, B^a paṭirūpikā.

⁵ Ssm B^a eva rūpikā.

⁶ B^a 'paṭipattisaññitam.

⁷ B^a yathākāmacaritāya.

⁸ B^a a n u d d a y ā m a t t a s s a.

⁹⁻⁹ Ssm B^a om.

¹⁰ Ssm das', B^a dasa. n.

¹¹ B^a vīsan ti.

¹² B^a om.

¹³ B^a nisilā c a.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^a karissāmi.

- evam-ādaravirahitā; *esāmagandho na hi mamsabhojanan* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho “pāṇātipāto vadhacchedabandhanan” ti ādinā nayena pubbe vutto ca¹ pāṇesu asamyatata paresam vihesā dussilatā luddatā pharusatā anādaro ti chabbidho āmagandho veditabbo na mamsabhojanan ti,—pubbe vuttam² pi hi sotūnam sotukāmatāya ādhāraṇatāya dalhikaraṇatthāyā² ti evamādihi kāraṇehi puna vuccati, ten’ eva ca parato vakkhati: “icc etam attham bhagavā punappunam akkhāsi nam³ vedayi mantapāragū” ti. *Etesu giddhā viruddhātipātino* ti etesu pāṇesu gedhena giddhā, dosena viruddhā, mohena ādinavam apassantā punappuna-ajjhācārappattiya⁴ atipātino; etesu⁵ vā⁵ “pāṇātipāto vadhacchedabandhanan” ti ādinā nayena vuttasu pāpakammesu yathāsambhavam ye gedhavirodhātipātasamkhātā rāgadosamohā, tehi giddhā viruddhā atipātino⁶; *niccuyyutā* ti akusalakaraṇe niccam uyyutā kadāci paṭisamkhāya appaṭiviratā; *peccā* ti asmā lokā ‘param gantvā’, *tamam vajanti ye⁶ patanti sattā nirayam avamsirā* ti ye lokantarikandhakārasamkhātam⁸ nicākulīnatādibhedam⁹ vā tamam vajanti, ye⁶ patanti sattā Aviciādibhedam nirayam avamsirā adhogatasīsā, *esāmagandho* ti tesam sattānam tamavajanānirayapatanahetu esa gedhavirodhātipātabhedo sabbāmagandhamūlabhūto yathāvutten’ atthena tividho āmagandho, *na hi mamsabhojanan* ti mamsabhojanam¹⁰ pana na¹¹ āmagandho ti.
249. *Evam Bhagavā paramatthato āmagandham vissajjetvā duggatimaggabhāvaṃ c’ assa pakāsetvā idāni, yasmim macchamamsabhojane tāpaso āmagandhasaṇṇi duggatimag-*

¹ B^a *ad.* avutto ca.

²⁻² B^a pi h’ etam na sotukāmatāya avadhāraṇatāya dalhikaraṇatāyā.

³ B^a tam (*vide* 293¹).

⁴ B^a ajjhācārappattiya.

⁵ B^a *om.*

⁶ B^a *ad.* ca.

⁷⁻⁷ B^a parattha.

⁸ B^a ye loka attani kandhakārādisamkhātam.

⁹ B^a nicāka.

¹⁰ B^a ‘bhojanāni, S^{ss} ‘bhojanam na.

¹¹ S^{ss} *om.* (*cf.* note 10).

gasaññi ca hutvā tassa abhojanena suddhikāmo hutvā tam na bhuñjati, t a s s a aññassa ca tathāvidhassa visodhetum¹ asamatthabhāvaṃ dassento na macchamamsan ti imam² chappadam gātham āha. Tattha sabbapadāni antimapadena³ yojetabbāni ‘na macchamamsam sodheti maccam avitinṇakamkham, na āhutiyaññamutūpasevanā sodhenti⁴ maccam avitinṇakamkhan’ ti evaṃ, ettha ca “na macchamamsan ti akhādiyamānam⁵ macchamamsam na sodheti, tathā anāsakattan” ti evaṃ porāṇā vaṇṇenti⁶; evaṃ pana sundarataram siyā: na macchamamsānam anāsakattam⁷ na macchamamsānānāsakattam⁷ na sodheti maccan ti, athāpi siyā: ‘evaṃ sante anāsakattam ohīyati’ ti, tañ ca na, parattha tapena saṅgahitattā, “ye vā pi loke amarā bahū tapā” ti ettha hi sabbo pi vuttāvaseso attakilamatho saṅgaham gacchatī ti; *naggiyan* ti acelakattam; *munḍiyan* ti munḍabhāvo; ⁸*jaṭā-jallan* ti jaṭā ca rajojallañ ca⁹; *kharā-jināni* ti kharāni ajinacammāni¹⁰; *na*¹¹ *aggihuttass’ upasevanā* ti aggipāricariyā¹²; *amarā* ti amarabhāvapattathanatāya pavattakāyakilesā¹³, *bahū* ti ukkuṭikappadhānādiḥhedato aneke, *tapā* ti sarīrasantāpā; *mantā* ti vedā, *āhuti* ti aggimhi¹⁴ homakammam; *yaññamutūpasevanā* ti assamedhādiyaññā ca utūpasevanā ca,—utūpasevanā nāma gimhe ātapaṭṭhānasevanā vasse rukkhāmūlasevanā hemante jalappavesasevanā; *na sodhenti maccam avitinṇakamkhan* ti kilesasuddhiyā bhavasuddhiyā¹⁵ avitinṇavicikiccham maccam na sodhenti, kamkhāmale hi sati na visuddho hoti, tvañ ca sakamkho yevā ti. Ettha ca avitinṇakamkhan ti etam “na

¹ B^a (*here*) om. vi-.

² B^a om.

³ Sk^m *here* °pādena (343⁷, etc.).

⁴ Sk^m sodheti.

⁵ B^a °māna-.

⁶ B^a vadanti.

⁷⁻⁷ Cf. 292, note 1; B^a ṭha macchamamsam nānāsakattam, Sk^m na macchamamsa na nāsakattam; S^m B^a *ad.* m a c c h a m a m s ā n a m a n ā s a k a t t a m. ⁸ Sk^m *ins.* jaṭā.

⁸⁻⁹ B^a jaṭārajajallan ti jaṭā ca rajo ca jallā ca.

¹⁰ B^a kharājinacammāni.

¹¹ So Sk^m; B^a om. na.

¹² B^a aggipāricariyā.

¹³ B^a pavattā kāy°.

¹⁴ B^a aggi-.

¹⁵ B^a kilesasuddhi bhavasuddhiyā v ā.

macchamamsan” ti ādini sutvā ‘kin nu kho macchamamsānam abhojanādinā siyā visuddhimaggo’ ti tāpasassa kamkhāya uppannāya bhagavatā vuttam siyā ti no adhippāyo, yā c’ assa “so macchamamsam bhuñjati” ti sutvā va buddhe kamkhā uppannā, tam sandhāy’ etam vuttan ti veditabbam.

250. Evam macchamamsānāsakattādinam¹ visodhetum asamatthabhāvam dassetvā idāni visodhetum samatthe dhamme dassento sotesu gutto ti imam gātham āha. Tattha sotesū ti chasu indriyesu, *gutto* ti indriyasamvaraguttiyā samanāgato, ettāvatā indriyasamvaraparivāram sīlaṃ dasseti; *vidūindriyo care* ti nātapariññāya chaḥ indriyāni veditvā pākāṭāni katvā careyya, vihareyyā ti vuttam hoti, ettāvatā visuddhasīlassa nāmarūpaparicchedaṃ dasseti; *dhamme thito* ti ariyamaggena abhisametabbacatusacca-dhamme thito, etena sotāpattibhūmiṃ dasseti; *ajjavamaddave rato* ti ujubhāve ca mudubhāve ca rato, etena sakadāgāmibhūmiṃ dasseti, sakadāgāmi hi kāyavamkādikarānam cittathaddhabbhāvakarānañ² ca rāgadosānam patanubhāvā ajjavamaddave rato hoti; *saṅgātigo* ti rāgadosasaṅgātigo, etena anāgāmibhūmiṃ dasseti; *sabbadukkhappaḥiṇo* ti sabbassa vaṭṭadukkhassa hetupahānena pahīnasabbadukkho, etena arahattabhūmiṃ dasseti; *na lippati diṭṭhasutesu dhiro* ti so evam anupubbena arahattam patto dhitisampadāya dhiro diṭṭhasutesu dhammesu kenaci lepena³ na lippati,—na kevalaṇ ca diṭṭhasutesu mutaviññātesu ca na lippati, aññadatthu paramavisuddhippatto hoti ti arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi.

- Ito param icc etam atthan ti dve gāthā saṅgitikārehi vuttā. Tāsam attho: *iti bhagavā Kassapo etam attham punappunam*⁴ anekāhi gāthāhi dhammādhiṭṭhānāya puggalā-dhiṭṭhānāya ca desanāya, yāva so tāpāso aññāsi, tāva

¹ Sk^m B^a macchamamsanānāsak°.

² B^a cittabandhabbhāvak°.

³ B^a kilesena.

⁴ Sk^m(a) punappuna.

akkhāsi kathesi vitthāresi; *naṃ vedayi mantapāragū*¹ ti so pi tañ ca attham mantapāragū¹ vedapāragū Tisso² brāhmaṇo vedayi aññāsi, kimkāraṇam³: yasmā atthato ca padato ca⁴ desanānayatato ca⁵ *citrāhi gāthāhi muni pakāsayi*, kidiso: *nirāmagandho asito durannayo āmagandhakilesābhāvā nirāmagandho*, taṇhādiṭṭhinissayābhāvā asito, bāhiradiṭṭhiva-sena “idam seyyo, idam varan” ti kenaci netum asakku-neyyattā durannayo dūneyyo. Evam pakāsītavato⁶ c’ 252. *assa sutvāna buddhassa subhāsitaṃ padam* sukathitaṃ dham-madesanam sutvā⁷ *nirāmagandham* nikkilesayogaṃ, *sabba-dukkhāpanūdanam*⁸ sabbavaṭṭadukkhanudam, *nīcamano* nīcacitto hutvā *vandi tathāgatassa* Tisso⁹ brāhmaṇo tathā-gatassa pāde pañcapaṭiṭṭhitam katvā vandi; *tatth’ eva pab-bajjāṃ arocayitthā* ti tatth’ eva ca naṃ āsane nisinnam Kassapam bhagavantam Tisso tāpaso pabbajjam arocayittha, ayācī ti vuttam hoti. Tam bhagavā “ehi bhikkhū” ti āha, so tam khaṇam yeva aṭṭhaparikkhārayutto hutvā ākāsenāgantvā vassasatikathero¹⁰ viya bhagavantam van-ditvā katipāhen’ eva sāvakañānam¹¹ paṭivijjhivā Tisso nāma aggasāvako ahosi, puna dutiyo Bhāradvājo nāma, evam tassa bhagavato Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi¹².

Amhākam pana Bhagavā, yā ca Tissena brāhmaṇena ādito tisso gāthā vuttā, yā ca Kassapena bhagavatā majjhe nava, yā ca tadā saṅgitikārehi ante dve, tā sabbā pi catud-dasa gāthā ānetvā paripuṇṇam katvā idam Āmagandha-suttam ācariyapamukhānam pañcannam tāpasasatānam āmagandham vyākāsi. Tam sutvā so brāhmaṇo tath’ eva

1—1 B^a om.2 B^a so.3 Sksa B^a °kāraṇā.4 S^k pādato ca, B^a s a d d a t o v a.5 B^a desanānusārato va vi.6 S^k < pakāsītavato; B^a pakāsiyato.

7 Sksa sutvāna.

8 B^a °dukkhappan°.9 S^k B^a °g a t a s s ā t i s o.10 B^a vassasaṭṭhikath°.11 B^a s ā v a k a p ā r a m ī ñ ā ṇ a ṃ.12 B^a °vājā . . . °yuggā ahesum.

nicamano hutvā Bhagavato pāde vanditvā pabbajjam yāci saddhim parisāya; “etha bhikkhavo” ti Bhagavā avoca, te tath’ eva ehibhikkhubhāvam patvā ākāsenāgantvā Bhagavantam vanditvā katipāhena sabbe va aggaphale arahatte patitṭhahimsū ti

ĀMAGANDHASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

3.

(253). Hirin tarantan ti Hirisuttam. Kā uppatti: Anuppanne Bhagavati Sāvattthiyam aññataro brāhmaṇamahāsālo adḍho ahosi asītikoṭidhanavibhavo, tassa ca ekaputtako ahosi piyo manāpo. So tam devakumāram viya nānappakārehi sukhūpakaraṇehi samvaddhento tam sāpateyyam tassa aniyyādetvā va¹ kālam akāsi saddhim brāhmaṇiyā. Tato tassa mānavakassa mātāpitunnam accayena bhaṇḍāgāriko sārāgabbham² vivaritvā sāpateyyam niyyātentō³ āha: “idan te sāmī mātāpitunnam santakam, idam ayyakapayyakānam⁴, idam sattakulaparivaṭṭena āgatan” ti. Mānavako⁵ dhanam divvā cintesi: ‘idam dhanam yeva dissati, yehi pana idam sañcitam, te na dissanti, sabbe va maccuvasam gatā, gacchantā ca na ito kiñci ādāya agamimsu, evan nāma bhoge pahāya gantabbo paraloko, na sakkā kiñci ādāya gantum aññatra sucaritena; yan nūnāham imam dhanam pariccajītvā sucaritadhanam gaṇheyyam, yam sakkā ādāya gantun’ ti. So divase divase sataśahassam viṣṣajjento puna cintesi: ‘pahūtam idam dhanam, kim iminā evam appakena pariccāgena; yan nūnāham mahādānam dadeyyan’ ti. So rañño ārocesi: “mahārāja mama ghare ettakam dhanam atthi, icchāmi tena mahādānam dātum; sādhu mahārāja nagare ghosanam kārāpehi” ti; rājā tathā kārāpesi. So āgatāgatānam bhājanāni pūretvā sattahi divasehi sabbam

¹ B^a aniyyādetvā va, *ad.* brahmaṇo.

² B^a sārāgumbham.

³ B^a niyyādentō.

⁴ B^a *ad.* santakam.

⁵ B^a mānavo.

dhanam¹ adāsi, datvā ca cintesi: 'evam mahāpariccāgam katvā ayuttam ghare vasitum; yan nūnāham pabbajeyyan' ti. Tato parijanass' etam² attham ārocesi; te "mā tvam³ sāmi 'dhanam parikkhīṇan' ti cintayi⁴, mayam appaken' eva kālena nānāvidhehi upāyehi dhanasañcayam karisāmā" ti vatvā nānappakārehi tam yācimsu. So tesam yācanam⁵ anādiyitvā va⁶ tāpasapabbajjam pabbaji.

* Tattha aṭṭhavidhā tāpasā: saputtabhariyā uñchācārikā sampattakālikā anaggipakkikā⁷ assamuṭṭhikā⁸ dantaluyyakā pavattaphalikā vaṇṭamuttakā cā ti. Tattha saputtabhariyā ti puttadārena saddhim pabbajitvā kasivañijjādīhi jīvikam kappayamānā Keṇiyajaṭilādayo†; uñchācārikā ti nagaradvāre assamam⁹ kārapetvā⁹ tattha khattiyabrāhmaṇakumārādayo sippādīni sikkhāpetvā hiraññasuvaṇṇam paṭikkhipitvā tilataṇḍulādikappiyabhaṇḍapaṭiggāhakā, te saputtabhariyehi seṭṭhatarā; sampattakālikā ti āhāravelāyam āhāram gahetvā yāpentā, te uñchācārikehi seṭṭhatarā; anaggipakkikā ti agginā apakkam pattaphalādim khāditvā yāpentā, te sampattakālikehi seṭṭhatarā; assamuṭṭhikā⁸ ti muṭṭhipāsānam gahetvā aññam vā kiñci vāsisatthakādim gahetvā¹⁰ vicarantā¹¹, yadā chātā honti, tadā sampattarukkhatō tacam gahetvā¹² uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya cattāro brahmavihāre bhāventi, te anaggipakkikehi seṭṭhatarā; dantaluyyakā ti muṭṭhipāsānādīni pi¹³ agahetvā carantā khudākāle sampattarukkhatō dantehi uppāṭetvā tacam khāditvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya brahmavihāre bhāventi, te assamuṭṭhikehi⁸ seṭṭhatarā; pavattaphalikā¹⁴ ti jātas-

* Cf. Sum. I, 270¹⁹–271²⁴.

† (440²¹).

¹ B^a sabbadhanam. ² B^a parijanassa tam. ³ S^{km} nam.

⁴ So S^k B^a; S^m cintesi. ⁵ B^a vacanam. ⁶ B^a om.

⁷ Cf. Sum. I, 271, note 7; S^s °pakkhik° at 295^{18, 24}.

⁸ B^a ayamuṭṭh°.

⁹ B^a kāretvā.

¹⁰ B^a vāsisampuṇādi, om. gahetvā.

¹¹ B^a om. vi-. (cf. 295²⁵).

¹² B^a ad. khāditvā.

¹³ B^a °ādi, om. pi.

¹⁴ S^{km} here °phalakā.

saram vā vanasandam vā nissāya vasantā, yam tattha sare bhisamulālādi yam vā vanasande pupphakāle puppham phalakāle phalam, tam eva khādanti, pupphaphale asati antamaso tattha rukkhapapaṭikam pi khāditvā vasanti, na tv eva āhāratthāya aññatra gacchanti uposathaṅgādhiṭṭhānam brahmavihārabhāvanañ ca¹ karonti, te dantaluyyakehi seṭṭhatarā; v a ṇ ṭ a m u t t a k ā² nāma vaṇṭamuttāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni pattāni³ yeva khādanti, sesam purimasadisam eva, te sabbaseṭṭhā.

Ayam brāhmaṇakulaputto 'tāpasapabbajjāsu aggapabbajjam pabbajissāmi' ti vaṇṭamuttakapabbajjam yeva pabbajitvā⁴ Himavati⁵ dve tayo pabbate atikkamma assamam kārāpetvā paṭivasati⁶.

Atha Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko anupubbena Sāvattim gantvā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvattivāsī eko puriso pabbate candanasārādini gavesanto tass' assamam⁷ patvā abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. So tam disvā "kuto āgato 'sī" ti pucchi. "Sāvattithito bhante" ti. "Kā tattha pavattī" ti. "Tattha bhante manussā appamattā dānādini puññāni karonti" ti. "Kassa ovādam sutvā" ti. "Buddhassa Bhagavato" ti. Tāpaso buddhasaddasavanena vimhito "buddho ti tvam bho purisa vadesī" ti Āmagandhe^{*} vuttanayen' eva tikkhattum pucchitvā 'ghoso pi kho eso dullabho' ti attamano Bhagavato santikam gantukāmo hutvā cintesi: 'na yuttam buddhassa santikam tucchakena⁸ gantum; kin nu kho gahetvā gaccheyyan' ti. Puna cintesi 'buddhā nāma āmisagarukā na honti; handāham dhammapaṇṇākāram gahetvā gacchāmi' ti cattāro pañhe abhisam-

* (279²⁴).

¹ B^a °bhāvanam niccam.

² B^a here °muttikā.

³ B^a p a ṇ ṇ ā n i.

⁴ S^{km} pabbaji (cf. however 297, note 3).

⁵ B^a Himavante.

⁶ B^a om. paṭi-.

⁷ B^a tassā ass°.

⁸ B^a tuccham eva.

khari: “kīdiso mitto na sevitabbo, kīdiso¹ sevitabbo, kīdiso payoge payuñjitabbo², kim rasānaṃ aggan” ti. So te pañhe gahetvā Majjhimadesābhimukho pak-kāmi³; anupubbena Sāvatthim patvā Jetavanam pavit-tho. Bhagavā pi tasmim samaye dhammadesanattāya āsane nisinno va⁴ hoti. So Bhagavantam disvā avanditvā va⁵ ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Bhagavā “kacci isi khamañiyun” ti ādinā nayena sammodi; so pi “khamañiyam bho Gotamā” ti ādinā nayena paṭisammoditvā ‘yadi buddho bhavissati, manasā pucchite pañhe vācāya eva⁶ vissajjessatī’ ti manasā eva Bhagavantam te pañhe pucchi. Bhagavā brāhmaṇena puṭṭho ādipaṇham tāva vissajjetum “hirin tarantan” ti ārabhitvā adḍhateyyagāthāyo abhāsi⁷.

Tāsam attho: *hirin tarantan* ti hirim atikkamantaṃ ahi-rikam nillajjam; *vijigucchamānan* ti asucim iva passamānam, ahiriko (hi) hirim vijigucchati⁸ asucim iva passati tena nam na⁹ bhajati na alliyati, tena vuttam: vijigucchamānan¹⁰ ti; “*sakhāham*¹¹ *asmi*” *iti bhāsamānan* ti “aḥam samma tava sahāyo hitakāmo sukhakāmo⁹, jīvitam pi me tuyham attāya pariccattan” ti evamādinā nayena bhāsamānam; *sayhāni kammāni anādiyantān* ti evam bhāsītva pi ca sayhāni kātum sakkāni¹² pi tassa¹² kammāni anādiyantam karaṇattāya asamādiyantam, a t h a v ā cittena tattha ādaramattam pi akarontam api ca kho pana uppannesu kiccesu vyasanam eva dassentam; *n’ eso mama ti iti nam vijaññā* ti tam evarūpaṃ mittam ‘mittapatirūpako¹³ eso, n’ eso mama mitto’ ti evam paṇḍito puriso vijāneyya. *Ananvayan* ti yam attham “dassāmi, karissāmi” ti bhāsati, tena ananugataṃ; *piyam vācam yo mittesu pakubbati* ti yo atitānāgatehi padehi⁹ paṭisantharanto niratthakena saṅga-

253.

254.

¹ B^a ad. mitto.

³ B^a pakkamitvā.

⁵ S^k B^a om. (vide 282¹⁶).

⁶ B^a om. (cf. S.N. 1005).

⁸ S^k B^a om. vi-.

¹⁰ B^a om. vi-.

¹²⁻¹² B^a m i t t a s s a.

² Sk^{an} B^a payujjitabbo.

⁴ B^a yeva.

⁷ B^a āha.

⁹ B^a om.

¹¹ B^a t a v ā h a m.

¹³ B^a °paṭi°.

hanto kevalam vyaññanacchāyāmatten' eva piyam mittesu vācam pavatteti; *akarontam bhāsamānam pariñānanti paṇḍitā* (ti) tam¹ evarūpam, yam bhāsati, tam akarontam kevalam vācāya bhāsamānam 'vacīparamo nām' esa, amitto mitatapātirūpako' ti evam paricchinditvā paṇḍitā jānanti.

255^{ab}. *Na so mitto, yo sadā appamatto bhedāsamki randham evānupassī* ti y o bhedam eva āsamkamāno katamadhurena upacārena sadā appamatto viharati, yam kiñci asatiyā amanasikārena katam aññānakena vā akatam 'yadā mam garahissati, tadā nam² etena paṭicodessāmī' ti evam randham eva anupassati, na s o mitto sevitabbo ti.

255^{od}. Evam Bhagavā "kīdiso mitto na sevitabbo" ti imam ādipaṇham vissajjetvā dutiyam vissajjetum yasmiñ ca seti ti imam upaḍḍhagātham āha. Tass' attho: *yasmiñ ca mitte mitto tassa hadayam anupavisitvā³ sayanena, yathā nāma pitu urasi⁴ putto* 'imassa mayi urasi⁵ sayante dukkham vā anattamanatā vā⁶ bhaveyyā' ti ādini aparisamkamāno nibbisamko hutvā seti, evam evam dāradhanajivitādisu vissāsam karonto mittabhāvena nibbisamko *seti yo ca parehi kāraṇasatam kāraṇasahassam pi vatvā abhejjo, sa ve mitto sevitabbo ti⁷.*

256. Evam Bhagavā "kīdiso mitto sevitabbo" ti evam dutiypaṇham vissajjetvā tatiyam vissajjento⁸ pāmujjakaraṇan ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: pāmujjam karotī ti *pāmujjakaraṇam, thānan⁷ ti kāraṇam⁷, kim pana tam⁹: viriyan tam hi dhammūpasamhitam¹⁰ pītipāmujjasukham uppādanato pāmujjakaraṇan ti vuccati, yathāha: "svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo āraddhaviriyo, so sukham viharatī"^{*} ti; pasamsam āvahatī ti *pasamsāvahanam*, ādito*

* A. I, 34²⁴.

¹ Sk^{en} om.

² Sk^{en} om. (Sk^{en} has tadā etena pi cod°).

³ B^a hadaye-m-anup°.

⁴ Sk^{en} upari, B^a upapari.

⁵ B^a upari; Sk^{en} < upari.

⁶ B^a ad. bhejjo.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a dutiyam pi paṇham vissajjitvā tatiyam pi vissajjetum.

⁹ B^a ad. ti.

¹⁰ B^a dhammopas°.

dibbamānusasukhānam pariyoṣāne nibbānasukhassa sādhanato¹ phalūpacārena² *sukham* phalam paṭikamkhamāno *phalānisamso*; *bhāveti* ti vaddheti; *vahanto porisaṃ dhuraṇ* ti purisānucchavikam bhāraṃ ādāya viharanto etam³ sammappadhānaviriyasamkhātam tṭhānam bhāveti, ⁴*idiso* payogo sevitaḅbo ti⁴.

Evam tatīyapañham vissajjetvā catuttham vissajjetum 257. pavivekarasan ti gātham āha. Tattha paviveko ti kilesavivekato jātattā aggaphalam vuccati, tassa raso ti assādaṭṭhena⁵ tamsampayuttam sukham, upasamo ti⁶ kilesūpasamanato⁷ jātattā nibbānasamkhātaupasamārammaṇattā vā tad eva, dhammapītiraso ti ariyadhammato* anapetāya⁸ nibbānasamkhāte ca⁹ dhamme uppannāya pītiyā rasattā¹⁰ tad eva, tam⁹ *pavivekarasaṃ upasamassa*¹¹ *ca rasaṃ pītvā*¹² *dhammapītirasaṃ pivam niddaro hoti nippāpo* pītvā pi¹³ kilesaparilāhābhāvena niddaro, pivanto pi pahīnapāpattā nippāpo hoti, tasmā etam¹⁴ rasānam aggan ti; ke ci pana jhāna-nibbāna-paccavekkhaṇānam kāya-citta-upadhi-vivekānañ ca vasena pavivekarasādayo tayo eva ete dhammā ti yojenti, purimam eva sundaram. Evam Bhagavā catutthapañham¹⁵ vissajjento arahattanikūṭṭhena desanam niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyoṣāne brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā katipāhen' eva paṭisambhidāppatto arahā ahoṣi ti

HIRISUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

* S^k *breaks off at ariyadhamma-*; *the lacuna goes to 301*³ (see Pj. I, 88, note †).

¹ B^a āvahanato. ² S^{ksn} phalopacārena. ³ B^a evam.

^{4—4} So S^{ksn}; B^a evam Bhagavā kīdiso payogo sevitaḅbo ti.

⁵ B^a assādanatṭhena.

⁶ Sⁿ B^a pi.

⁷ S^k °samanto, S^{sn} B^a °samante.

⁸ B^a anuppannatāya.

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a ratattā.

¹¹ B^a upasamāya.

¹² B^a pītvā; B^a *ad.* ca tad eva, S^s *ad.* tad eva.

¹³ B^a pītvā, om. pi.

¹⁴ B^a *ad.* ca.

¹⁵ S^{sn} catuttham p^o.

4.

(S.N.¹ p. 45). *Evam me sutan ti Maṅgalasuttam. Kā uppatti: Jambudīpe kira tattha tattha [= Pj. I, 118²-123⁴] gāthāya ajjhabhāsi, Bhagavā tassa pañham vissajjento idam suttam abhāsi. Tattha *evam me sutan ti* ādinam attho samkhepato Kasibhāradvājasuttavaṇṇanāyam* vutto, vitthāram pana icchantehi Papañcasūdaniyā Majjhimaṭṭhakathāya vuttanayena gahetabbo. Kasibhāradvājasutte ca “Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇāgirismim Ekanālāyam brāhmaṇagāme” ti vuttam, idha “Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme” ti, tasmā Sāvatthiyan ti idam padam ādim katvā idha apubbapadavaṇṇanam karissāma, seyyathidam:*

† *Sāvatthiyan* ti evaṇṇāmake nagare, tam kira Savatthassa nāma isino nivāsa[na]ṭṭhānam ahosi, tasmā, yathā Kusambassa nivāso Kosambi Kākandassa Kākandi, evam itthiliṅgavasena Sāvatthi ti vuccati; porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti: “yasmā tasmim ṭhāne satthasamāyoge ‘kim bhaṇḍam’ atthi” ti pucchite ‘sabbam atthi’ ti āhamsu, tasmā tam vacanam upādāya Sāvatthi ti vuccati” ti—tassam Sāvatthiyam; eten’ assa gocaragāmo dīpito hoti. Jeto nāma rājakumāro, tena ropitasamvaddhitattā ‘tassa Jetassa vanan’ ti Jetavanam,—tasmim *Jetavane*. Anāthapiṇḍam etasmim atthi ti Anāthapiṇḍiko,—tassa *Anāthapiṇḍikassa*, Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā catupaññāsakoṭidhanapariccāgena niṭṭhāpitaārāme ti attho; eten’ assa pabbajitānurūpanivāsokāso dīpito hoti.

Athā ti [= Pj. I, 113²¹-117²¹] vacanena (ajjh)abhāsi ti attho.

Tattha *bahū* ti [= Pj. I, 123⁷-157⁹] maṅgalam uttaman ti

MAHAMAṆĠALASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

* (134-137.)

† Cf. Pj. I, 110, note †.

5.

Evam me sutan ti Sūcilomasuttam. Kā uppatti: Attha- (S.N.¹ p. 47).
vaṇṇanāyayen' ev' assa uppatti āvibhavissati; ¹atthavaṇṇanā-
yañ ca *evam me sutan* ti ādi vuttattham eva, *Gayāyam viharati*
Ṭamkitamañce Sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane ti ettha pana
'kā Gayā ko Ṭamkitamañco, kasmā ca Bhagavā tassa yak-
khassa bhavane viharati' ti, vuccate:

Gayā ti gāmo pi tittham pi vuccati, tadubhayam² pi
idha vaṭṭati. Gayāgāmassa hi² avidūre³ viharanto pi Gayā-
yam viharati ti vuccati⁴, tassa ca gāmassa samīpe avidūre
dvārasantike so Ṭamkitamañco; Gayātitthe viharanto pi
Gayāyam viharati ti vuccati, Gayātitthe ca so Ṭamkitamañco².
Ṭamkitamañco ti catunnam pāsānānam upari vit-
thatam pāsānam āropetvā kato pāsānamañco, tam nissāya
yakkhassa bhavanam Ālavakassa bhavanam viya.

Yasmā vā pana Bhagavā tam divasam paccūsa-
samaye mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhāya buddhacakkhunā
lokaṃ volokento Sūcilomassa ca Kharassa cā ti dvinnam pi⁵
yakkhānam sotāpattiphalūpanissayam addasa, tasmā pat-
tacivaram ādāya anto-arūṇe yeva nānādisāhi sannipatitassa
janassa khelasimghāṇikādinānappakārāsucinissandakilinna-
bhūmibhāgam pi tam titthappadesam āgantvā tasmim
Ṭamkitamañce nisīdi Sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane. Tena
vuttam: ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Ṭam-
kitamañce Sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane ti.

Tena kho panā ti yam samayam Bhagavā tattha viharati,
ten' eva samayena; Kharo ca yakkho Sūcilomo ca yakkho
Bhagavato avidūre atikkamantī ti—'ke te yakkhā kasmā ca
atikkamantī' ti, vuccate:

Tesu tāva eko atite saṃghassa telam anāpucchā gahetvā
attano sarīram makkhesi; so tena kammena niraye paccitvā
Gayāpokkharanīre⁶ yakkhayoniyam nibbatti, tass' eva
c' assa⁷ kammassa vipākāvasesena virūpāni āṇapaccanṅāni

¹ Here S^k begins (see 299, note *). ² S^{km} om. ³ B^a ad. dese.

⁴ B^a om. ti vuccati. ⁵ S^{km} pi after yakkhānam.

⁶ B^a pokkharanīyā tire (cf. 302¹³). ⁷ S^{km} tass' ev' assa.

ahesum itthakacchadanasadisañ ca kharasamphassa(m) cammam¹. So kira yadā param bhimsāpetukāmo hoti, tadā chadanitthakasadisāni cammakapālāni ukkhipitvā bhimsāpeti. Evaṃ so kharasamphassattā Kharo yakkho tv eva nāmaṃ labhi². Itaro Kassapassa bhagavato kāle upāsako hutvā māsassa aṭṭha divase³ vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇāti. So ekadivasam dhammasavane ghosite saṃghārāmadvāre attano khettaṃ kelāyanto⁴ ugghosanaṃ sutvā ‘sace nahāyāmi, ciraṃ bhavissati’ ti kiliṭṭhagatto va uposathāgāraṃ pavisitvā mahagghe bhummattharaṇe anādarena nipajjitvā supi.—“ Bhikkhu evāyaṃ, na upāsako ” ti Saṃyuttabhāṇakā.—So tena ca aññena ca kammena⁵ niraye paccitvā Gayāpokkharaniyā tīre yakkhanyoniyam nibbatto. So tassa kammassa vipākāvasesena dūdasiko ahosi, sarīre c’ assa sūcisadisāni lomāni ahesum. So⁶ bhimsāpetabbake satte sūcihi vijjhanto viya bhimsāpeti. Evaṃ so sūcisadisalomattā Sūcilomo yakkho⁷ tv eva nāmaṃ labhi. Te attano gocarattāya bhavanato⁸ nikkhamitvā muhuttaṃ gantvā gatamaggen’ eva nivattitvā itaraṃ disābhāgaṃ gacchantā Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti.

Atha kho Kharo ti,—kasmā te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Kharo samaṇākappam⁹ disvā āha, Sūcilomo pana ‘yo bhāyati, na so samaṇo samaṇapatirūpakattā pana samaṇako¹⁰ hoti’ ti evaṃ laddhiko, tasmā tādisaṃ Bhagavantam maññamāno “ n’eso¹¹ samaṇo, samaṇako eso ” ti sahasā va vatvā puna¹² vīmaṃsitukāmo āha: “ yāva jānāmi ” ti. *Atha kho* ti evaṃ vatvā; tato *Sūcilomo yakkho* ti ito pabhūti, yāva *api ca kho te samphasso pāpako* ti, tāva uttānattham eva, kevalaṃ c’ ettha *Bhagavato kāyaṃ* ti ‘attano kāyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesī’ ti evaṃ sambandho veditabbo. Tato abhāyantam¹³ Bhaga-

¹ Sk^m °samphassacammam, B^a °samphassadhammam.

² B^a labhati here and 302¹⁷ (cf. 308²⁸).

³ B^a aṭṭha madivase. ⁴ Sk^m kelāyanto (48, note 4).

⁵ B^a So tena aññena kammena ca. ⁶ Sk^m B^a ad. hi.

⁷ Sk^m °loma-(Sk^m < °lome-)yakkho. ⁸ B^a bhavanā.

⁹ Sk^m samaṇakappam.

¹⁰ B^a ad. va.

¹¹ B^a n’eva so. ¹² B^a sahasāgantvā puna pi. ¹³ B^a ad. ca.

vantam disvā pañhan taṃ samaṇā ti ādim āha, kimkāraṇam : so hi (cintesi ?) : 'iminā pi¹ nāma me evaṃ kharena amanu-
sasamphassena manusso samāno ayaṃ na bhāyati; handāham
etaṃ buddhavisayaṃ pañham² pucchāmi, addhā ayaṃ tattha
na sampāyissati, tato naṃ evaṃ viheṭhessāmi' ti³. Bhaga-
vā taṃ sutvā na khv āhan taṃ āvuso ti ādim āha; taṃ sabbaṃ
Ālavakasutte* vuttanayen' eva sabbākārehi veditabbam.
Atha kho Sūcilomo yakkho Bhagavantam gālhāya ajjhabhāsi :
rāgo ca doso cā ti.

Tattha rāgadosā vuttanayā eva; kutoṇidānā ti kimnidānā 270.
kimhetukā⁴, paccattavacanassa to-ādeso veditabbo, samāse
c' assa lopābhāvo; a t h a v ā nidānā ti jātā, uppannā ti
attho, tasmā kuto nidānā kuto⁵ jātā kuto⁵ uppannā ti vuttaṃ
hoti; aratī ratī lomahaṃso kut⁶ā ti yāyaṃ "pantesu vā senā-
sanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu arati
aratikā anabhirati anabhiramanā ukkaṇṭhikā paritassikā"†
ti evaṃ vibhattā⁶ arati, yā ca pañcasu kāmaguṇesu rati, yo
ca lomahaṃsasamuṭṭhāpanato⁷ lomahaṃso tv eva saṃkhaṃ
gato cittutrāso, ime tayo dhammā kutojā kuto jātā ti puc-
chatī; kuto samuṭṭhāyā ti kuto uppajjitvā; mano ti kusala-
cittam; vitakkā ti Abhayasutte‡ vuttā nava kāmavitakkā-
dayo; kumārakā dhamkam⁸ iv' ossajantī ti yathā gāma-
dārakā kilantā kākam suttena pāde bandhitvā ossajanti
khipanti, evaṃ kusalamanam⁹ akusalavitakkā kuto samuṭ-
ṭhāya ossajanti ti pucchati.

Ath' assa Bhagavā te¹⁰ pañhe vissajjento rāgo cā ti duti- 271.
yagātham abhāsi. Tattha ito ti attabhāvaṃ sandhāyāha,
attabhāvanidānā hi rāgadosā, aratiratilomahaṃsā ca atta-
bhāvato jātā, kāmavitakkādiakusalavitakkā ca attabhāvato

* (227³⁰).† Vibh. 352⁴.‡ Cf. S. V, 126; B^a has Urugasutte, see 21¹.¹ B^a om.² B^a enaṃ buddhavisaye pañhe.³ B^a podedhassāmi ti (o: heṭhess^o).⁴ Sk^m B^a ad. ti.⁵ Sk^m om.⁶ B^a ukkaṇṭhitā paritassatā ti evaṃ pavattā.⁷ B^a samuṭṭhānato (< samuṭṭhānāto.)⁸ Sk^m v a m k a m.⁹ B^a om ; see 304¹.¹⁰ B^a om.

272^{ab}.

yeva samuṭṭhāya kusalamano¹ ossajanti, tena tadaññaṃ pakatiādi kāraṇaṃ paṭikkhipanto āha: itonidānā, itojā, ito samuṭṭhāyā ti. Saddasiddhi c' ettha purimagāthāya vuttanāyena' eva veditabbā. Evaṃ te pañhe vissajetvā idāni, yv āyaṃ "itonidānā" ti ādisu attabhāvanidānā attabhāvato jātā attabhāvato samuṭṭhāyā ti attho vutto, taṃ sādheṇto āha: snehajā attasambhūtā ti. Ete hi sabbe pi rāgādayo vitakkapariyosānā taṇhāsinehena jātā, tathā jāyantā ca pañcūpādānakkhandhabhede attabhāvapariyāye attani sambhūtā, tenāha: *snehajā attasambhūtā* ti. Idāni tadatthajotikam upamaṃ karoti: *nigrodhassēva khandhajā* ti. Tattha khandhesu jātā khandhajā, pārohānam etaṃ adhivacanam. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā nigrodhassa khandhajā nāma² pārohā āporasasinehe sati jāyanti jāyantā ca tasmim yeva nigrodhe tesu tesu sākḥāppabhedesu sambhavanti, evaṃ ete pi rāgādayo ajjhattataṇhāsinehe sati jāyanti jāyantā ca tasmim yeva attabhāve tesu tesu cakkhādibhedesu dvārārammaṇavattusū sambhavanti, tasmā veditabbam etaṃ: attabhāvanidānā³ attabhāvajā⁴ attabhāvasamuṭṭhānā ca ete ti.

'2^a-273. Avasesadiyaḍḍhagāthāya pana ayaṃ sabbasaṅgāhikā attha-vaṇṇanā: evaṃ attasambhūtā ca ete⁵ *puthu visattā kāmesu*; rāgo pi hi pañcakāmaguṇikādivasena, doso pi āghātavatthādivasena, aratiādayo pi tassa tassa⁶ bhedassa vasenā ti sabbaṭhā sabbe p' ime kilesā puthu anekappakārā hutvā vatthu-dvārārammaṇādivasena tesu tesu vatthukāmesu tathā tathā visattā laggā saṃsibbetvā ṭhitā⁷, kim iva: *māluvā va⁸ vitatā vane* yathā vane vitatā māluvā tesu tesu rukkaḥsākḥāppasākḥādibhedesu visattā hoti⁹ laggā saṃsibbetvā ṭhitā⁷. Evaṃ puthuppabhedena¹⁰ vatthukāmesu visattam kilesagaṇaṃ ye naṃ pajānanti yatonidānaṃ, te naṃ vinodenti, suṇohi yak-

¹ S^a akusalamano, B^a akusalā mano (cf. 303²⁴).

² So Sksm B^a (o: khandhajānāmā?).

³ Sksm om.

⁴ B^a attabhāvajātā.

⁵ †; Sksm ca eva te, B^a ca evaṃ (om. te).

⁶ B^a tassa tass' eva.

⁷ B^a laggā laggitā saṃsibbitvā ṭhitā.

⁸ B^a om. ⁹ E^a honti. ¹⁰ B^a puthuppabhedesu.

kha. Tattha *yatonidānaṃ* ti bhāvanapumsakaniddeso, tena kim dipeti: *ye sattā naṃ kilesagaṇaṃ, yatonidānaṃ* uppajjati, evaṃ jānanti, *te naṃ* 'taṇhāsinehasinehite attabhāve uppajjati' ti ñatvā tam¹ taṇhāsinehaṃ ādinavānupassanādinā bhāvanāñānagginā visosentā *vinodenti* pajahanti vyantikaronti² ca, tam² amhākaṃ subhāsitaṃ *suñohi yakkhā* ti. Evam ettha attabhāvapajānanena dukkhapariññāṃ, taṇhāsineharīgādikilesagaṇavinodanena samudayappahānañ ca dipeti; ³ye ca naṃ vinodenti, *te duttaraṃ oghaṃ imaṃ taranti atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāya*, etena magga bhāvaṇaṃ nirodhasacchikiriyañ ca dipeti, ye hi naṃ kilesagaṇaṃ vinodenti, te avassaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi, na hi maggabhāvaṇaṃ vinā kilesavinodanaṃ atthi; ye ca maggaṃ bhāventi, te duttaraṃ pakatiñānena kāmoghādicatubbidhaṃ pi oghaṃ imaṃ taranti, maggabhāvaṇā hi oghataraṇaṃ,—*atinṇapubbaṃ* ti iminā dīghena addhunā supinante pi avītikkantapubbaṃ, *apunabbhavāya* ti nibbānāya. Evam imaṃ catusaccadīpakam gāthaṃ sunantā "suvā dhammaṃ dhārenti, dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhantī"^{*} ti ādikaṃ kammāsugāminiya⁴ paññāya anukkāmaṃ mānā te dve pi sahāyakā yakkhā gāthāpariyosāne yeva sotāpatti-phale patitṭhahimsu pāsādikā ca ahesuṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇā dibbālaṃkārahūsitā⁵ ti

SŪCILOMASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NITṬHITĀ.

6.

Dhammacariyaṇa ti *Kapilasuttam*. Kā uppatti: †Hema- (274). vatasutte vuttanayena parinibbute Kassape bhagavati dve kulaputtā bhātaro nikkhamitvā sāvakānaṃ santike pabbajimsu: jeṭṭho Sodhana nāma kaniṭṭho Kapilo nāma. Tesam mātā Sādhani nāma kaniṭṭhabhagini Tāpanā nāma, tā pi

* Cf. M. I, 480⁵. † (194⁴ sq.); Dh. A. I, 7¹⁶–8⁴, IV, 37–46.

¹ S^k om.

²⁻² B^a evaṃ.

³ B^a ins. ye ca naṃ pajānanti.

⁴ So S^{ksa} (o: kamānug^o ?); B^a kathaṃ-su-bhāvinīyā.

⁵ B^a < °ālaṃkāravibhūsitā.

bhikkhunisū pabbajimsu. Tato te dve pi Hemavatasutte vuttanāyena' eva "sāsane bhante kati dhurāni" ti dhurāni¹ pucchitvā sutvā ca jeṭṭho 'vāsadhuraṃ pūressāmi' ti pañca vassāni ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ santike vasitvā pañcavasso hutvā, yāva arahattaṃ², tāva kammaṭṭhānaṃ sutvā araṇṇaṃ pavasitvā vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Kapilo 'ahan tāva taruṇo, vuddhakāle vāsadhuraṃ paripūressāmi' ti gantha-dhuraṃ ārabhitvā tepitako³ ahosi. Tassa pariyattin nissāya parivāro⁴ parivāraṇaṃ nissāya lābho⁵ udapādi. So bāhusacca-madena matto paṇḍitamāni anaṇṇāte pi aṇṇātamaṇi hutvā parehi vuttaṃ kappiyaṃ pi "akappiyaṃ" akappiyaṃ pi "kappiyaṃ" sāvajjaṃ pi "anavajjaṃ" anavajjaṃ pi "sāvajjaṃ" ti bhaṇati. So⁶ pesalehi bhikkhūhi "mā āvuso Kapila evaṃ avacā" ti ādinā nayena ovadiyamāno "tumhe kiṃ jānātha rittamuṭṭhi-sadisā" ti ādihi vacanehi khumsento vambhento yeva carati. Bhikkhū tassa bhātuno Sodhanattherassa pi etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. So pi taṃ⁷ upasaṃkamitvā āha: "āvuso Kapila sāsanaṃ āyu nāma tumhādisānaṃ sammāpaṭipatti; mā⁸ āvuso Kapila⁹ kappiyaṃ pi akappiyaṃ akappiyaṃ pi kappiyaṃ . . . pe . . . anavajjaṃ sāvajjaṃ ti vadehi" ti. So tassāpi vacanaṃ nādiyi. Tato naṃ Sodhanatthero dvattik-khattuṃ vatvā

'ekavācam⁹ dvevācam bhaṇeyya anukampako,

tat' uttarim na bhāseyya dāso ayirassa¹⁰ santike' ti parivajjetvā "tvam eva āvuso sakena kammena paññāyissasi" ti pakkāmi. Tato pabhūti naṃ pesalā bhikkhū chaḍḍesuṃ. So durācāro hutvā durācāraparivuto viharanto ekadivasaṃ 'uposathaṃ osāressāmi' ti sīhāsanaṃ¹¹ abhiruyha citravijānimaṃ gahetvā nisinno "vattati¹² āvuso ettha bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha" ti tikkhattuṃ āha. Ath' ekabhikkhu pi

¹ Sk^m B^a om. ² Sk^m arahattā. ³ Sk^m tipitako (Pj. I, 41¹²).

⁴ B^a mahā parivāro ahosi.

⁵ Sk^m ad. ca.

⁶ B^a Tato.

⁷ B^a n a m.

⁸ Sk^m om.

⁹ B^a (and J. V, 257) ad. pi (but dve- is = duve-).

¹⁰ S^m B^a ayyassa.

¹¹ So Sk^m; B^a ovādiassāmi ti āsanaṃ (cf. Dh. A. IV, 39⁴).

¹² B^a here pavattati, 307^{1, 2} v a ṭ ṭ a t i.

'mayham vattatī' ti na avoca, na ca tassa tesam vā pāti-mokkho vattati. Tato so "pātimokkhe sute pi asute pi¹ hi¹ vinayo nāma n' atthi" ti āsanā vuṭṭhāsi. Evam Kassa-passa bhagavato sāsanaṃ osakkāpesi vināsesi.

Atha Sodhanatthero tadah' eva parinibbāyi. So pi Kapilo evan tam¹ sāsanaṃ osakkāpetvā kālakato Avicimahaniraye nibbatti; sā pi 'ssa mātā ca bhagini ca tass' eva diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjitvā pesale bhikkhū akkosamānā paribhāsamānā kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbattimsu. Tasmim yeva ca kāle pañcasatā purisā gāmaghātādini² katvā corikāya jīvantā janapadamanussehi anubaddhā palāyamānā araññaṃ pavisitvā tattha kiñci gahanaṃ vā paṭisaraṇaṃ vā apassantā avidūre pāsāne vasantaṃ aṇṇataraṃ ārañṇakabhikkhum³ disvā vanditvā "amhākaṃ bhante paṭisaraṇaṃ hothā" ti⁴ bhaṇimsu. ⁵Thero "tumhākaṃ sīlasadisam paṭisaraṇaṃ n' atthi; sabbe pañca sīlāni samādiyathā" ti āha. Te sabbe "sādhū" ti sampaticchitvā sīlāni samādiyimsu. Thero "tumhe sīlavanto; idāni attano jīvitam⁶ vināsesentesu pi mā mano padosayitthā" ti āha. Te "sādhū" ti sampaticchimsu. Atha⁷ te jānapadā sampatvā ito c' ito ca maggamānā⁸ te core disvā sabbe va jīvitā voropesum. Te kālaṃ katvā Kāmavacara-devesu⁹ nibbattimsu; tesu¹⁰ jeṭṭhacoro¹¹ jeṭṭhakadevaputto ahosi, itare tass' eva parivāra¹². Te anulomapaṭilomasam-saraṇena¹³ ekaṃ buddhantaṃ devaloke khepetvā amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle devalokato cavitvā jeṭṭhakadevaputto, Sāvattavidvāre kevaṭṭagāmo atthi—tattha pañcasatakulajeṭṭhassa¹⁴ kevaṭṭassa pajāpatiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhim agga-hesi, itare avasesakevaṭṭapajāpatinaṃ. Evam tesam ekadivasam yeva paṭisandhigahanaṃ ca gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ca ahosi. Atha kevaṭṭajeṭṭho 'atthi nu kho imasmim gāme aṇṇe pi dārakā ajja jātā' ti vicinanto te dārake disvā 'ime

1 B^a om. 2 B^a °ghātakādini. 3 B^a °kam bhikkhum.

4 B^a hohi ti. 5 B^a ins. Atha. 6 B^a ad. tesu.

7 B^a ad. kho. 8 Sk^m ca samagga°. 9 B^a °devalokesu.

10 Sk^m tesam. 11 B^a jeṭṭhakac°.

12 Sk^m parivāre. 13 B^a anulomapaṭilomaṃ samsarantā.

14 Sk^m pañcakulasatajeṭṭhassa.

me puttassa sahāyakā bhavissanti' ti sabbesam posāvanikam adāsi. Te sabbe sahāyakā saha-paṃsum kilantā¹ anupubbena vayappattā ahesum, ²so tesam aggo ahosi². Kapilo pi tadā niraye pakkāvasesena Aciravatiyā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo duggandhamukho³ maccho hutvā nibbatti. Ath' ekadivassam sabbe kevaṭṭadārakā jālāni gahetvā 'macche bandhissāmā' ti⁴ nadim gantvā jālāni pakkhipimsu. Tesam jalam⁵ so maccho pāvisi. Tam disvā sabbo kevaṭṭagāmo uccāsadamahāsaddo ahosi: "amhākam puttā paṭhamam macche bandhantā suvaṇṇamaccham bandhimsu; vuddhi nesam dārakānam, idāni ca⁶ no rājā pahūtam dhanam dassati" ti. Atha te pañcasatā pi⁷ sahāyakā maccham nāvāya pakkhipitvā nāvam ukkhipitvā rañño santikam agamamsu. Rājā disvā "kim etam bhane" ti āha. "Maccho devā" ti. Rājā suvaṇṇavaṇṇam maccham disvā 'Bhagavā etassa vaṇṇakāraṇam⁸ jānissati' ti maccham gāhāpetvā Bhagavato santikam agamāsi. Macchassa mukham⁹ vi-
varanākāle Jetavanam ativiya duggandham hoti. Rājā Bhagavantam pucchi: "kasmā bhante maccho svaṇṇavaṇṇo¹⁰ jāto, kasmā c' assa mukhato duggandho vāyati" ti. "Ayaṃ mahārāja Kassapassa bhagavato pāvācane Kapilo nāma bhikkhu ahosi bahussuto āgatāgamo attano vacanam aṇṇhantānam bhikkhūnam akkosakaparibhāsako ¹¹tassa ca bhagavato sāsānavināsako¹¹: yaṃ so tassa bhagavato sāsānam vināsesi, tena kammena Avīcimahāniraye nibbatti, vipākāvasesena ca idāni maccho jāto; yaṃ digharattam buddhava-
canam vācesi b u d d h a s s a v a ṇ ṇ a m kathesi, tassa nissandena idisam vaṇṇam paṭilabhi¹²; yaṃ bhikkhūnam akkosaka-
paribhāsako ahosi, ten' assa mukhato duggandho vāyati,—
ullapāpemi naṃ mahārājā" ti. "Āma Bhagavā" ti. Atha¹³

¹ Cf. 326¹⁴. ²⁻² B^a Yasojo tesam aggo ahosi (cf. Dh. A.).

³ S^{km} suvaṇṇavaṇṇadug^o.

⁴ B^a vamiśāmā ti (o: vadhiś^o). ⁵ B^a jāle.

⁶ B^a pi(?) < vi.

⁷ B^a pi before pañcasatā.

⁸ S^{km} vaṇṇakāraṇam.

⁹ B^a m u k h a -.

¹⁰ S^a B^a suvaṇṇ^o. ¹¹⁻¹¹ B^a om. ¹² B^a paṭilabhati (302⁵).

¹³ B^a ad. kho.

Bhagavā macchaṃ ālapi: “tvam 'si Kapilo” ti¹. “Āma Bhagavā ahaṃ Kapilo” ti². “Kuto āgato 'si” ti. “Avicimāhānirayato Bhagavā” ti. “Sodhano kuhiṃ gato” ti. “Parinibbuto Bhagavā” ti. “Sādhani kuhiṃ gatā” ti. “Niraye nibbattā Bhagavā” ti. “Tāpanā kuhiṃ gatā” ti. “Mahāniraye nibbattā Bhagavā” ti. “Idāni tvam kuhiṃ gamissasī” ti. “Mahānirayaṃ³ Bhagavā” ti tāvad eva vipphaṇṇasārābhūto nāvaṃ sisenā paharivā kālakato Mahāniraye nibbatti; mahājano saṃviggo ahosi lomahaṭṭhajāto. Atha Bhagavā tattha sampattagahaṭṭhapabbajitapariśāya tamkhaṇānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desento idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsī.

Tattha *dhammacariyaṃ* ti kāyasucaritādidhammacariyaṃ, *brahmacariyaṃ* ti maggabrahmacariyaṃ; *etad āhu vasuttaman* ti etaṃ ubhayam pi lokiyalokuttaraṃ⁴ sucariṭaṃ saggaṃokkhasukhasampāpakattā vasuttaman ti āhu ariyā,—vasuttamaṃ nāma uttamaratanaṃ, anugāmikaṃ attādhīnaṃ⁵ rājādīnaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ ti adhippāyo.

Ettāvatā ‘gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipatti yeva paṭisaraṇaṃ’ ti dassetvā idāni paṭipattivirahitāya pabbajjāya asārakattaṃ-dassanena Kapilaṃ aññe ca tathārūpe garahanto pabbajito pi ce hoti ti evamādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: yo hi koci gihivyañjanaṇi apanetvā bhaṇḍukāsāvādigahaṇamattaṃ⁶ upasaṃkamaṇena *pabbajito pi ce hoti* pubbe vuttatthaṃ *agārasmā anagāriyaṃ*, *so ce mukharajātiko*⁷ hoti pharusavacano, nānappakārāya vihesāya abhiratattā *vihesābhirato*, hirottappābhāvena magasadisattā *mago*, *jīvitān tassa pāpiyo* tassa evarūpassa jīvitaṃ atipāpaṃ atihīnaṃ, kasmā: yasmā imāya micchāpaṭipattiyā rāgādi-m-anekappakāraṃ *rajaṃ vaḍḍheti attano*. Na kevalaṇ ca iminā va⁸ kāraṇaṇ’ assa *jīvitaṃ pāpiyo*, api ca kho pana ayaṃ evarūpo mukharajātikattā *kalahābhirato bhikkhu* subhāsitaṃ atthavijānana-

¹ B^a tvam Kapilo 'si ti.

² B^a ahaṃ Kapilo c' amhi ti.

³ B^a Avicimāhānirayaṃ.

⁴ B^a °lokuttara-.

⁵ B^a anugāmikattā nidhīnaṃ.

⁶ S^k bhaṇḍukāsāvāvanidigah°, S^m bhaṇḍukāsāvādini gah°.

⁷ S^k B^a °jātiyo.

⁸ S^k om.

- sammohanena mohadhammena āvaṭo “ mā āvuso Kapila evaṃ avaca, iminā pi pariyāyena taṃ gaṇhāhi ” ti evamādinā nayena pesalehi bhikkhūhi akkhātāṃ pi na jānāti dhammaṃ buddhena desitaṃ, yo ca¹ dhammo buddhena desito, taṃ nānappakārena attano vuccamānam pi na jānāti, evaṃ pi
277. 'ssa jivitaṃ pāpiyo. Tathā so evarūpo vihesābhīratattā vihesaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ bhāvitatte khīṇāsavabhikkhū Sodhanattherappabhutike “ na tumhe² Vinayaṃ jānātha na Suttaṃ na Abhidhammaṃ buddhapabbajitā ” ti ādinā nayena vihesanto, upayogappattiyam³ hi idaṃ sāmivacanam; a t h a v ā yathāvutten' eva nayena vihesaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ “ karonto ” ti pāṭhaseso veditabbo, evaṃ nipariyāyam eva sāmivacanam sijjhati; avijjāya purakkhato ti bhāvitattavihesane ādinavaddassanapaṭicchādikāya avijjāya purakkhato pesito⁴ payojito⁴ taṃ bhāvitattānaṃ vihesā-bhāvena⁴ pavattaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme cittavibādhanena⁵ saṃkilesaṃ āyatiñ ca niraya-
278. sampāpanena maggaṃ nirayaḡāminam na jānāti, ajānanto ca tena maggena catubbidhāpāyabhedam vinipātāṃ samāpanno, tattha ca vinipāte gabbhā gabbham tamā tamam ekekanikāye satakkhattum saḡassakkhattum pi⁶ mātukucchito mātukucchim, candasuriyehi pi aviddhamṡaniyā⁷ Asurakāya-tamā⁸ tamañ ca samāpanno—sa ve⁹ tādīsako bhikkhu pecca ito paralokaṃ gantvā ayaṃ Kapilamaccho viya-
279. nānappakāram dukkhaṃ nigacchati, kimkāraṇam¹⁰: gūthakūpo yathā assa sampunṇo gaṇavassiko yathā vacca-kūṭigūthakūpo *gaṇavassiko anekavassiko¹¹ bahūni vassāni mukhato gūthena pūriyamāno sampunṇo assa, so udaka-

* 339¹⁷.

¹ S^h om.

² B^a tumhe na.

³ (317²⁵); B^a upayogappavattiyam.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a sesapabbajitānaṃ vihesabhāvena.

⁵ B^a cittaṃ vighātanena. ⁶ B^a ad. sataṡassakkhattum pi.

⁷ S^h B^a aviddhamṡaniyam.

⁸ S^h B^a Asurakāyā tamā, S^k Asurakāyam tamā or Asurakāyatamā.

⁹ S^h B^a (here and B^a at 311^{7.9}) ce.

¹⁰ B^a (here and 312⁴) kimkāraṇā.

¹¹ B^a bahutavassiko.

kumbhasatehi udakakumbhasahassehi dhoviyamāno pi dug-
 gandhadubbañṇiyanapagamā dubbisodho hoti, e v a m
 e v a m, *yo evarūpo assa dīgharattam samkiliṭṭhakammanto*
gūthakūpo viya gūthena pāpena sampunṇattā saṅgaṇo pug-
*galo, so dubbisodho hi*¹ cirakālan tassa aṅgaṇassa vipākam
 paccanubhonto pi na sujjhati; tasmā vassagaṇanāya aparimā-
 nam pi kālam sa ve tādisako bhikkhu pecca dukkhan nigac-
 chati ti². A t h a v ā ayam imissā gāthāya sambandho: yaṃ
 vuttam “sa ve tādisako bhikkhu pecca dukkhan nigacchatī”
 ti, tatra siyā tumhākam: ‘sakkā panāyam tathā kātum,
 yathā pecca dukkham na nigaccheyyā’ ti,—na sakkā, kasmā:
 yasmā gūthakūpo . . . pe . . . saṅgaṇo ti. Yato paṭigacc’ eva 280.
*yaṃ evarūpam*³ *jānātha bhikkhavo gehanissitam* yaṃ evarū-
 pam pañcakāmaguṇanissitam jāneyyātha abhūtaguṇapatha-
 nākārappattāya⁴ pāpikāya icchāya samannāgatattā *pāpic-*
cham, kāmavitakkādīhi samannāgatattā *pāpasamkappam*,
 kāyikavitikkamādinā veludānādibhedena ca pāpācārena sa-
 mannāgatattā *pāpācāram*, vesiyādipāpagocarato *pāpagoca-*
ram, *sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbijjayātha*⁵ *nam*—abhinib- 281
 bijjayāthā⁶ ti vivajjeyyātha⁷ mā bhajeyyātha—, mā c’ assa
 abhinibbijjanamatten’ eva⁸ appossukkatam āpajjeyyātha, api
 ca kho pana *kāraṇḍavan niddhamatha kasambuñ* ca *avakassatha*
*tam kacavarabhūtam*⁹ *puggalam* *kacavaram* iva anapekkhā
*niddhamatha kasaṭabhūtañ*¹⁰ ca *nam* *khattiyādīnam* *majjhe*
paviṭṭham *pabhinnapaggharita kuṭṭhacaṇḍālam*¹¹ *viya avakas-*
*satha*¹² *hatthe vā sise vā gahetvā nikkaḍḍhatha*, *s e y y a t h ā

* (Vin. II, 236–237, A. IV, 204–206).

¹ B^a adhi. ² B^a om. ³ S^{km} °rūpe (S^k < rūpo).

⁴ ?; B^a abhūtaguṇam tattha nānappakārappavattāya
 S^{km} abhūtaguṇapatthanākārappattāya.

⁵ S^a abhinibbijjāyatha, B^a abhinippajjiyā.

⁶ S^{km} °nibbijjayathā, B^a °nibbijjeyāthā.

⁷ B^a visajjeyātha. ⁸ B^a abhinibbajjanam°.

⁹ B^a ad. kacavaramhetu. ¹⁰ B^a kasambhubhūtam.

¹¹ B^a bhinnam paggharita-k u ṭ ṭ h a m caṇḍ°.

¹² B^a ad. tassa.

- pi āyaamā Mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalaṃ pāpadhammaṃ
bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi-dvāraakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūcigha-
ṭikaṃ adāsi, e va n taṃ apakassathā¹ ti dasseti,—*kiṃkā-
raṇaṃ*: saṃghārāmo nāma silavantānaṃ kato na dussilānaṃ.
282. Yato etad eva, *tato palāpe*² *vāhetha assamaṇe samaṇamānīna*,
yathā hi palāpā anto taṇḍularahitā pi bahi thusena³ vihi
viya dissanti, evaṃ pāpabhikkhū anto sīlādivirahitā pi bahi
kāśāvādiparikkhārena bhikkhū viya dissanti, tasmā palāpā
ti vuccanti*, te palāpe vāhetha opunātha vidhamatha para-
matthato assamaṇe vesamatte(na)⁴ samaṇamānīna,—*evaṃ*
283. *niddhamitvāna . . . pe . . . patissatā*. Tattha *kappayavho* ti
kappetha, karoṭhā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *patissatā* ti aññamaññaṃ
saḡāravā sappatissā. *Tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antaṃ*
karissathā ti ath' evaṃ tumhe suddhā suddhehi saṃvāsaṃ
kappentā diṭṭhisīlasāmaññaṭāya samaggā, anupubbena pari-
pākagatāya paññāya nipakā sabbass' ev' imassa vaṭṭaduk-
khādino dukkhassa antaṃ karissathā ti arahattanikūṭena⁵
desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; †desanāpariyosāne te pañcasatā kevaṭ-
ṭaputtā saṃvegā āpajjitvā dukkhassa⁶ antakiriyaṃ pat-
thayamānā Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā nacirass' eva duk-
khass' antaṃ karitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ānañjavihārasamā-
pattidhammaparibhogena ekaparibhogā ahesum; sā ca nesaṃ
evaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ekaparibhogatā Udāne vutta-
Yasojaṣuttavaseṇa' evaṭ veditabbā ti

KAPILASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

7.

S.N.¹ p. 50). Evam me sutan ti Brāhmanadhammikasuttam. Kā
uppatti: Ayam eva yāssa nidāne “atha kho sambahulā” ti
ādinā nayena vuttā.

* 165¹²⁻²¹.

† —312²² > Dh. A. IV, 45-46.

‡ Ud. p. 24-27.

¹ So S^{km} here; B^a avak°.

² B^a palās° throughout.

³ B^a thusehi.

⁴ B^a om; S^{km} vesamatte.

⁵ B^a °nikūṭen' eva.

⁶ S^s B^a dukkhass'.

Tattha sambahutā ti bahū anekā¹; Kosalakā ti Kosalaraṭṭhavāsino; brāhmaṇamahāsālā ti jātiyā brāhmaṇā mahāsāratāya mahāsālā, yesam kira nidahitvā ṭhapitam yeva asitikoṭṭisamkham dhanam atthi, te [brāhmaṇa]mahāsālā ti vuccanti, ime ca tādisā, tena vuttam: brāhmaṇamahāsālā ti; *jinnā ti jajjaribhūtā jarāya khaṇḍiccādibhāvam āpāditā; vuddhā ti aṅgapaccanāṇam vuddhimariyādam pattā²; mahallakā ti jātimahallakatāya samannāgatā, cirakālappasūtā ti vuttam hoti; addhagatā ti addhānam gatā, dve tayo rājaparivaṭṭe atitā ti adhippāyo; vayo anuppattā ti pacchimavayam sampattā; a pi ca jinnā ti porāṇā, cirakālappavattakulanvayā ti vuttam hoti; vuddhā ti silācārādiguṇavuddhiyuttā; mahallakā ti vibhavamahantatāya samannāgatā mahaddhanā mahābhogā; addhagatā ti maggaṭṭhapaṇṇā brāhmaṇānam vatacarīyādimariyādam avitikkamma caramāṇā; vayo anuppattā ti jātivuddhabhāvam pi antimavayam anuppattā ti evam p' ettha³ yojanā veditabbā. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva. †Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsū ti khamanīyādini pucchantā aññamaññaṃ sammappavattamodā⁴ ahesum; yā ya ca “kacci bhoto Gotamassa khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam, appābādham appātamkam balaṃ lahuṭṭhānam phāsuvihāro” ti ādikāya kathāya sammodimsu, tam pītipāmujjasammodajanāto⁵ sammoditum arahato ca sammodanīyam, atthavyañjanamadhuratāya suciram pi kalam saretum nirantaram pavattetum arahato saritabbabhāvato⁶ ca sārāṇīyam⁷, suyyamānasukhato ca sammodanīyam anussariyamānasukhato⁸ sārāṇīyam, tathā vyañjanaparisuddhatāya sammodanīyam atthaparisuddhatāya sārāṇīyam ti evam anekehi pariyāyehi sammodanīyam katham

* —313¹⁷ = Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 2³; cf. Sum. I, 283¹, Mp. *ad* A. I, 67.

† Cf. Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 1 = Mp. *ad* A. I, 55²³ = Sum. I, 253⁵⁻²⁰.

¹ Sk^m aneke.

² B^a °mariyādappattā.

³ S^k evam ettha.

⁴ Sk^m samapp°, B^a sampavattamodā. ⁵ B^a °pāmojja°.

⁶ S^m sārīt°. ⁷ B^a sārāṇīyam throughout. ⁸ B^a *ad*. ca.

sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā pariyosāpetvā niṭṭhapetvā, yen' atthenā-gatā¹, tam pucchitukāmā *ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu*. Tam²

“na pacchato na purato na pi³ āsannadūrato

na passe no pi⁴ paṭivāte na cāpi oṇatunnate” ti

ādinā nayena Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ* vuttam eva. Evaṃ *ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇamahāsālā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum*,—‘kin tan’ ti⁵: *sandissanti nu kho* ti ādi. Tam sabbam uttānattham eva, kevalam h’ ettha *brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇadhamme* ti desakālādidhammaṃ⁶ chaḍḍetvā yo brāhmaṇadhammo, tasmim yeva. *Tena hi brāhmaṇā* ti yasmā mam tumhe yācittha, tasmā brāhmaṇā *suṇātha* sotaṃ oda-hatha, *sādhukaṃ manasikarotha* yoniso manasikarotha⁷, t a t h ā payogasuddhiyā suṇātha āsayasuddhiyā sādhu-kaṃ manasikarotha, avikkhepena suṇātha pagga-hena sādhu-kaṃ manasikarothā ti ādinā nayena etesaṃ padānaṃ pubbeṭ avutto pi adhippāyo veditabbo. Atha Bhagavatā vuttam tam vacanaṃ sampaṭicchanta “*evam bho*” ti *kho te brāhma-ṇamahāsālā Bhagavato paccassosum* Bhagavato vacanaṃ abhimukhā hutvā assosum, a t h a v ā paṭisunimisu, “suṇātha sādhu-kaṃ manasikarothā” ti vuttam attham kattukāmatāya paṭijānimsū ti vuttam hotiṭṭ. Atha tesam evaṃ paṭissutava-taṃ *Bhagavā etad avoca*,—‘kin tan’ ti: isayo pubbakā ti ādi.

284. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *saṃyatatā* ti silasaṃyamena saṃyata-cittā, *tapassino* ti indriyasamvaratapayuttā; *attad-attham acārisun*⁸ ti mantajjhenabrahmavihārabhāvanādi(m) attano attham akamsu. Sesam pākaṭam eva.

285. Dutiyagāthādisu pi ayaṃ saṃkhepavaṇṇanā: *na pasū brāhmaṇān’ āsun* ti purāṇānaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇānaṃ pasū na āsum na te pasupariggahaṃ akamsu; *na hiraṇṇaṃ na dhāṇiyaṇ* ti

* Vide Pj. I, 117³.

† Cf. 176²¹–177¹⁴.

‡ Cf. Mp. ad A. I, 1⁴.

¹ Sk^m atthena gatā.

² S^m om.

³ B^a nāpi.

⁴ Sk^m B^a nāpi.

⁵ B^a ‘kathan’ ti.

⁶ B^a dasakusalādidhamme.

⁷ Sk^m °karontā, B^a °karonto.

⁸ B^a acārimsu, S^k akhārisun, S^m akāriyun.

⁹ B^a p o r ā ṇ ā n a m (320, note 8).

hiraññaṇ ca brāhmanānaṃ antamaso catumāsako pi nāhosi
 tathā vihisāliyavagodhūmādisu pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇabhedam
 dhāniyam pi tesam nāhosi, te hi nikkhittajātarūparajatā
 asannidhikārakā va hutvā kevalam sajjhāyadhaṇadhaññā
 attano mantajjhenasamkhāten' eva dhanena dhaññaena ca
 samannāgatā ahesum, yo cāyam mettādivihāro seṭṭhattā
 anugāmikattā ca brahmanidhi¹ ti vuccati, tañ ca brahman
 nidhim apālayum² sadā tassa bhāvanānuyogena. Evamvihā- 286.
 rinam; yaṃ tesam³ pakatam āsi yaṃ etesam pakatam ete
 brāhmane uddissa katam ahosi; dvārabhattam upatthitan ti
 'brāhmanānaṃ dassāmā' ti sajjetvā tehi tehi dāyakehi attano
 gharadvāre ṭhapitam bhattam⁴; saddhāpakatan ti saddhāya
 pakatam, saddhādeyyan ti vuttam hoti; esānaṃ ti, esanti ti
 esā, tesam esānaṃ esamānānaṃ, pariyesamānānaṃ ti vuttam
 hoti; dātave ti dātabbam, taḍ amaññisun ti tam amaññimsu,
 tam dvāre sajjetvā ṭhapitam bhattam saddhādeyyam
 pariyesamānānaṃ etesam brāhmanānaṃ dātabbam amañ-
 ñimsu dāyakā janā na tato param, anattikā hi te aññaena
 ahesum kevalam ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭhā ti 287.
 adhippāyo. Nānārattehi ti nānāvidharāgarattehi vatthehi
 vicitrattatharanatthatehi sayanehi ekabhūmadvibhūmakādi-
 pāsādabhedehi⁵ āvasatthehi ti evarūpehi upakaraṇehi phūā
 raṭṭhānaṃ⁶ ekekappadesabhūtā janapadā ca keci keci saka-
 laratthā ca "namo brāhmanānaṃ" ti sāyam pātam brāhmane
 deve viya namassimsu. Te evam namassiyamānā lokenāvaj- 288.
 jhā brāhmaṇā āsum⁷, na kevalañ ca avajjhā, ajeyyā vihimsi-
 tum pi anabhibhavanīyattā⁸ ajeyyā ca ahesum, kiṃkāra-
 naṃ⁹: dhammarakkhitā, yasmā dhammena rakkhitā, te hi
 pañcavarasiladhamme¹⁰ rakkhimsu, "dhammo have rakkhati
 dhammacārin" ti dhammarakkhitā hutvā avajjhā ajeyyā ca

* (J. IV, 54³⁰, 55¹, etc.).

¹ So B^a; S^{ken} brahman nidhi.

² B^a apālesum.

³ B^a n e s a m.

⁴ B^a ṭ h a p i t a b h a t t a m.

⁵ B^a e k a b h ū m i k a d v i b h ū m i k ā d i-pāsādavarehi.

⁶ B^a phitā janapadā raṭṭhā. ⁷ S^{ken} āhamsu, B^a ahamsu.

⁸ So S^{ken} B^a (o: abhavan^o ??).

⁹ B^a °kāraṇā. ¹⁰ So S^{ken}; B^a pañca veramanidhamme.

- ahesun ti adhippāyo; *na ne koci nivāresi* ti te brāhmaṇe *kulā-*
nam dvāresu sabbaso bāhiresu ca abbhantaresu ca sabbākā-
 resu¹, yasmā tesu piyasammatesu silavarasamannāgatesu²
 mātāpitusu viya ativissatthā³ manussā ahesum, tasmā “idam
 nāma tthānam tayā na pavisitabban” ti na koci nivāresi.
 289. Evaṃ dhammarakkhitā kuladvāresu anivāritā carantā aṭṭha
 ca cattārīsā cā ti *aṭṭhacattārīsam vassāni* kumārabbhāvato
 pabhuti caraṇena *komāraṃ brahmacariyaṃ carimsu te*, ye pi
 brāhmaṇacaṇḍālā ahesum, ko pana vādo brahmasamādisū ti
 evam ettha adhippāyo veditabbo; evaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ca-
 rantā eva hi *vijjācaraṇapariyeṭṭhiṃ acarum*⁴ *brāhmaṇā pure*
na abrahmacārino hutvā,—tathā *vi j j ā p a r i y e ṭ ṭ h i* ti
 mantajjhenam, vuttañ c’ etam: “so aṭṭhacattārīsam⁵ vassāni
 komāraṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhiyamāno”^{*} ti,
c a r a ṇ a p a r i y e ṭ ṭ h i ti silānam rakkhanam; *vi j j ā c a r a ṇ a*
*p a r i y e ṭ ṭ h u ṇ*⁶ ti pi pāṭho, vijjācaraṇe pariyesitum acarun ti
 290. attho. Yathāvuttañ ca kalam brahmacariyaṃ caritvā tato
 paraṃ gharāvāsam kappentā pi *na brāhmaṇā aññam agamum*
khattiyam vā vessādisu aññataram vā, ye ahesum devasamā
 vā mariyādā vā⁷ ti adhippāyo; tathā satam vā sahasam vā
 datvā *na p i b h a r i y a ṃ k i ṇ i ṃ s u t e*, seyyathā pi etarahi ekacce
 kiṇanti, te hi dhammena dāraṃ pariyesanti⁸, katham: aṭṭha-
 cattārīsam vassāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā brāhmaṇadvāre⁹
 kaññābhikkham āhiṇḍanti: “aḥam aṭṭhacattārīsam vassāni
 ciṇṇabrahmacariyo; yadi vayappattā dārikā atthi, detha me”
 ti; tato, yassa vayappattā dārikā hoti, so tam alamkaritvā
 niharitvā dvāre tṭhitass’ eva brāhmaṇassa hatthe udakam
 āsiṇcanto “imam te brāhmaṇa bhariyaṃ posāvanatthāya¹⁰

* A. III, 224²⁰.

¹ B^a s a b b a p a k ā r e s u.

² B^a varasīlasam°.

³ So S^{km} B^a (cf. Ps. ad. M. II, 52²²).

⁴ S^a acaram, B^a ācārum.

⁵ S^a °cattārīsa.

⁶ ? ? ; B^a pariyetṭhin, S^k pariyutṭhum, S^{km} pariyutṭhim.

⁷ B^a devasamā ca mariyādā cā.

⁸ B^a ad. evaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvā dāraṃ pariyesanti.

⁹ B^a brāhmaṇā tad eva.

¹⁰ S^{km} posanattthāya.

dammi” ti vatvā deti. ‘Kasmā pana te¹ evaciram² brahmacariyaṃ caritvā pi dāraṃ pariyesanti na yāvajīvaṃ brahmacārino honti’ ti: micchādiṭṭhivasena, tesam hi evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: ‘yo puttānaṃ na uppādeti, so kulavamsacchedakaro hoti, tato niraye paccati’ ti. *Cattāro kira abhāyitabbā bhāyanti: gaṇḍuppādo kiki kontāni brāhmaṇo ti. Gaṇḍuppādā kira mahāpaṭṭhaviyā khayabhayena mattabhojino honti na bahu(m) mattikaṃ khādanti, kiki sakunika ākāsapatana-bhayena aṇḍassa upari uttānā seti³, kontāni sakunika paṭṭhaviyābhayena⁴ pādehi bhūmiṃ na suṭṭhu akkamati, brāhmaṇā kulavamsūpacchedabhayena dāraṃ pariyesanti, āha c’ ettha:

“gaṇḍuppādo kiki c’ eva kanto brāhmaṇadhammiko
ete abhāyaṃ bhāyanti sammūlā caturo janā” * ti.

Evaṃ dhammena dāraṃ pariyesitvā pi ca sampiyeṇ’ eva samvāsam saṅgantvā samarocayum, sampiyeṇ’ eva aññamaññaṃ pemeṇ’ eva⁵ kāyena ca cittaṇa ca missibhūtā saṃghatitā saṃsaṭṭhā hutvā samvāsam arocesum⁶, na appiyeṇa niggaheṇa cā⁷ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ sampiyeṇ’ eva samvāsam rocentā 291.
pi ca aññatra tamhā ti. Yo so utusamayo, yamhi samaye brāhmaṇāni brāhmaṇeṇa upagantabbā, aññatra tamhā samayā ṭhapetvā tam samayaṃ ututo viratam utuveramaṇiṃ pati⁸ bhariyaṃ, yāva puna so samayo nāgacchati, tāva aṭṭhatvā antarā yeva; methunaṃ dhamman ti methunāya dhammāya, sampadānavacanappattiyā kir’ etaṃ upayogavacanam; nāssu gacchanā ti n’ eva gacchanti; brāhmaṇā ti ye honti devasamā ca mariyādā cā ti adhippāyo. Avisesena pana sabbe pi 292.
brahmacariyāni ca . . . pe . . . avañṇayum. Tattha brahmacariyaṇ ti methunavirati; sīlaṇ ti sesāni cattāri sikkhāpaḍāni; ajjavan ti ujubhāvo, atthato asaṭṭhatā amāyāvitā ca;

*— > Ss. 194³⁰–195³.

¹ B^a pan’ ete.

² S^k B^a evamciram.

³ B^a senti (Ss. S^s have gaṇḍuppādo . . . hoti).

⁴ B^a paṭṭhaviyābhayena. ⁵ S^{ka} aññamaññaṃ pemeṇ’

⁶ S^s rocesum, B^a arocayum, Sⁿ om. ⁷ So S^k B^a; S^{ka} vā.

⁸ B^a paṭṭi.

- maddavan* ti mudubhāvo, atthato athaddhatā anati mānītā ca; *tapo*¹ ti indriyasam²varo³; *soraccaṇ* ti suratabhāvo sukhasīlatā appaṭikūlasamācāratā⁴; *avihiṃsā* ti paṇiādihi avihesa-kajātikatā sakaruṇabhāvo; *khaṇṭi* ti adhivāsanakkhanti,—icc ete guṇe *avaṇṇayum*, ye pi⁴ nāsakkhimsu sabbaso paṭipattiyā ārādhētum, te pi tattha⁵ sāraddassino hutvā vācāya vaṇṇa-
293. yimsu pasamsimsu. Evaṃ vaṇṇayantānañ ca yo [ca] nesam . . . pe . . . nāgamā. Yo etesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ *paramo brahmā ahoṣi* brahma⁶samo nāma uttamo brāhmaṇo ahoṣi, dalhena parakkamena samannāgatattā *dalhaparakkam-* *mo*; *sa vā* ti vibhāvane vā-saddo, tena 'so evarūpo brāhmaṇo' ti tam eva vibhāveti; *methunaṃ dhamman* ti methunasamāpattim; *supinante pi nāgamā* ti supinenāpi na agamāsi⁷.
294. Tato tassa vattam . . . pe . . . avaṇṇayum. Imāya gāthāya navamagāthāya vuttagaṇen' eva ādiantavasena niddisanto *devasame* brāhmaṇe pakāseti, te hi *viññujātikā* paṇḍitā *tassa* brahmasamassa brāhmaṇassa *vattam anusikkhanti*⁷ pabbajjāya jhānabhāvanāya ca, te ca⁸ ime brahmacariyādi guṇe paṭipattiyā eva vaṇṇayanti ti. Te sabbe pi brāhmaṇā Pañca-
295. (ka)nipāte Doṇasutte* vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Idāni *mariyāde* brāhmaṇe dassento āha: taṇḍulam sayanan ti. Tass' attho: tesu⁹ ye honti mariyādā brāhmaṇā sace yaññaṃ kappetukāmā honti, atha āmakadhañña⁹paṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratattā nānappakārakam *taṇḍulañ* ca mañcapīṭhādibhedam *sayanañ* ca khomādibhedam *vaiṭhañ* ca gosappi-tilatelādibhedam *sappitelañ* ca *yāciya dhammena*

"uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhanti, esā ariyānaṃ yācanā"† ti evaṃ vuttena uddissaṭṭhānasamkhātena dhammena yācitvā atha, yo yaṃ icchatī dātum, tena tam⁹ dinnam taṇḍulādim *samodhānetvā* samkaddhitvā—*samudānetvā* ti pi pāṭho, eko yev' attho—*tato yaññaṃ akappayum* tato gahetvā dānam

* A. III, 223–230.

† J. III, 354¹⁸..¹ B^a tapan.² B^a °samvaram.³ S^a °cāritā.⁴ B^a ye pana.⁵ B^a tam-.⁶ B^a ad. ti; S^{km} supine na agamāsi.⁷ E^a anusikkhantā.⁸ S^{km} °bhāvanāya etc.⁹ S^{km} om.

akamsu, karontā ca evam etasmim upatthitasim dānasam-
 khāte yaññasim nāssu gāvo hanimsu te na te gāviyo māre-
 sum, gāvimukhena c' ettha sabbapāṇā vuttā ti veditabbā,
 kimkāraṇam¹ na hanimsū ti²: brahmacariyādiguṇayuttattā.
 Api ca visesato yathā mātā . . . pe . . . nāssu gāvo hanimsu 296.
 te. Tattha yāsu jāyanti osadhā ti yāsu pittādinam bhesaj-
 jabhūtā pañca gorasā jāyanti. Annadā ti ādisu, yasmā 297.
 pañca gorase paribhuñjantānam khudā vūpasammati balam
 vadḍhati chavivanno vipasīdati kāyikamānasikam sukham
 uppajjati, tato tasmā annadā baladā vannaḍā sukhadā cā³
 ti veditabbā. Sesam ettha uttānam eva. Evan te yaññesu 298.
 gāvo ahanantā puññappabhāvānuggahitasarirā sukhumālā
 . . . pe . . . sukham edhitth' ayam pajā. Tattha sukhumālā
 mudutalunahatthapādāditāya, mahākāyā ārohaparināhasam-
 pattiya, vannaṇanto suvannaṇatāya saññāyuttatāya ca,
 yasassino 'lābhaparivārasampadāya; sehi dhammehi ti sakehi
 cārittehi; kiccākiccesu ussukā ti kiccesu 'idaṃ kātabbam,
 akiccesu 'idaṃ na kātabbam' ti⁵ ussukkam āpannā hutvā ti
 attho. Evan te porāṇā brāhmanā evarūpā hutvā dassaniyā
 pasādanīyā lokassa paramadakkhineyyā imāya paṭipattiya
 yāva loke avatimsu, tāva vigataitibhayūpaddavā hutvā
 nānappakāraṇam sukham edhiṭṭha pāpunī⁶, sukham vā
 edhitthā sukham vuddhim agamāsi; ayam pajā ti sattalokaṃ
 nidasseti. Kālacceyena pana s a m b h i n n a m a r i y ā d a 299.
 b h ā v a m āpajjitukāmānam tesam āsi vipallāso. Tattha
 vipallāso ti viparītasāññā; aṇuto aṇun ti lāmakatṭhena parit-
 tatṭhena appa(s)sādatṭhena aṇubhūtato kāmaguṇato uppan-
 nam jhānappamaññānibbānasukhāni upanidhāya samkham
 pi anupagamanena aṇum kāmasukham, lokuttarasukham vā
 upanidhāya aṇubhūtato attanā paṭiladdhalokiyasamāpatti-
 sukhatu aṇum, appakato pi appakam kāmasukham disvā ti
 adhippāyo; rājino cā ti rañño ca; viyākāraṇa ti sampattim;
 ājaññasamyutte ti assājāneyyayutte; sukate ti dārukammalo- 300.
 hakammena suniṭṭhite; cittasibbane ti sīhacammādīhi alam-

¹ B^a kimkāraṇā.² B^a om.³ B^a c'etā.⁴ B^a ins. p u ñ ñ a - .⁵ S^{ktm} ad. cā ti.⁶ S^{ktm} pāpunittha.

karaṇavasena citrasibbane; *nivesane* ti gharavattḥūni, *nivese* ti tattha¹ paṭiṭṭhāpitagharāni; *vibhatte* ti āyāmaṭṭhārasena vibhattāni, *bhāgasō mīte* ti aṅgaṇadvārapāsādakūṭāgarādivasena koṭṭhāsaṃ² koṭṭhāsaṃ katvā mitāni. Kiṃ vuttam hoti: tesam brāhmaṇānaṃ aṇuto-aṇu-saññitaṃ kāmasukhaṃ ca rañño vyākāraṇi ca alaṃkatanāriyo ca vuttappakāre rathe ca nivesane nivese ca disvā dukkhesu yeva etesu vatthusu 'sukhan' ti pavattattā pubbe pavattanekkhamaṇṇāvi-
 301. pallāsaṃkhatā³ viparītasāññā āsi. Te evaṃ viparītasāññā hutvā gomaṇḍala- . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇā. Tattha *gomaṇḍalaparibbūḥhan* ti goyūthehi parikiṇṇam; *nārivaragaṇāyutan* ti varanāriganasaṃyuttam; *ulāraṇ* ti vipulam; *mānusaṃ bhogaṇ* ti manussānaṃ nivesanādi bhogavatthum; *abhiṇṇāyimsu* ti 'aho vat' idaṃ amhākaṃ assā' ti taṇhaṃ vaddhentā abhi-
 (302). patthayamānā jhāyimsu. Evaṃ abhiṇṇāyanta ca 'ete manussā sunahatā suvilittā kappitakesamaṇṇā āmuttamālābharaṇā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi paricārenti, mayam pana evaṃ tehi namassiyamānā pi sedamalakiliṭṭhagattā parulhakkachanakhalomā bhogarahitā paramakāruṇṇatam pattā viharāma; ete ca hatthikkhandhaassapiṭṭhisivikāsuvannaṇarathādihi vicaranti, mayam pādehi; ete dvebhūmakādipāsādatalesu vasanti, mayam araññarukkhamulādisu; ete ca goṇakādihi⁴ atthattāsu varaseyyāsu sayanti, mayam taṭṭikācammakhaṇḍādini⁵ attharittvā bhūmiyaṃ; ete nānārasāni bhojanāni bhuñjanti, mayam uñchācariyāya yāpema; kathan nu kho mayam pi etehi sadisā bhavēyyamā' ti cintetvā 'dhanam icchitabbam, na sakkā dhanarahitehi ayaṃ sampatti pāpunī-tun' ti ca avadhāretvā vede bhinditvā dhammayutte purāṇa-mante⁶ nāsetvā adhammayutte kūṭamante ganthetvā⁷ dhanatthikā Okkākarājānaṃ upasaṃkamma sotthivacanādini payuñjitvā "amhākaṃ mahārāja brāhmaṇavaṃse paveniyā āgataṃ porāṇamantaṇṇapaḍaṇṇa⁸ atthi, taṃ mayam ācariyaṃuṭ-

¹ B^a *ad.* tattha.² B^a *om.*³ B^a °saññāviparītattā.⁴ B^a *ad.* attharaṇehi.⁵ S^{2a} taṭṭikācamma-khaṇḍādini.⁶ So S^{2a} B^a.⁷ S^{2a} B^a ganthitvā, cf. 321¹⁸, 323¹.⁸ B^a purāṇa°.

ṭhinā¹ na kassaci bhaṇimha, taṃ mahārājā sotum arahatī” ti
 ca vatvā assamedhādiyaññaṃ vaṇṇayimsu, vaṇṇayitvā ca rājā-
 nam ussāhentā “yaja mahārāja, evaṃ pahūtadhanadhañño
 tvam, n’ atthi te yaññasambhāravakallam; evaṃ hi te yajato
 satta kulaparivaṭṭā sagge uppajjissanti” ti avocum. Tena
 tesam taṃ pavattim dassento āha Bhagavā: te tattha mante
 . . . pe . . . bahu te dhanan ti. Tattha *tatthā* ti tasmim, 302.
 yaṃ bhogam abhiññāyimsu, taṃnimittan ti vuttam hoti,
 nimittatthe hi etaṃ bhumavacanam; *tad upāgamun* ti tadā
 upāgamum; *pahūtadhanadhañño* ’sī ti, pahūtadhanadhañño²
 bhavissasi abhisamparāyan ti adhippāyo, āsamsāyam³ hi
 anāgate pi vattamānavacanam icchanti saddakovidā; *yajassū*
 ti yajāhi; *vittam, dhanan* ti jātarūpādiratanam eva vittikā-
 ranato vuttam samiddhikāranato⁴ dhanan ti vuttam; a t h a
 v ā vattan ti vittikāraṇabhūtā eva ābharanādi upakaraṇam,
 yaṃ “pahūtavittūpakaraṇo”⁵ ti ādisu āgacchati, dhanan ti
 hiraññasuvannādi. Kiṃ vuttam hoti: te brāhmaṇā mante
 ganthetvā tadā Okkākam upāgamum, kin ti: mahārāja bahu
 te vittaṇ ca dhanaṇ ca, yajassū, āyatim pi pahūtadha-
 nañño bhavissasi ti. Evaṃ kāraṇam vatvā saññāpentehi 303.
 tato ca rājā . . . pe . . . adā dhanam. Tattha *saññatto*
 ti ñāpito; *rathesabho* ti mahārathesu khattiyesu akampiyaṭ-
 thena usabhasadiso; ṭassam ettha medhantī ti *assamedho*,
 dvihi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa ekaviṣatiyūpassa ṭhapetvā
 bhūmiṇ ca purise ca avasesasabbavibhavadakkhinassa yañ-
 ñass’ etaṃ adhivacanam; purisam ettha medhantī ti *puri-*
samedho, catuhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhim bhūmiyā
 assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhinassa yaññass’ etaṃ adhiva-
 canam; sammam ettha pāsanti ti⁶ *sammāpāso*, divase divase
 sammam khipitvā tassa⁶ patitokāse vedim katvā saṃhārimahi
 yūpādihi Sarassatinadiyā nimuggokāsato pabhuti paṭilomaṃ

* D. I, 134²³ (Sum. I, 295¹⁰).

† Mp. ad A. II, 42²⁸.

¹ B^a ° m u ṭ ṭ h i k ā y a.

² S^{km} ° d h a ñ ñ i.

³ B^a āsamsāyam, S^{km} āsāsāyam (at 336² S^a has āsāsāmyam).

⁴ B^a here (samiddha) k a r a ṇ a t o.

⁵ B^a sammām (321³⁰ samā) ettha pāsanti ti. ⁶ So also Mp.

gacchantaṇa yajitabbassa sātrāyāgass' etaṃ¹ adhivacanam; vājam ettha pivantī ti vājapeyyo, ekena pariyaññena satta-
rasahi pasūhi yajitabbassa beluvayūpassa sattarasasattara-
sakadakkhiṇassa yaññiass' etaṃ adhivacanam; n' atthi ettha
aggalo² ti niraggalo, navahi³ pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhim
bhūmiyā ca purisehi ca assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiṇassa
sabbamedhapariyāyanāmassa assamedhavikappass' ev' etaṃ⁴

304, 305. adhivacanam. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva. Idāni, yam
vuttam "brāhmaṇānam adā dhanam" ti, tam dassento
gāvo sayanañ cā ti gāthādvayam āha. So hi rājā 'digha-
rattam lūkhāhārena kilantā pañca gorase paribhuñjantū'
ti tesam⁵ sapuṇḍavāni goyūthān' eva adāsi, tathā 'digha-
rattam thaṇḍilasāyikāya thūlasāṭakanivāsanena ekaseyyāya
pādacārena rukkhāmūlādivāsena ca kilantā goṇakādiat-
thatavarasayanādisu sukham anubhontū' ti tesam mahag-
ghāni⁶ sayanādini [ca] adāsi. Evam etaṃ nānappakārakam
aññañ ca hiraññasuvannādi dhanam adāsi⁷, tenāha Bha-
gavā: gāvo sayanañ ca vatthañ ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇānam

306. adā dhanam ti. Evam tassa rañño santikā te ca tattha . . .
pe . . . -m⁸-upāgamum. Kim vuttam hoti: tassa rañño
santikā te brāhmaṇā tesu yāgesu dhanam labhitvā digharat-
tam divase divase⁹ ekadivasikam eva⁹ ghāsacchādanam pari-
yesitvā nānappakārakam vatthukāmasannidhiṃ rocayum¹⁰;
tato tesam icchāvatinīnānam khirādipañcagorasassādavasena¹¹
rasatanhāya otinnacittānam 'khirādini pi tāva gunnam sā-
dūni, addhā imāsam mamsam sādutaram bhavissati' ti evam
mamsam paṭicca bhiyyo tanhā pavaḍḍhatha; tato cintesum:
'sace mayam māretvā khādissāma, gārayhā bhavissāma; yan
nūna mante gantheyyamā' ti, atha puna pi vedam¹² bhinditvā
tadanurūpe¹³ te tattha mante ganthevā te brāhmaṇā tamni-

¹ So S^{km} (o: yātrāyāgass' etaṃ?) cf. skr. yātsattra-; B^a sayāg°; Mp. sabbayāg°.

² B^a a g g a l ā.

³ B^a dvīhi.

⁴ B^a om. ev'.

⁵ (S^k?) B^a nesam, so S^k B^a at 322¹⁵.

⁶ B^a mahagghyāni.

⁷ S^{km} adā.

⁸ B^a punam.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a e k a m e v a.

¹⁰ B^a nānappakāraṇavattukāmasanni samarocayum.

¹¹ ?; S^{km} °gorasādivasena, B^a °gorasassadivasena.

¹² B^a puna tivedam.

¹³ S^{km} °anurūpam, B^a °anuruppena.

mittam kūṭamante ganthetvā Okkākarājānam puna upāga-
mimsu imam attham bhāsamānā: yathā āpo ca . . . pe . . .
bahu te dhanan ti. Kim vuttam hoti: amhākam mahārāja 307.
mantesu etad āgatam: *yathā āpo* hatthadhovanādisabbakic-
cesu pāṇinam upayogam gacchati, n' atthi tesam tatonidānam
pāpam, kasmā: yasmā *parikkhāro so hi pāṇinam*, upakaraṇat-
thāya uppanno ti adhippāyo, yathā cāyam mahāpaṭṭhavi¹ ga-
manatṭhānādisabbakiccesu, kaḥapaṇasamkhātam *hiraṇṇa(m)*,
suvannarajatādibhedam *dhanam*, yavagodhūmādibhedam *dhā-
niyaṇ* ca samvohārādisabbakiccesu upayogam gacchati, *evam
gāvo manussānam* sabbakiccesu upayogagamanatṭhāya up-
pannā, tasmā etā hanitvā nānappakārake yāge *yajassu*, *bahu
te vuttam*, *yajassu*, *bahu te dhanan* ti. Evam purimanayen' 308.
eva tato ca rājā . . . pe . . . *aghātayī*, yā tato pubbe kañci 309.
sattam na pādā . . . pe . . . *ghātayī*². Tadā kira brāhmaṇā
yaññāvāṭam gāvinam pūretvā maṅgalausabham bandhitvā
rañño mūlam netvā "mahārāja gomedhayaññam yajassu,
evan te Brahmaloḥassa maggo visuddho bhavissati" ti
āhamsu. Rājā katamaṅgalakicco khaggaṃ gaḥetvā puñ-
gavena saha anekasatasahassā gāvo māresi. Brāhmaṇā yañ-
ñāvāṭe mamsāni chinditvā³ khādimsu.—Pitakodātaraṭṭakam-
bale ca pārupitvā māresum; tadupādāya kira gāvo pārute
disvā ubbiḍḍanti.—Tenāha Bhagavā: na pādā . . . pe . . .
ghātayī ti. *Tato devā* ti evam tasmim rājini gāviyo ghātetum 310.
āraddhe atha tadanantaram eva tam goghātanam disvā ete
Cātummahārājikādayo *devā ca*, "*pitaro*" ti brāhmaṇesu
laddhavohārā brahmāno *ca*⁴, Sakko devānam *indo ca*, pab-
batapādanivāsino dānavayakkhasaññitā *asurarakkhasā ca*
"*adhammo*, *adhammo*" ti evam vācam nicchārentā "dhi
manussā, dhi manussā" ti ca vadantā pakkandum, ⁵bhūmito
pabhuti so saddo muhuttana yāva Brahmaloḥā agamāsi⁶,
ekadhikkāraparipuṇṇo loko ahosi, kimkāraṇam: *yam sattham
nipatī gave*, yasmā gāvimhi sattham nipatī ti vuttam hoti.
Na kevalaṇ ca devādayo pakkandum, ayam añño pi loka 311.

¹ B^a *ad. vasundharā*.² S^{km} *om. ghātayī*.³ B^a *ad. chinditvā*.⁴ B^a *ca after pitaro* · S^{km} *have brahmuno ca*.⁵ B^a *ins. ev*⁶ S^{km} *agamā*.

anatto udapādi: *y e h i t e tayo rogā pure āsum¹ icchā anasanaṃ jarā*, kiñcikiñcidevapattathananā ca khudā ca paripākajarā cā ti vuttaṃ hoti, *t e pasūnaṃ ca samārambhā atthānavutim² āgamuṃ*, cakkhurogādinā bhedenā atthānavuti-

312. bhāvaṃ² pāpunimsū ti attho. Idāni Bhagavā taṃ pasusamārambhaṃ nindanto āha: eso adhammo ti. Tass' attho: *eso pasusamārambhasaṃkhāto kāyadaṇḍādinā tinnā daṇḍānaṃ aññataradaṇḍabhūto dhammato apētattā adhammo okkanto ahū* pavatto āsi, so ca kho tato pabhuti pavattattā *purāṇo*, yassa okkamanato pabhuti kenaci pādādinā ahimsanato *adūsikāyo* gāvo *haññanti*, yā ghātentā *dhammā dham-santi* cavanti parihāyanti *yājaka* yaññayājino janā ti. *Evam* eso *anu dhammo* ti evaṃ eso lāmakadhammo hinadhammo, adhammo ti vuttaṃ hoti; yasmā v ā ettha dānadhammo pi appako atthi, tasmā taṃ sandhāyāha: *anu dhammo ti; porāṇo* ti tāva-cirakālato pabhuti pavattattā *porāṇo*; viññūhi pana garahitattā *viññugarahito* ti veditabbo, yasmā ca viññugarahito, tasmā³, *yattha e[tā]disakaṃ passati, yājakaṃ garahati jano*, katham: “abhūtaṃ brāhmaṇehi uppādiṭaṃ, gāvo vadhivā mamsaṃ khādanti” ti evamādiṇi vatvā.
314. Ayam ettha anussavo. *Evam dhamme viyāpanne* ti evaṃ porāṇe brāhmaṇadhamme natthe; *vijāvatte* ti pi pātho, viparivattitvā aññathābhūte ti attho; *vibhinnā suddaves-sikā* ti pubbe samaggā viharantā suddā ca vessā ca te pi bhinnā; *puthu vibhinnā khattiyā* ti khattiyā pi bahū aññamaññaṃ bhinnā⁴; *pati bhariyāvamaññathā* ti bhariyā ca gharāvāsattaṃ issariyabale thāpitā⁵ puttabalādihi
315. upetā hutvā patim avamaññatha⁶ paribhavi avamaññaṃ na sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhāsi. *Evam aññamaññaṃ vibhinnā samānā khattiyā brahmabandhū* ca . . . *kāmānaṃ vasam āgamu(n)* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca *ye c' aññe* vessā suddā⁷, yathā saṃkaraṃ nāpajjanti, evaṃ attano attano gottena rakkhittā *gottarakkhūtā*, te sabbe pi taṃ *jātivādaṃ niraṃkatvā* ‘aham khattiyo, aham brāhmaṇo’ ti etaṃ sabbam pi

¹ B^a ahesum. ² B^a atthānav°. ³ S^{km} yasmā; B^a om.

⁴ B^a vibhinnā (324²⁹). ⁵ S^{km} thāpitā (cf. S.N. 112°).

⁶ S^{km} amañña° (324²⁶ bhariyā ca mañña°). ⁷ °: vessasuddā?

nāsetva¹ pañcakāmaguṇasamkhātānam² kāmānam vasam anvagū āsattatam³ pāpuṇimsu, kāmahetu na kiñci akattabham nākamsū ti vuttam hoti.

Evam ettha Bhagavā “isayo pubbakā” ti ādihi navahi gāthāhi porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam vaṇṇam bhāsivā, “yo nesam paramo” ti gāthāya brahmasamam, “tassa vattam anusikkhantā” ti gāthāya devasamam, “taṇḍulam sayanan” ti ādihi⁴ catuhi gāthāhi mariyādam, “tesam āsi vipallāso” ti ādihi sattarasahi gāthāhi sambhinnamariyādam tassa vippatipattiyā devādīnam pakkandanādīdīpanatthañ ca dassetvā desanam niṭṭhapesi. Brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo pana idha avutto yeva, kasmā: yasmā⁵ vipattiyā pi akāraṇam, brāhmaṇadhammasampattiyā hi brahmasamadevasamamariyādā⁶ kāraṇam honti, vipattiyā sambhinnamariyādo, ayam pana Doṇasutte vuttappakāro brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo brāhmaṇadhammavipattiyā pi akāraṇam, kasmā: vipanne dhamme uppannattā; tasmā tam adassetvā va desanam niṭṭhapesi. Etarahi pana so pi brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo dullabho, evam ayam brāhmaṇadhammo⁷ vinatṭho; tena cāha Doṇo brāhmaṇo: “evam sante mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇacaṇḍālam⁸ pi na pūremā” ti. Sesam ettha vuttanayam eva.

BRĀHMAṆADHAMMIKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

8.

Yasmā hi dhamman ti Dhammasuttam, Nāvāsuttan⁹ ti (316). pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: Idam suttam āyasmantam Sāriputtattheram ārabhha vuttam; ayam ettha samkhepo, vitthāro pana dvinnam aggasāvekānam uppattito pabhuti vedittabbo, seyyathidam:

¹ B^a ti evam sabbam vināsetvā. ² S^{ksa} °samkhātānam.

³ Or āsattim ?; S^{ksa} B^a āsattam.

⁴ S^{ksa} here ādikāhi. ⁵ B^a ins. yam kiñci- (om. pi).

⁶ B^a ad. v a.

⁷ S^{ksa} brāhmaṇānam dhammo.

⁸ S^{ksa} B^a °caṇḍālā (vide A. III, 230⁴).

⁹ S^{ksa} Nāvasuttam; B^a nāthasuttam (c : Nāvās°).

*Anuppanne kira Bhagavati dve aggasāvaka ekam asaṃkheyyaṃ kappasatasahassaṇi ca pāramiyo pūretvā devaloke nibbattā, tesam paṭhamo cavitvā, Rājagahassa avidūre Upatissagāmo nāma brāhmaṇaṇaṃ bhogagāmo atthi, tattha saṭṭhi(koṭi)adhikapañcakotīsatadhanavibhavassa gāmasāmino brāhmaṇassa Rūpasārī nāma brāhmaṇi—tassā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhim aggahesi; dutiyo, tass' evāvidūre Kolitagāmo nāma brāhmaṇaṇaṃ bhogagāmo atthi, tattha tathārūpavibhavass' eva gāmasāmino brāhmaṇassa Moggallāni nāma brāhmaṇi—tassā kucchiyaṃ taṃ divasam eva paṭisandhim aggahesi. Evan tesam ekadivasaṃ eva paṭisandhigahaṇaṇi ca gabbhavuṭṭhāṇaṇi ca ahosi, ekadivase yeva ca nesam ekassa Upatissagāme jātattā Upatisso, ekassa Kolitagāme jātattā Kolito ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Te sahapāmsu kilantā¹ sahāyakā anupubbena vuddhim pāpunimsu, ekamekassa ca pañca pañca māṇavakasatāni parivārā¹ ahesuṃ. Te uyyānaṃ vā naditittham vā gacchantā saparivārā yeva gacchanti, eko pañcahi suvaṇṇasivikāsatehi, dutiyo pañcahi ājaññarathasatehi. Tadā ca Rājagahe kālānukālaṃ giraggasamajjo nāma hoti sāyaṇhasamaye nagaravemajjhe, yattha sakala-Aṅga-Magadhavāsino abhiññātā khattiyakumārādayo sannipatitvā² supaññāttesu mañcapīṭhādisu nisinnā samajjavibhūtiṃ passanti. Atha te sahāyakā tena parivārena saddhim tattha gantvā paññāttāsanesu nisidimsu. Tato Upatisso samajjavibhūtiṃ passanto mahājanakāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ disvā 'ettako janakāyo vassasataṃ appatvā va marissatī' ti cintesi; tassa maraṇaṃ āgantvā nalāṭante ṭhitaṃ viya ahosi, tathā Kolitassa. Tesam³ anekappakāresu naṭesu naccantesu dassanamatte pi cittaṃ na nami⁴, aññadatthu samvego eva udapādi. Atha vuṭṭhite samajje pakkantāya parisāya saka-parivārena¹ pakkantesu tesu sahāyesu Kolito Upatissam pucchi: "kiṃ samma naṭakādidassanena⁵ tava pamodamat-

* Mp. p. 96 sqq. (ad A. I, 24), Dh. p. A. I, 88 sqq. (ad Dh. p. 11-12); Mahāvastu III, 56.

¹ So S^{km} B^a.

² B^a ° patitā.

³ S^{km} B^a Nesam.

⁴ B^a rami.

⁵ (J. A. V, 249²); B^a n ā ṭ a k ā d i °.

tam¹ pi nāhoṣī” ti. So tassa tam pavattim ārocetvā tam pi tath’ eva paṭipucchi. So pi tassa attano pavattim ārocetvā “ehi samma pabbajitvā ²amatam gavesissāmā” ti āha; “sādhū sammā” ti Upatisso tam sampatiṇṇhi. Tato (te?) dve pi janā tam sampattim chaḍḍetvā punad eva Rājagaham anuppattā. Tena samayena Rājagahe Sañjaya³ nāma paribbājako paṭivasati. Te tassa santike pañcāhi mānavakasatehi (saddhim) pabbajitvā² katipāhen’ eva tayo vede sabbañ ca paribbājakasamayam uggaheṣum. Te tesam satthānam ādimajjhapariyosānam upaparikkhantā pariyosānam adisvā ācariyam pucchimsu: “imesam satthānam ādimajjham dissati, pariyosānam pana na dissati ‘idaṃ nāma imehi satthehi pāpuneyyā’ ti, yato uttarim pāpunītabbham n’ atthī” ti. So pi āha: “aham pi nesam tathāvidhānam pariyosānam na passāmī” ti. Te āhamsu: “tena hi mayam imesam pariyosānam gavesāmā” ti. Te ācariyo “yathāsukham gavesathā” ti āha. Evan te tena anuññātā amatam gavesamānā āhiṇḍantā Jambudīpe pākātā aheṣum. Tehi khattiyapaṇḍitādayo pañham puṭṭhā uttaruttarim na sampāyanti⁴; “Upatisso, Kolito” ti vutte pana “ke ete, na kho mayam jānāmā” ti bhaṇanto⁵ n’ atthi, evam vissutā aheṣum.

Evan tesu amatapariyesanam⁶ caramānesu amhākam Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko anupubbena Rājagaham anuppatto. Te ca paribbājakā sakala-Jambudīpam caritvā tiṭṭhatu amatam antamaso pariyosāna-paṇhavissajjanamattam pi alabhantā punad eva Rājagaham agamamsu⁷. Atha kho āyasmā Assaji pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā ti⁸ yāva tesam pabbajjā, tāva sabbam Pabbajjakkhandhake āgatanayena* vitthārato daṭṭhabbam. Evam pabbajitesu tesu dvīsu sahāyakesu āyasmā Sāriputto

* Vin. I, 39–43.

¹ B^a tava modanamattam.

²⁻² S^{km} om.

³ B^a Sañceyyo (see note 2 and cf. 423¹⁰).

⁴ B^a uttaruttaram na sampādayanti.

⁵ B^a bhaṇantā.

⁶ ?; S^k °pariyosānam, S^{km} B^a °pariyosānam (< 327¹⁰).

⁷ B^a āgamamsu.

⁸ B^a om.

addhamāsenā sāvaka-pāramiññaṃ sacchākāsi¹. *So yadā Assajittherena saddhim ekavihāre vasati, tadā Bhagavato upatthānaṃ gantvā anantaram therassa upatthānaṃ gacchati, ‘pubbācariyo kho my āyama āyasmā, etam ahaṃ nissāya Bhagavato sāsanaṃ aññāsin’ ti gāravena; yadā pana Assajittherena saddhim ekavihāre na vasati, tadā, yassaṃ disāyaṃ therō vasati, taṃ disaṃ oloketvā pañcapatitthitaṃ² vanditvā añjalim paggayha namassati. Taṃ disvā keci bhikkhū kathaṃ samuttāpesuṃ³: “Sāriputto aggasāvako hutvā disaṃ namassati, ajjāpi maññe brāhmaṇaditthi appahinā” ti. Atha⁴ Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā taṃ kathāsallāpaṃ sutvā paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinnaṃ⁵ yeva attānaṃ dassento bhikkhū āmantesi: “kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā” ti. Te taṃ pavattim ācikkhimsu. Tato Bhagavā “na bhikkhave Sāriputto disaṃ namassati; yaṃ nissāya sāsanaṃ aññāsi, taṃ attano ācariyaṃ vandati namassati sammāneti, ācariya-pūjako bhikkhave Sāriputto” ti vatvā tattha sannipatitānaṃ dhammadeśanattamaṃ idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi.

316. Tattha yasmā hi dhammaṃ puriso vijaññā ti yato puggalā⁶ piṭakattayappabhedam pariyaṭṭidhammaṃ vā pariyaṭṭim sutvā adhigantabbam navalokuttarappabhedam paṭivedhadhammaṃ vā puriso vijaññā jāneyya vedeyya; yassā ti pi pāṭho, so ev’ attho; *Indaṃ va naṃ devatā pūjayeyyā* ti yathā⁷ Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ dvīsu devalokesu devatā pūjenti, evaṃ so puggalo taṃ puggalaṃ kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya upāhanāomūñcanādi sabbam vattapaṭivattam karonto pūjeyya sakkareyya garukareyya, kimkāraṇam: *so pūjito . . . pe . . . pātukaroti dhammaṃ* so ācariyo evaṃ pūjito *tasmim ante-vāsikamhi pasannacitto* pariyaṭṭipaṭivedhavasena *bahussuto* desanāvaseṇ’ eva pariyaṭṭidhammañ ca desanaṃ sutvā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipattiyā adhigantabbam paṭive-

* Dh. A. IV, 150–151 (ad Dh. 392).

¹ Sk^{na} sacchikāsi.

² B^a °patitthitena. ³ B^a samuttāp°.

⁴ B^a ad. kho.

⁵ B^a paññatte varab° nisinna.

⁶ Sk^{na} puggalo.

⁷ B^a ad. hi.

dhadhammañ ca pātukaroti, desanāya vā pariyattidhammam upamāvasena attanā adhigatapaṭivedhadhammam pātukaroti. *Tad aṭṭhikavāna nisamma dhiro* ti evaṃ pasannena ācariyena pātukatam dhammam aṭṭhikavāna sunitvā upadhāranasamatthatāya dhiro puriso; *dhammānudhammam pati-pajjamāno* ti lokuttaradhammassa anulomattā anudhamma-bhūtam vipassanam bhāvayamāno; *viññū vibhāvī nipuno ca hoṭi* ti viññutāsamkhātāya paññāya adhigamena viññū, vibhāvetvā paresam pi pākataṃ katvā nāpanasamatthatāya vibhāvī, paramasukhumatthapaṭivedhitāya¹ nipuno ca hoti; *yo tādisaṃ bhajate appamatto* ti yo tādisaṃ pubbe vuttappakāraṃ bahussutam appamatto tappasādanaparo² hutvā bhajati.

Evam paṇḍitācariyasevanam pasamsitvā idāni bālācariyasevanam nindanto khuddañ ca bālan ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *khuddan* ti khuddakena³ kāyakammādinā samannāgatam, paññābhāvato *bālaṃ*; *anāgatatthan* ti anadhigatapariyattipaṭivedhattham; *usuyyakan* ti issāmanakatāya antevāsissa vuddhiṃ asahamānam. Sesam ettha pākataṃ eva padato; adhippāyato pana 'yo bahucīvarādilābhi ācariyo antevāsikānaṃ cīvarādini na sakkoti dātum, dhammadāne pana aniccadukkhānattavacanamattam pi na sakkoti etehi khuddatādiddhammehi samannāgatattā, taṃ khuddaṃ bālaṃ anāgatattham usuyyakam ācariyam upasevamāno "pūtimacchaṃ kusaggenā"⁴ ti vuttanayena sayam pi bālo hoti, tasmā *idha* sāsane kiñci appamattakam pi pariyattidhammam paṭivedhadhammam vā *avibhāvayitvā* ca avijānitvā ca⁴, yāssa dhammesu kamkhā, taṃ ataritvā *maranaṃ upeti*' ti evam assa attho veditabbo.

Idāni tass' ev' atthassa pākatakaranaṭtham⁵ yathā naro ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *āpagan* ti nadim; *mahodikan*⁶ ti bahuudakam; *salilaṃ* ti ito o' ito ca gatam, vitthiṇṇan ti

* J. VI, 236⁴ (Pj. I, 127).

¹ S^{km} °sukhumattapaṭivedhitāya, B^a °sukhumatthapaṭivedhatāya. ² B^a tappasādaparo. ³ S^{km} khuddena.

⁴ S^{km} om. ⁵ B^a āvibhāvakaranaṭtham.

⁶ B^a mahodakan, S^{km} bahodikan.

vuttam hoti; *saritan* ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho; *sīghasolan* ti hārahārikam, *vegavatin*¹ ti vuttam hoti; *kiṃ so* ti ettha "so vuyhamāno" ti iminā va so-kārena tassa narassa nid-ditṭhattā nipātamatto so-kāro, ²*kiṃ sū* ti vuttam hoti, yathā "na bhavissāmi nāma so, vinassissāmi nāma so" * (ti). *Dhamman* ti pubbe vuttam duvidham eva; *anisāmay'* atthan ti anisāmetvā attham. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva padato; adhippāyato pana 'yathā kocid eva naro vuttappakāram nadim *otarivā* tāya nadiyā *vuyhamāno anusotagāmī* sotam eva anugacchante³ *pare* pārattṭhike *kiṃ sakkatī*⁴ pāran netum —*sakkhatī*⁵ ti pi pāṭho—, *tath'* eva duvidham pi *dhamman* attano paññāya *avibhāvayivā bahussutānañ* ca santike attham anisāmetvā *sayam* avibhāvitattā *ajānanto* anisāmitattā ca *avitinnakamkho* *pare kiṃ sakkhatī*⁶ *nijjhāpetum* pekkhāpetun' ti evam assa attho daṭṭhabbo, "so vata Cunda attanā pali-papalipanno" † ti ādikañ c' ettha suttapadam anussaritab-bam.

321. Ēvaṃ [bālasevanāya] bālassa param nijjhāpetum asamattha-tāya pākāṭakaraṇattham upamam vatvā idāni "yo tādissam bhajate appamatto" ti ettha vuttassa paṇḍitassa pare nij-jhāpetum samatthatāya pākāṭakaraṇattham yathā pi nāvan ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *phiyenā*⁷ ti dabbipadarena⁸, *arī-tenā* ti veludandena; *tathā* ti tassam nāvāyam⁹; *īatrūpāyaññū*¹⁰ ti tassā nāvāya āharaṇāpasāraṇādiupāyajānanena magga-paṭipādanena upāyaññū, sikkhitasikkhatāya lahuhatthatāya¹¹ ca *kusalo*, uppannūpaddavapatikārasamatthatāya *mutimā*.
322. *Vedagū* ti vedasamkhātehi catuhi maggañāṇehi gato; *bhāvi-tatto* ti tāy' eva maggabhāvanāya bhāvitacitto; *bahussuto* ti pubbe vuttanayen' eva¹⁰; *avedhadhammo* ti aṭṭhahi loka-

* Cf. M. I, 137¹ (note). † M. I, 45³ (B^a kaddamapalipanno).

¹ B^a nacirāgatan.

² B^a *ins.* upadhāraṇasamatthatā hi.

³ S^a B^a anugacchanto.

⁴ B^a sakkhati. ⁵ B^a sakkatī.

⁶ B^a sakkati, S^a sakkhiti.

⁷ S^{km} piyenā.

⁸ B^a dabbipadakena.

⁹ S^{km} tassā nāvāya.

¹⁰ So S^{km} B^a

¹¹ B^a suksalahatthatāya.

dhammehi akampanasabhāvo¹; *sotāvadhānūpanisūpapanne* ti sotaodahanena ca maggaphalānaṃ upanissayena ca upapanne. Sesam uttānapadattham eva; adhippāyayojanā pi sakkā purimanayen' eva jānitun² ti na vitthāritā.

Evam paṇḍitassa pare³ nijjhāpetum samatthabhāvapā- 323.
kaṭakaraṇattham upamaṃ vatvā tassā paṇḍitasevanāya niyojento tasmā have ti imam avasānagātham āha. Tatrāyam saṃkhepattho: yasmā upanissayasampannā paṇḍitasevanena visesaṃ pāpuṇanti, *tasmā have sappurisaṃ bhajettha*, kidisaṃ sappurisaṃ: *medhāvinaṃ c' eva bahussutaṃ ca paññā-sampattiyaṃ ca medhāvinaṃ vuttappakārena sutadvayena ca bahussutam, tādisaṃ hi bhajamāno tena bhāsitasā dham-* *massa aññāya atthaṃ*, evaṃ ñatvā ca yathānusiṭṭhaṃ *paṭi-* *pajjamāno*, tāya paṭipattiyaṃ paṭivedhavasena *viññātadhammo* so maggaphalanibbānappabhedam⁴ lokuttarasukhaṃ labhettha adhigaccheyya pāpuṇeyyā ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ samāpesi ti

DHAMMASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NITṬHITĀ.

9.

Kimsīlo ti Kimsīlasuttam. Kā uppatti: Āyasmato Sāri- (324).
puttassa gihisahāyako eko therass' eva pituno Vaṅganta-brāhmaṇassa saḥāyassa⁵ brāhmaṇassa⁶ putto. So⁷ saṭṭhiko-
ṭṭiadhikapañcasatakoṭṭidhanaṃ pariccajivā āyasmato Sāri-
puttattherass' eva santike pabbajitvā sabbam buddhava-
canaṃ pāriyāpuṇi. Tassa thero bahuso ovaditvā kammaṭ-
ṭhānaṃ ādasi; so tena visesaṃ nādhigacchati. Tato thero
'buddhaveneyyo eso' ti ñatvā taṃ ādāya Bhagavato santi-
kaṃ gantvā⁸ taṃ bhikkhum ārabha puggalaṃ aniyāmetvā
"kimsīlo" ti pucchati; ath' assa Bhagavā tato paraṃ abhāsi.

Tattha *kimsīlo* ti kidisena cārittasīlena samannāgato kidisa- 324.
pakatiko v ā; *kimsamācāro* ti kidisena cārittena⁹ yutto; *kāni*

¹ B^a akampiniyasabhāvo.

² B^a vijānitun.

³ S^{km} paṇḍitassāpare.

⁴ B^a maggaphale nibbānabhedam.

⁵ (Cf. Dh. A. II, 84⁵) S^{km} om.

⁶ S^{km} B^a om.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a ānetvā.

⁹ So S^{km}; B^a cārikena.

kammāni brūhayan ti kāni kāyakammādini vaddhento; *naro sammā nivitt^h* assā ti abhirato naro sāsane sammā patit^hhito bhaveyya; *uttamatthañ ca pāpūne* ti sabbatthānaṃ uttamam arahattañ ca pāpūneyyā ti vuttam hoti.

325. Tato Bhagavā 'Sāriputto addhamāsūpasampanno sāvaka-pāramippatto kasmā ādikammikaputhujjanapañhaṃ pucchati' ti āvajjanto 'saddhivihārikam ārabbhā' ti ñatvā pucchāya vuttam cārittasīlam avibhāvetvā va¹ tassa sappāyavasena dhammaṃ desento vaddhāpacāyī ti ādim āha. Tattha paññāvaddho guṇavaddho jātivaddho vayovaddho ti cattāro vaddhā; jātiyā hi daharo pi bahussuto bhikkhu appassuta-mahallakabhikkhūnaṃ antare² bāhusaccapaññāya vuddhattā paññāvaddho, tassa hi santike mahallakabhikkhū pi buddhavacanam pariyaṇanti ovāda-vinicchaya-pañhavis-sajjanāni ca paccāsimanti; tathā daharo pi³ bhikkhu adhi-gamasampanno guṇavaddho nāma, tassa hi ovāde patit^hhāya mahallakā pi vipassanāgabbham gahetvā arahatta-phalam pāṇanti; tathā daharo pi rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā sesajanassa vandanārahato jātivaddho nāma; sabbo pana paṭhamajāto vayovaddho nāma. Tattha, yasmā paññāya Sāriputtassa⁴ sadiso n' atthi t^hapetvā Bhagavantam, tathā guṇehi addhamāsena sabba-sāvakapāramiñānaṃ patividdhattā, jātiyā pi so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālakule uppanno, tasmā tassa bhikkhuno vayena samāno pi so imehi tīhi kāraṇehi vuddho, imasmim pan' atthe paññāguṇehi eva vuddhabhāvaṃ sandhāya Bhagavā āha: vaddhāpacāyī ti. Tasmā idisānaṃ⁵ vaddhānaṃ apacitikaraṇena⁶ vaddhāpacāyī, tesam eva vaddhānaṃ lābhādisu usuyyāvigamena *anusuyyako* ca siyā ti ayam ādipādassa⁷ attho. Kālaññū c' assā ti ettha pana rāge uppanne tassa vinodanatt^hāya garūnaṃ dassanaṃ gacchanto pi kālaññū, dose, mohe, kosajje uppanne tassa vinodanatt^hāya garūnaṃ dassanaṃ⁸ gacchanto pi kālaññū, yato evam *kālaññū ca assa*

¹ Sk^m avibhāvitvā va, B^a avibhajitvā ca. ² B^a santike.

³ Sk^m om. ⁴ B^a Sāriputtattherassa. ⁵ B^a tādīsānaṃ.

⁶ B^a °kāraṇena. ⁷ B^a °pad° here and 338²⁰. 21.

⁸ Sk^m garudassan° here and 333¹ (B^a always the form guru°).

garūnaṃ dassanāya; *dhammiṃ kathaṃ* ti samathavipassanāyuttam; *erayītaṃ* ti vuttam; *khaṇaṇṇū* ti tassā kathāya khaṇavedī, ‘dullabho vā ayam īdisāya kathāya savanakhano’ ti jānanto; *suṇeyya sakkaccaṃ*¹ ti taṃ katham sakkaccaṃ suṇeyya, na kevalaṇ ca taṃ eva, aññāni pi buddhaguṇapaṭi-samyuttādini *subhāsiṇi* sakkaccaṃ eva suṇeyyā ti attho. “Kālaṇṇū c’ assa garūnaṃ dassanāyā” ti ettha vuttanayaṇ 326. ca attano uppannarāgādivinodanakālam ānavā pi garūnaṃ santikaṃ gacchanto *kālena gacche garūnaṃ sakāsaṃ*, ‘ahaṃ kammaṭṭhānako dhutaṅgadharo cā’ ti katvā² na cetiyavandanabodhiyaṅgaṇabhikkhācāramaggaatimajjhantikavelādisu ‘yattha katthaci’³ ṭhitam ācariyaṃ disvā paripucchanatthāya upasaṃkameyya, sakasenāsane pana attano āsane nisinnaṃ vūpasantadaratham sallakkhetvā kammaṭṭhānādividhipucchanattham upasaṃkameyyā ti attho. Evaṃ upasaṃkamanto pi ca *thambhaṃ niraṃkatvā nivātavutti* thaddhabhāva-karam mānaṃ vināsetvā nīcavutti pādapuñchanacolācchinnavisāṇūsabhaudhaṭṭadāṭhasappasado* hutvā upasaṃkameyya. Atha tena garunā vuttam attham dhammaṃ . . . pe . . . samācare ca. *Atthaṃ* ti bhāsitaṭṭham, *dhammaṃ* ti pālidhammaṃ, *saṃyamaṃ* ti sīlaṃ, *brahmacariyaṃ* ti avasesasāsanabrahmacariyaṃ; *anussare c’ eva samācare cā* ti attham kathitokāse anussareyya, dhammaṃ saṃyamaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kathitokāse anussareyya, anussaraṇamatten’ eva ca atussanto taṃ sabbam pi samācare samācareyya samādāya vatteyya, ‘tesaṃ bhāvanam’⁴ attani pavattane ussukkaṃ kareyyā ti attho, evaṃ karonto hi ‘kiccakaro hoti. Tato paraṇ ca dhammārāmo dhammarato’⁵ dhamme⁶ 327. ṭhito’⁶ dhammavinicchayaṇṇū bhaveyya, sabbapadesu c’ ettha ‘dhammo’ ti samathavipassanā; ‘ārāmo’⁷, ratī’ ti eko vā⁸ attho, dhamme⁸ ārāmo⁷ assā ti *dhammārāmo*; dhamme rato

* Cf. Pj. I, 144²⁵.

¹ S^{ksa} sakkacca, om. ti (335³).

² B^a vatvā.

³⁻³ S^{ksa} yatra koci (o: kvaci). ⁴⁻⁴ B^a tāsam kathānaṃ.

⁵ B^a ins. sa-.

⁶ S^{ksa} om.

⁷ S^{ksa} r ā m o.

⁸ B^a dhammo.

na aññaṃ pihetī ti *dhammarato*¹; *dhamme* *ñhito* dhammam patvā ²vattanto; dhammavinicchayaṃ jānāti 'idaṃ udayaññaṃ, idaṃ vayanñāna' ti *dhammavinicchayaññū*,—evarūpo assa. Atha, y ā y a m³ rājakathādi-tiracchānakathā taruṇavipassakassa bahiddhā rūpādisu abhinandanuppādanena⁴ taṃ samathavipassanādhhammaṃ sandūseti, tasmā dhammasandosavādo ti vuccati, taṃ n' *evācare*⁵ *dhammasandosavādaṃ*, aññadatthu āvāsagocarādisappāyāni sevanto *niyyetha tacchehi subhāsītehi*, samathavipassanāpaṭisamyuttān' ev' ettha tacchāni, tathārūpehi subhāsītehi niyyetha nayeyya, kālaṃ

328. khepeyyā ti attho. Idāni "dhammasandosavādan" ti ettha atisaṃkhepena vuttam samathavipassanāyuttassa bhikkhuno upakkilesaṃ pākataṃ karonto tadanñena pi upakkilesena saddhim *hassam*⁶ jappan ti imaṃ gātham āha,—*hāsaṃ* ti pi pāṭho. Vipassakena hi bhikkhunā hasanīyasmim vatthusmim mihitamattam⁷ eva kātabbam, niratthakakathājappo na bhāsitaḥ, nāti vyasanādisu *paridevo* na kātabbo, khāṇḍakādimhi pi manopadoso na uppādetabbo; *māyākatan* ti vuttamāyā⁸, tividhaṃ *kuhanaṃ*, paccayesu *giddhi*⁹, jātīdihi *māno*, paccanikasātātāsaṃkhāto *sārambho*, pharusavacanalakkaṇaṃ *kakka(s)saṃ*, rāgādayo *kasāvā*, adhikatanhāsaṃkhātā¹⁰ *mucchā* ti ime ca dosā sukhakāmena aṅgarakāsū viya, sucikāmena gūṭhatṭhānaṃ viya, jīvitukāmena āsivisādayo viya ca pahātabbā; *hītvā* ca ārogyamadādivigamā *vīlāmadena* cittavikkhepābhāvā *ñhitattena* caritabbam, evaṃ paṭipanno hi sabbūpakkilesaṃ parisuddhāya bhāvanāya nacirass' eva arahattam pāpuṇāti, tenāha Bhagavā: *hassam* jappam . . . pe . . . *ñhitatto* ti. Idāni, yv āyaṃ "hassam jappam" ti ādinā nayena upakkilesaṃ vutto, tena samannāgato bhikkhu yasmā sāhaso hoti avimamsakārī, ratto rāga-

¹ B^a *dhammarato before* na aññ^o.

² B^a *ins.* p a .

³ B^a yv āyaṃ.

⁴ Sk^{na} *ad.* vā.

⁵ Sk^{na} *navācare* (c: na cācare?), B^a n' *evācareyya*.

⁶ Sk^{na} *b h a s s a m throughout*.

⁷ B^a *vatthusmim* na *sitamattam*.

⁸ Sk^{na} *vuttā māyā*.

⁹ B^a *cd.* tuṭṭhi.

¹⁰ B^a *adhimattatanhālakkaṇā*.

vasena dutṭho dosavasen' eva¹ gacchati, pamatto ca hoti kusalānam dhammānam bhāvanāya asāta²ccakārī, tathārūpassa ca "suneyya sakkacca subhāsītāni" ti ādinā nayena vutto ovādo niratthako, t a s m ā imassa saṃkilesassa puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya sutādivuddhipaṭipakkhabhāvaṃ dassento viññātasārāṇi ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi³. Tass' attho: yāni⁴ etāni samathavipassanāpaṭisamyuttāni *subhāsītāni*, tesam vijānanam sāro: yadi viññātāni, sādhu, atha saddamattam eva gahitaṃ, na kiñci kataṃ hoti; yena etāni sutamayena ñāṇena viññāyanti, taṃ *sutaṃ*, etaṃ ca sutamayam ñāṇam *viññātasamādhisāraṃ*, tesu viññātesu dhammesu yo samādhi cittassāvikkhepo tathattāya paṭipatti, ayam assa sāro, na hi vijānanamatten' eva koci attho sijjhati; *yo* panāyam *naro* rāgādivasena vattanato *sāhaso*, kusalānam⁵ dhammānam bhāvanāya asāta⁶ccakāritāya *pamatto*, so saddamat-tagāhī eva hoti, tena *tassa* atthavijānanābhāvato sā subhāsita-vijānanapaññā⁷ vā⁸ tathattāya paṭipattiyā abhāvato *sutaṃ* vā⁹ *na vadḍhati* ti. Evaṃ pamattānam sattānam¹⁰ paññāpari-

330.

¹ B^a °vasena, om. eva.² B^a āha.³ B^a ad. h'.⁴ B^a ad. ca.⁵ B^a c a.⁶ S^k va; B^a c a (after na). ⁷ B^a om. ⁸ B^a °ādhi g a m a m.⁹ S^{ka} om.¹⁰ B^a santisoraccasamādhimhi, om. ca.

sutassa paññāya ca sāram ajjhagū adhigatā icc eva veditabbā, āsaṃsāyaṃ bhūtavacanāṃ. Tattha santi ti nibbānaṃ, soraccan ti sundare ratabhāvena yathābhūtaṃ-paṭivedhikā paññā, santiyā soraccan ti *santisoraccam*, nibbānārammaṇāya maggapaññāy' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, *samādhi* ti taṃsaṃ-payutto ca maggasamādhi, *saññhita* ti tadubhaye paṭiṭṭhitā, —*sutapaññānaṃ sāraṃ* nāma arahattaphalavimutti, vimuttisāraṃ hi idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. Evam ettha Bhagavā dhammena pubba bhāga paṭipadaṃ, “anuttarā vacasā” ti ādihi sīlakkhandhaṃ, santisoraccasamādhihi paññākkhandhasamādhikkhandhe ti tihi pi imehi khandhehi aparabhāga paṭipadañ ca dassetvā sutapaññāsārena akuppavimuttiṃ dassento arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ samāpesi; desanāpariyosāne ca so bhikkhu sotāpatti phalaṃ patvā puna nacirass' eva aggaphale arahatte paṭiṭṭhāsī ti

KIMSĪLASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

10.

- (331). Uṭṭahathā ti Uṭṭhānasuttam. Kā uppatti:* Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharanto rattiṃ Jetavanavihāre vasitvā¹ pubbaṇhasamayam bhikkhusamghaparivuto Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pācīnadvārena nagarā nikkhamitvā Migāramātu pāsādaṃ agamāsi divāvihāratthāya. Ācinnam kir' etaṃ Bhagavato rattiṃ Jetavanavihāre vasitvā¹ Migāramātu pāsāde divāvihārūpagamaṃ, rattiñ ca Migāramātu pāsāde vasitvā¹ Jetavane divāvihārūpagamaṃ², kasmā: dvinnam kulānaṃ anuggahatthāya mahāpariccāgagunāparidīpanatthāya ca. Migāramātu pāsādassa ca heṭṭhā pañca kūṭāgāragabbhasatāni³ honti, yesu pañcasatā bhikkhū vassanti. Tattha, yadā Bhagavā heṭṭhā-pāsāde vasati, tadā bhikkhū Bhagavato gāravena upari-pāsādaṃ nāruhanti⁴. Taṃ divasam pana Bhagavā upari-pāsāde kūṭāgāragabbhaṃ pāvīsi, tena heṭṭhā-pāsāde pañca pi gabbhasatāni pañcasatā bhikkhū pavisiṃsu. Te ca sabbe va navā honti adhunāgatā

* S. V, 269–270.

¹ B^a vasetvā.

² Sk^m Jetavanavihārūpagamaṃ.

³ So Sk^m B^a.

⁴ B^a nāruhanti.

imam dhammavinayaṃ uddhatā unnaḷā pākatindriyā. Te pavisitvā divā¹ divāseyyam supitvā sāyaṃ vuṭṭhāya mahā-tale sannipatitvā “ajja bhattagge tuyhaṃ kiṃ ahosi, tvaṃ kattha agamāsi” ti—“aham āvuso Kosalarāñño gharaṃ, aham Anāthapiṇḍikassa, tattha evarūpo ca evarūpo ca bho-janavidhi² ahosi” ti nānappakāraṃ³ āmisakathaṃ kathentā uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Bhagavā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā ‘ime mayā saddhim vasantā pi pamattā, aho ayuttakārino’ ti Mahāmoggallānattherassa āgamanam cintesi; tāvad eva āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato cittaṃ fiatvā iddhiyā āgamma pādamūle vandamāno yeva ahosi. Tato naṃ Bhagavā āmantesi: “ete te Moggallāna sabrahmacārayo⁴ pamattā; sādhu ne saṃvejehi” ti. “Evam bhante” ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato paṭisunitvā tāvad eva āpokasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā karañjabhūmiyaṃ⁶ ṭhitam mahā-pāsādam nāvaṃ viya mahāvāto pādaṅguṭṭhakena kampesi saddhim patiṭṭhitapathavippadesena. Atha te bhikkhū bhītā vissaraṃ karontā sakasakacivarāḍi⁷ chaḍḍetvā catuhi dvārehi nikkhamimsu. Bhagavā tesam attānaṃ dassento aññena dvārena Gandhakuṭiṃ pavisanto viya ahosi. Bhagavantam disvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā “kiṃ bhikkhave bhīt’ atthā” ti pucchi. ⁸Te “ayaṃ⁸ bhante Migāramātu pāsādo kampito ‘calito’ ti āhaṃsu. “Jānātha bhikkhave kenā” ti. “Na jānāma bhante” ti. Atha Bhagavā “tumbhādisānaṃ bhikkhave muṭṭhassatinam asampajānānaṃ pamādavihārīnaṃ saṃvegajananattham Moggallānena kampito” ti vatvā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanattam idam suttaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha *utthahathā* ti ¹⁰alasabhāvā utthahatha¹⁰ ghaṭatha 331.
vāyamatha mā kusitā hotha; *nisīdathā* ti pallaṃkaṃ ābhu-jitvā kammaṭṭhānānuyogattāya nisīdatha; *ko attho supitena vo* ti ko tumbhākaṃ anupādā-parinibbānatthāya pabbaji-

¹ B^a om. ² B^a bhojaniyavidhi. ³ B^a °ppakāraṃ.

⁴ B^a °cārino. ⁵ B^a om. Mahā.

⁶ S^k karajabhūmiyaṃ, B^a tattha bhūmiyaṃ.

⁷ S^{km} s a k a s a k a c i v a r ā ñ i. ⁸⁻⁸ B^a Kenāyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^a ins. 33ñ-. 10-0 B^a āsanī vuṭṭhahatha.

tānaṃ supitena attho, na hi sakkā supantena koci attho pāpunitum; āturānaṃ hi kā niddā sallaviddhāna ruppataṃ ti yatra ca nāma appake pi sarirappadesa utthitena cak-khurogādina rogena āturānaṃ, ekadvāṅgulamattam pi pavitṭhena ayaṣallaatṭhisalladantasallavisāṇasallakattṭhasallānaṃ aññatarasallena¹ ruppamānānaṃ manussānaṃ niddā n' atthi, tathā tumhākaṃ sakalacittasarirasantānaṃ bhañjitvā uppannehi nānappakāra-kilesarogehi² āturānaṃ hi kā niddā rāgasallādihi ca pañcahi sallehi³ anto-hadayaṃ pavisiya vidhattā sallaviddhāna ruppataṃ.

- Evam vatvā puna Bhagavā bhiyyoso mattāya te bhikkhū ussāhento saṃvejento ca āha: utthahatha . . . pe . . .
332. vasānuge ti. Tatrāyaṃ sādhippāyayojanā atthavaṇṇanā: evaṃ kilesasallaviddhānaṃ⁴ vo bhikkhave kālo pabujjhitum, kimkāraṇaṃ: maṇḍapeyyaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave brahmaca-riyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto, ito pubbe pana vo dīgha-rattaṃ suttaṃ, girīsu suttaṃ⁵, samesu, visamesu, ruk-khaggesu pi⁶ suttaṃ adassanā ariyasaccānaṃ; tasmā tassa niddāya antakiriyatthaṃ utthahatha nisīdatha dalhaṃ sikkhatha santiyā. Tattha purimāpādass' attho vuttanayo eva; dutiyapāde pana *saṃtī* ti tisso santiyo: accantasanti tadan-gasanti sammutisanti, nibbāna-vipassanā-diṭṭhigatānaṃ etam adhivacanā, idha pana accantasanti nibbānaṃ adhippetā, tasmā nibbānatthaṃ *dalhaṃ sikkhatha* asithilaparakkāma hutvā sikkhathā ti vuttaṃ hoti, kimkāraṇaṃ: *mā vo pamatte viññāya Maccurājā amohayittha vasānuge* mā tumhe 'pamattā ete' ti evaṃ ñatvā Maccurājapariyāyanāmo Māro vasānuge amohayittha,—yathā tassa vasaṃ gacchatha, evaṃ vasānuge
333. karonto mā amohayitthā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yato⁷ tassa vasaṃ anupagacchantā⁸, *yāya devā manussā ca*⁹ samappitā, yāya devamanussā *ca*⁹ *atthikā* rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbat-thikā taṃ rūpādimaṃ *sīdā* nissitā allinā hutvā *tiṭṭhanti*, *tarattha* samatikkamatha *etaṃ* nānappakāresu visayesu viṣaṭavittin-

¹ B^a aññatarena sall°. ² B^a nānappakālehi kil°. ³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a ad. hi.

⁵ S^k ad. nadisuttaṃ.

⁶ B^a aggarukkhesu, om. pi.

⁷ B^a Tato.

⁸ Sk^m B^a °gacchanto (S^k < a n u g a c c h °).

⁹ B^a devā ca manussā ca.

navisālattā *visattikam* bhavabhogatanham, *khaṇo ve mā upacagā* ayam tumbhākam samanadhammakaraṇakkhaṇo mā atikkami,¹ yesam hi ayam evarūpo khaṇo atikkamati ye ca imaṃ khaṇam atikkamanti, te *khaṇāññitā* hi *socanti nirayamhi samappitā* nirassādaṭṭhena nirayasaññite² catubbidhe pi apāye patiṭṭhitā “akataṃ vata no kalyāṇaṃ” ti ādinā nayena socanti.

Evam Bhagavā te bhikkhū ussāhetvā samvejetvā ca idāni 334.
tesam tam pamādavihāraṃ garahitvā³ sabbe va te appamāde niyojento pamādo rajo ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *pamādo* ti saṃkhepato sativippavāso, so cittamalanatṭhena *rajo*, tam pamādam anupatito *pamādānupatito* pamādānupatitattā⁴ aparāparuppanno pamādo eva, so pi *rajo*, na hi kadāci pamādo nāma arajo atthi. Tena kim dīpeti: mā tumhe ‘daharā tāva mayam, pacchā jānissāmā’ ti viśāsam āpajjittha, daharakāle pi hi pamādo rajo, majjhimakāle pi, therakāle pi pamādānupatitattā mahārajo saṃkāra-kūṭo eva hoti, yathā ghare eka-dve-divasiko rajo eva, vaḍḍhamāno pana gaṇavassiko saṃkāra-kūṭo eva hoti, evam sante pi pana paṭhamavaye budhavadānaṃ pariyāpunitvā itaravayesu samanadhammaṃ karonto, paṭhamavaye vā pariyāpunitvā majjhimavaye sunitvā pacchimavaye samanadhammaṃ karonto pi bhikkhū pamādavihārī na hoti appamādānulomapaṭipadam paṭipannattā, yo pana sabbavayesu pamādavihārī divāseyyam āmisakathaṃ ca anuyutto seyyathā pi tumhe, tass’ eso paṭhamavaye pamādo rajo itaravayesu pamādānupatito mahāpamādo ca mahārajo evā ti. Evam tesam pamādavihāraṃ garahitvā appamāde niyojento āha: appamādena vijjāya abbahe sallam attano ti. Tass’ attho: yasmā evam eso sabbadā pi pamādo rajo, tasmā sativippavāsasamkhātēna *appamādena āsavānaṃ-khayaññāna* samkhātāya ca *vijjāya* paṇḍito kula-putto uddhare *attano* hadayanissitaṃ rāgādīpañcavidham *sallan* ti arahattanikūṭeṇa desanaṃ samāpesi; desanāpariyosāne samvegam āpajjitvā tam eva dhamma-desanaṃ manasikaritvā paccavekkhamānā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pañ-casīti pi te bhikkhū arahatte patiṭṭhahimsū ti

UṬṬHĀNASUTTAVANNAṆAṆI NĪṬṬHITĀ.

¹ Cf. Thig. A. 12³².

² B^a om.; S^{kan} ad. t.

³ B^a (here and 339²⁷) vigarahitvā.

⁴ S^{kan} om.

11.

- 335). Kacci abhiñhasamvāsā ti Rāhulasuttam. *Kā uppatti: Bhagavā sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhivā Bodhimandaṇato anupubbena Kapilavatthum gantvā tattha Rāhulakumārena¹ “dāyajjam me samaṇa dehī” ti dāyajjam yācito Sāriputtattheram ānāpesi: “Rāhulakumāraṃ pabbājehī” ti. Taṃ sabbam Khandhakatthakathāyaṃ † vuttanayen’ eva gahe-tabbam. Evaṃ pabbajitaṃ pana Rāhulakumāraṃ vuddhipattam Sāriputtatthero va upasampādesi, Mahāmogallānatthero assa kammavācācariyo ahosi. Taṃ Bhagavā ‘ayam kumāro jātiādisampanno, so jātigottakulavaṇṇapokkharatā-dini nissāya mānaṃ vā jappam² vā mā akāsi’ ti daharakālato pabhuti, yāva na³ ariyabhūmiṃ pāpuṇi, tāva ovaḍanto abhiñham idaṃ suttam abhāsi, tasmā c’ etaṃ suttapari-yosāne pi³ vuttam³: “ittham sudam Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ imāhi gāthāhi abhiñham ovaḍatī” ti.
335. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya ayam samkhepattho: kacci tvam Rāhula abhiñham samvāsahetu jātiādinam aññatarena vat-thunā na paribhavasi paṇḍitaṃ, ñānapadīpassa⁴ dhammade-sanādīpassa⁵ ca dhāraṇato ukkādāhāro manussānaṃ kacci apacito tava kacci niccam pūjito tayā ti āyasmantaṃ Sāri-puttam sandhāya bhaṇati.
336. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Rāhulo ‘nāham Bhagavā nīcapuriso viya samvāsahetu mānaṃ vā jappam⁶ vā karomī’ ti dipento imaṃ paṭigātham āha: nāham abhiñhasamvāsā ti. Sā uttā-natthā eva.
337. Tato naṃ Bhagavā uttarim ovaḍanto pañca kāmagaṇe ti ādikā avasesagāthāyo āha. Tattha, ya s m ā pañca kāmagaṇā sattānaṃ piyarūpā piyajātikā ativiya sattehi icchitā

* Vide Ps. ad M. I, 414¹¹, etc. † Sp. ad Vin. I, 82¹³ ?.

¹ S^{km} Rāhulena kum°, and Rāhulaṃ kum° 340⁸.

² B^a d a p p a m (cf. note 6), ad. padam.

³ B^a om.

⁴ S^{km} ñānapadīpassa.

⁵ B^a d h a m m a d e s a n a p a d i p a s s a.

⁶ L^a d a p p a m.

patthitā mano ca nesam ramayanti, te cāyasmā Rāhulo hitvā saddhāya gharā nikkhanto na rājābhinīto na corābhinīto na inattho na bhayaṭṭho¹ na ājīvikāpakato, tasmā nam Bhagavā pañca kāmāgūṇe hitvā piyarūpe manorame saddhāya gharā nikkhammā ti samuttejetvā imassa nekkhammassa anurūpāya² paṭipattiyā niyojento āha: *dukkhass' antakaro bhavā* ti. Tattha siyā: 'nanu cāyam āyasmā dāyajjam patthento balakkārena pabbājito, atha³ kasmā Bhagavā āha: saddhāya gharā nikkhammā' ti, vuccate: nekkhammādhimuttattā, ayam hi āyasmā digharattam nekkhammādhimutto Padumuttarasammāsambuddhassa puttam Uparevatam nāma sāmaṇeram disvā Samkho nāma nāgarājā hutvā satta divase dānam datvā tathābhāvaṃ patthetvā tato pabhuti patthanāsampanno abhinihārasampanno satasahassakappe pāramiyo pūretvā antimabhavaṃ upapanno⁴, evam nekkhammādhimuttatañ c' assa Bhagavā jānāti, tathāgatabalaññataram hi etaṃ nānam*, tasmā āha: saddhāya gharā nikkhammā ti,—atha vā digharattam saddhāy' eva gharā nikkhamma idāni dukkhass' antakaro bhavā ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Idāni 'ssa ādito pabhuti vaṭṭadukkhass' antakiriyāya paṭipattim dassetum mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe ti ādim āha. Tattha sīlādihi adhikā kalyāṇamittā nāma, te bhajanto †Himavantam nissāya mahāsālā mūlādihi viya sīlādihi vadḍhati, tenāha: *mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe* ti; *pantañ ca sayanāsanam vivittam appanigghosan* ti yañ ca sayanāsanam pantam dūram vivittam appakiṇṇam appanigghosaṃ, yattha migasūkarādisaddena araññasaññā uppejjati, tathārūpaṃ sayanāsanañ ca bhajassu; *mattaññū hohi bhogane* ti pamāṇaññū hohi, paṭiggahaṇamattam paribhogamattañ ca jānāhi ti attho; tattha paṭiggahaṇamattaññūnaṃ deyyadhamme⁵ appe dāyake pi appam dātukāme appam eva gahetabbam, deyyadhamme appe dāyake pana bahum dātukāme pi appam eva gahetabbam, deyyadhamme pana

338.

* (A. V, 34^o).

† (A. I, 152–153).

¹ S^s (B^a) na inattho na bhayaṭṭho.² B^a nikkhammassa paṭirūpāya.³ S^{ksa} tattha.⁴ B^a antimabhavūpapanno.⁵ B^a ad. pi.

bahutare dāyake appam dātukāme appam eva gahetabbam, deyyadhamme pi bahutare dāyake bahum¹ dātukāme attano balaṃ jānitvā gahetabbam: 'api ca maṭṭā yeva vaṇṇitā Bhagavatā' ti; p a r i b h o g a m a t t a ñ ñ u n ā puttamaṃsaṃ viya akkhabbhañjanam iva ca yoniso manasikaritvā
 339. bhojanam paribhuñjitabban ti. Evam imāya gāthāya brahmacariyassa upakārabhūtāya kalyāṇamittasevāya niyojetvā senāsanabhojanamukhena ca paccayaparibhogasilam samādapetvā idāni, yasmā cīvarādisu taṇhāya micchāājīvo hoti, tasmā taṃ paṭisedhetvā ājīvapārisuddhisile samādapento cīvare piṇḍapāte cā ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha paccaye ti gilānapaccaye; etesū ti etesu² catusu cīvarādisu bhikkhūnaṃ taṇhuppādavatthusu; taṇhaṃ mākāsī ti 'hirikopinapaṭicchādanādiattham ete cattāro paccayā niccāturānaṃ purisānaṃ patikārabhūtā, jajjaragharassēv' imassa³ atidubbalassa kāyassa upatthambhabhūtā' ti ādinā nayena ādinavaṃ pasanto taṇhaṃ mā janesi, ajanento anuppādentō viharāhi ti vuttam hoti, kimkāraṇaṃ⁴: mā lokam punar āgami, etesu hi taṇhaṃ karonto taṇhāya ākaḍḍhiyamāno puna pi imaṃ lokam āgacchati, so tvaṃ etesu taṇhaṃ mākāsī, evaṃ sante na puna imaṃ lokam āgamissasī ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Rāhulo 'cīvare taṇhaṃ mākāsī ti maṃ Bhagavā āhā' ti cīvarapaṭisaṃyuttāni dve dhutaṅgāni samādiyi: paṃsukūlikaṅgaṇ ca tecīvarikaṅgaṇ ca⁵, 'piṇḍapāte taṇhaṃ mākāsī ti maṃ Bhagavā āhā' ti piṇḍapātaṭisaṃyuttāni pañca dhutaṅgāni samādiyi: piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ ekāsanikaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ⁶ pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṃ khālupacchābhattikaṅgan ti, 'senāsane taṇhaṃ mākāsī ti maṃ Bhagavā āhā' ti senāsanapaṭisaṃyuttāni cha dhutaṅgāni samādiyi: ārañṇikaṅgaṃ abbhokāsikaṅgaṃ rukkhamaṇḍikaṅgaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ sosānikaṅgaṃ nesajjikaṅgan ti, 'gilānapaccaye taṇhaṃ mākāsī ti maṃ Bhagavā āhā' ti sabbapaccayesu yathālābham yathābalaṃ yathāsāruppan ti

¹ B^a bahutare (!)

² S^{km} om.

³ B^a °gharassēva, om. imassa.

⁴ B^a °kāraṇā.

⁵ B^a °aṅgan ti (342²⁸, etc.).

⁶ B^a sapadānac° ekās°.

tihi santosehi* santuṭṭho ahosi yathā taṃ subbaco kulaputto padakkhinaggāhī anusāsanan ti.

Evam Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ ājīvapārisuddhisile 340.
 samādapetvā idāni avasesasile samathavipassanāsu ca samā-
 dapetum samvuto pātimokkhasmin ti ādim āha. Tattha
saṃvuto pātimokkhasmin ti ettha “bhavassū” ti pāthaseso,
 “bhavā” ti antimapadena¹ vā sambandho veditabbo, tathā
 dutiyapāde². Evam etehi dvīhi vacanehi pātimokkhasam-
 varasile indriyasamvarasile ca samādapesi, pākaṭavasena
 c’ ettha *pañc’ indriyāni* vuttāni, lakkhaṇato pana chaṭṭham pi
 vuttam yeva hoti ti veditabbam; *sati kāyagatā ty atthū* ti
 evam catupārisuddhisile paṭiṭṭhitassa tuyhaṃ catudhātuva-
 vatthānecatubbidhasampajaññānāpānasatiāharepēṭikkūlasaṅ-
 ṇābhāvanādibhedā kāyagatā sati atthu bhavatu, bhāvehi
 tan ti attho; *nibbidābahulo bhavā* ti saṃsāravaṭṭe ukkaṇ-
 ṭhanabahulo sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī hohi ti attho.
 Ettāvata nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ upacārabhūmiṃ dassetvā idāni 341.
 appanābhūmiṃ dassento nimittam parivajjehi ti ādim āha.
 Tattha *nimittan* ti rāgaṭṭhāniyaṃ subhanimittam, ten’ eva
 nam³ parato visesento āha: *subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitan* ti; *pari-
 vajjehi* ti amanasikārena pariccajāhi; *asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi*
 ti, yathā saviññāṇake aviññāṇake vā kāye asubhabhāvanā
 sampajjati, evam cittaṃ bhāvehi; *ekaggaṃ susamāhitan* ti
 upacārasamādhinā ekaggaṃ appanāsamādhinā susamāhi-
 tam, yathā te idisaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tathā naṃ bhāvehi ti attho.
 Evam assa appanābhūmiṃ dassetvā idāni vipassanaṃ das- 342.
 setum animittan ti ādim āha. Tattha *animittāñ ca bhāvchī*
 ti evaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyena samādhinā samāhitacitto vi-
 passanaṃ bhāvehi ti vuttam hoti, vipassanā hi ‘aniccānupa-
 sanāñāṇaṃ niccanimittato vimuccatī’ ti “animitto vimo-
 kho”† ti ādinā nayena rāganimittādinam vā agahaṇena ani-
 mitta-vohāraṃ labhati, yathāha: “so khv āhaṃ āvuso sab-
 banimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upa-

* Vide Pj. I, 145–147 (Nidd. ad S.N. 42^b). † Cf. Dh. 92.

¹ S^{ken} °pādena.

² B^a °pade (332²⁰).

³ S^{ken} ten’ eva taṃ, B^a tena va naṃ.

sampajja viharāmi, tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusāri viññānam hoti ”* ti; *mānānusayam ujjahā* ti imāya animittabhāvanāya aniccasaññāṃ paṭilabbhivā “aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā saññhāti, anattasaññi asmimānasamugghātam pāpunāti ”† ti evamādinā anukkamena mānānusayam ujjaha pajaha pariccajā ti¹ attho; *tato mānābhisamayā upasanto carissasī* ti ath’ evam ariyamaggena mānassa abhisamayā khayā vayā pahānā paṭinissaggā² upasanto nibbuto sītibhūto sabbadarathaparilāhavirahito, yāva na anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi³, tāva suñña-tānimittāppanihitānaṃ aññataraññatarena phalasaṃpatti-vihārena carissasī viharissasī ti arahattanikūṭṭhena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

Tato param⁴ ittham sudam Bhagavā ti ādi saṅgītikārānaṃ⁵ vacanam. Tattha *ittham sudan* ti ittham⁶ sudam⁶, evam evā ti vuttam hoti. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva. Evam ovadiyamāno cāyasmā Rāhulo paripākaṇḍa-gatesu vimutti-paripācaniyesu dhammesu Cūlarāhulovādasuttapariyosāne anekehi devatāsahashehi saddhim⁴ arahatte patiṭṭhāsī ti

RĀHULASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

12.

(S.N.¹ p. 61). Evam me sutan ti Nigrodhakappasuttam, Vaṅgīsasuttan ti pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: ayam eva yāssa nidāne vuttā. Tattha *evam me* ti ādini vuttatthān’ eva, yato tāni aññāni ca tathāvidhāni chaḍḍetvā avuttanayam eva vaṇṇayissāma: *Aggālave cetiye* ti Ālavīyam aggacetiye, anuppanne hi Bhagavati Aggālava-Gotamakādīni anakāni cetiyāni ahesum yak-khanāgādīnaṃ bhavanāni, tāni uppanne Bhagavati manussa vināsetvā vihāre⁷ akāṃsu ten’ eva ca nāmena voharīṃsu,

* S. IV, 269⁴.

† A. IV, 358¹³.

¹ B^a pariccajāhī ti (343²¹)

² S^{km} pahānapaṭinissaggā.

³ o: ’obbāyasi (S^k ’b b ā s i).

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ S^{km} saṅgītikārakānam.

⁶ So S^{km} B^a (346, note 7).

⁷ B^a vihāram.

yato Aggālavacetiyasamkhāte vihāre viharatī ti vuttam hoti. *Āyasmato Vaṅgīsassā* ti ettha āyasmā ti piyavacanam. Vaṅgīso ti tassa therassa nāmam. So jātito pabhuti evam veditabbo:

*So kira paribbājakassa putto paribbājikāya kucchimhi jāto aññataram vijjam jānāti, yassānubhāvena chavasissam¹ ākoṭetvā sattānam gatim jānāti. Manussā pi sudam attano ñātinam kālakatānam susānato sīsāni ānetvā tam tesam gatim pucchanti, so “asukaniraye nibbatto, asukamanussaloke” ti vadati. Te tena vimhitā tassa² bahum dhanam denti. Evam so sakalaJambudīpe pākato ahosi. So satasahassakappapūritapārami abhinihārasampanno pañcahi purisahasassehi parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānisu³ vicaranto Sāvattim anuppatto. Tena ca samayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati. Sāvattthivāsino purebhattam dānam datvā pacchābhattam sunivatthā supārutā pupphagandhādini⁴ gahetvā dhammasavanatthāya Jetavanam gacchanti. So te disvā “mahājanakāyo kuhiṃ gacchatī” ti pucchi. Ath’ assa te ācikkhimsu: “buddho loke uppanno, so⁵ bahujanahitāya dhammam deseti, tattha gacchāmā” ti. So pi tehi saddhim saparivāro gantvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammoditvā ekamantam nisīdi. Atha nam Bhagavā āmantesi: “kiṃ Vaṅgīsa jānāsi kira tādissam vijjam, yāya sattānam chavasissāni ākoṭetvā gatim pavedesi” ti. “Evam bho Gotama jānāmi” ti. Bhagavā niraye nibbattassa sissam āharāpetvā dassesi; so nakkena ākoṭetvā “niraye nibbattassa sissam bho Gotamā” ti āha. Evam sabbagatinibbattānam⁶ sīsāni dassesi; so pi tath’ eva ñatvā ārocesi. Ath’ assa Bhagavā khīṇāsavasissam dassesi; so punappunam ākoṭetvā na aññāsi. Tato Bhagavā “avisayo te ettha Vaṅgīsa,

* Mp. p. 163–165 (*ad* A. I, 24); Dh. p. A. IV, 226–228 (*ad* Dh. p. 419–420); Thag. A. in *Pss. of the Brethren*, 395.

¹ B^a *here* matasissam.

² S^{km} tass’ eva.

³ B^a gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānisu.

⁴ So B^a; S^{km} sugandhādini.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a *ad*. pi.

¹‘mam’ eva so¹ visayo, khīṇāsavassa² sisan” ti vatvā imam gātham abhāsi:

“gati migānaṃ pavanaṃ, ākāso pakkhinaṃ gati,

vibhavo gati dhammānaṃ, nibbānaṃ arahato gati” * ti.

Vaṅṣiso gātham sutvā “imam me bho Gotama vijjam dehī” ti āha. Bhagavā “nāyaṃ vijjā apabbajitānaṃ sampajjati” ti āha. So “pabbājetvā³ vā maṃ³ bho Gotama, yam vā⁴ icchasi, taṃ katvā imam vijjam dehī” ti āha. Tadā ca⁵ Bhagavato Nigrodhakappatthero samīpe hoti; taṃ Bhagavā ānāpesi: “tena hi Nigrodhakappa imam pabbājehī” ti. So taṃ pabbājetvā tacapañcakaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Vaṅṣiso anupubbena paṭisambhidāppatto arahā ahosi, etadagge ca Bhagavatā niddiṭṭho: “etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhānavantānaṃ, yadidaṃ Vaṅṣiso” † ti.

Evam samudāgatassa āyasmato Vaṅṣissassa upajjhāyo vajjāvajjādiupanijjhāyanena evam laddhavohāro Nigrodhakappo nāma thero; Kappo ti tassa therassa nāmam, nigrodhamūle pana arahattaṃ adhigatattā Nigrodhakappo ti Bhagavatā vutto, tato naṃ bhikkhū pi evam voharanti; sāsane thirabhāvaṃ patto⁶ ti thero; Aggālave cetiye aciraparinibbuto hoti ti tasmim cetiye aciraparinibbuto⁷ hoti; ⁸rahogatassa kāyena, paṭisallīnassa cittena, tehi tehi⁸ visayehi paṭinivattitvā sallīnassa; evam celaso parivītakko udapādi ti iminā ākārena vitakko uppajji, kasmā pana udapādi ti: asam-mukhattā diṭṭhāsevanattā ca, ayaṃ hi tassa parinibbānakāle na sammukho ahosi diṭṭhapubbañ ca ten’ assa hatthakukkuc-cā dipubbāsevanam, tādisañ ca akhīṇāsavānaṃ pi hoti khīṇāsavānaṃ pi pubbapariyāyena. Tathā hi Piṇḍolabhāradvājo⁹ pacchābhattaṃ divāvihāratthāya⁹ Udenassa uyyānaṃ eva

* Vin. V, 149²².

† A. I, 24²¹.

1-1 S^m mam’ eso.

2 B^a khīṇāsava-

3-3 B^a mama.

4 B^a tvam.

5 S^m om.

6 B^a thirabhāvapatto.

7 So S^m B^a.

8-8 B^a rahogatassa paṭisallīnassā ti gaṇaṃ hā kāyena paṭisallīnassa, cittena tehi tehi.

9-9 B^a viharatthāya.

gacchati, pubbe rājā hutvā tattha paricāresī ti iminā pub-
baparinicayena. Gavampatitthero Tāvatisabhabhane suññam
devavimānam gacchati, devaputto hutvā tattha paricāresī
ti iminā pubbaparinicayena. Pilindavaccho bhikkhū vasala-
vādena samudācarati, abbokinnāni pañca jātisatāni brāhmaṇo
hutvā tathā abhāsī ti iminā pubbaparinicayena. Tasmā asam-
mukhattā diṭṭhāsevanattā c' assa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko
udapādi: '*parinibbuto nu kho me upajjhāyo udāhu no pari-
nibbuto*' ti. Tato param uttānattham eva; *ekamsam cīvaram
katvā* ti ettha pana punasanthāpanena evaṃ vuttam, ekamsan
ti ca vāmaṃsam pārupitvā ʔhitass' etam adhivacanam, yato,
yathā vāmaṃsam pārupitvā ʔhitam hoti, tathā cīvaram
katvā ti evaṃ assa attho veditabbo. Sesam pākaṭam eva.

¹*Anomapaññan* ti, omam vuccati parittam lāmakam, na 343.
omapaññam mahāpaññan ti attho; *diṭṭhe va dhamme* ti pac-
cakkham eva, imasmim yeva attabhāve ti vā attho; *vicikic-
chānan* ti evarūpanam parivitakkānam; *ñāto* ti pākaṭo, *yasassī*
ti lābhaparivārasampanno; *abhinibbutatto* ti guttacitto² apari-
ḍayhamānacitto vā. *Tayū katan* ti nigrodhamūle nisin- 344.
nattā Nigrodhakappo ti vadatā tayā katan ti, yathā
attanā upalakkheti, tathā bhaṇati, Bhagavā pana na nisin-
nattā eva tam tathā ālapi api ca kho tattha arahattam pat-
tattā; *brāhmaṇassā* ti jātīm sandhāya bhaṇati, so kira brāh-
maṇamahāsālakulā pabbajito; *namassaṃ acarī*³ ti namassa-
māno viḥāsī; *mutyapekkho* ti nibbānasamkhātam muttim
apekkhamāno, nibbānam patthento ti vuttam hoti; *dalha-
dhammadassī* ti Bhagavantam ālapati, dalhadhamman⁴ ti
nibbānam abhijjanatṭhena, tañ ca Bhagavā dasseti, tasmā
tam⁵ dalhadhammadassī ti āha. *Sakkā* ti pi Bhagavantam 345.
eva kulanāmena ālapati; *mayam pi sabbe* ti avasesaparisam
saṅgaṇhitvā⁶ attānam dassento bhaṇati; *samantacakkhū* ti pi
Bhagavantam eva sabbaññutaññenālapati; *samavattitā*
ti sammā avatṭhitā ābhogaṃ katvā ʔhitā; *no* ti amhākam;

¹ B^a *ins.* Pucchāmi satthāram anomapaññam . . . pa
. . . Sakko va devānam sahasanatto ti ti.

² B^a *nibbutacitto.* ³ S^m ācarī, B^a ācariyan.

⁴ B^a dalhadhammo. ⁵ B^a *om.* ⁶ B^a °parisam parigaṇhitvā.

- savanāyā* ti imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇasavanatthāya; *sotā*¹ ti sotindriyāni; *tvam no satthā tvam anuttaro 'sī* ti thutivacanamattam ev' etam. *Chind' eva no vicikicchā* ti akusala-vicikicchāya nibbicikicchā so, vicikicchāpatirūpakam pana tam parivittakam sandhāy' evam² āha; *brūhi m'etan* ti brūhi me etam, yam mayā yācito 'sī " tam sāvakaṃ Sakka mayam pi sabbe aññātum icchāmā " ti, bruvanto ca tam brāhmaṇam *parinibbutam vedaya*³ *bhūripaṇṇa majjhe ca*⁴ *no bhāsa*⁵ parinibbutam ñatvā mahāpaṇṇa Bhagavā majjhe va⁶ amhākaṃ sabbesam bhāsa, yathā sabbe va mayam jāneyyāma; *Sakko (va) devānaṃ sahasanetto* ti idam pana thutivacanam eva, api c' assa ayam adhippāyo: yathā Sakko sahasanetto devānaṃ majjhe tehi sakkaccaṃ sampācchitavacano bhāsati, evam amhākaṃ majjhe amhehi sakkaccaṃ⁷ sampācchitavacano bhāsā ti. Ye keci ti imam pi gātham Bhagavantam thunanto yeva vattukāmatam janetum bhaṇati. Tass' attho: *ye keci abhiijhādayo ganthā*^{*}, tesam appahāne mohavicikicchānaṃ pahānābhāvato *mohamaggā* ti ca *aññānapakkhā* ti ca *vicikicchattānā* ti ca vuccanti, sabbe te *Tathāgataṃ patvā* Tathāgataṃ desa-nābalena viddhamsitā honti nassanti, kimkāraṇam: *cakkhum hi etam paraman*⁸ *narānaṃ*, yasmā Tathāgato sabba-ganthavidhamanapaṇṇācakkhujananato⁹ narānaṃ paramam cakkhun ti vuttam hoti. *No ce hi jātū* ti imam pi gātham thunanto yeva vattukāmatam janento ca¹⁰ bhaṇati. Tattha *jātū* ti ekamsavacanam; *puriso* ti Bhagavantam sandhāyāha; *jotimanto* ti paṇṇājotisampannā¹¹ Sāriputtādayo. Idam vuttam hoti: yadi Bhagavā, yathā puratthimādibhedo vāto abbhaghaṇam vihani¹², evam desanāvegena kilese (na)

* D. III, 230¹⁸, Vibh. 374²⁰.

¹ B^a sotan.

² B^a eva.

³ Sk^m v e d a y a m.

⁴ Sk^m v a.

⁵ B^a paribhāsassu.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ Sk^m om. (at 348¹³ Sk^m have sakkacca).

⁸ S^m pavarān (?).

⁹ B^a sabbaganthādhigamanapaṇṇā°.

¹⁰ Sk^m B^a v a.

¹¹ B^a °jotisamannāgatā.

¹² B^a vihanati.

vihaneyya ¹tathā, yathā abbhaghane nivuto¹ loko tamo va
 hoti ekandhakāro, evaṃ aññānanivuto pi tamo v'assa, ye
 pi² ime dāni jotimanto khāyanti Sāriputtādayo, ³te pi³ na
 tapeyyun ti. Dhīrā cā ti imam pi gātham purimanayen' 349.
 eva bhaṇati. Tass' attho: *dhīrā ca paṇḍitā purisā pajjo-*
*takarā bhavanti*⁴ paññāpajjotam uppādentī, tasmā *ahan-*
taṃ vīra padhānaviriyasamannāgata Bhagavā *tath' eva manñe*
 'dhiro' ti ca 'pajjotakaro' tv eva ca maññāmi, mayam
 hi *vipassinam* sabbadhamme yathābhūtam passantam
 Bhagavantam *jūnantā* evaṃ⁵ *upāgamamha*, tasmā *parisāsu*
no āvikarohi Kappam Nigrodhakappam ācikkha . . . pe
 . . . pakāsehī ti. Khippan ti imam pi gātham purima- 350.
 nayen' eva bhaṇati. Tass' attho: *kippan giram eraya*
lahum acirāyamāno vacanam bhāsa vaggum manoramam
 Bhagavā, yathā suvaṇṇahamso gocarapaṭikkanto jātassara-
 vanasaṇḍam disvā gīvam *paggayha* uttāretvā⁶ rattatun-
 dena saṇikam ataramāno *vaggum giram nikūjati* nicchā-
 reti, eva eva tvam pi *saṇim nikūja* iminā mahāpuri-
 salakkhaṇaññātarena *bindussarena suvikappitena* suṭṭhu
 vikappitena abhisamkhatena, ete mayam *sabbe va ujugatā*
avikkhittamānasā hutvā tava nikūjitam *sunāmā* ti. Pahī 351.
 najātīmarāṇan ti imam pi gātham purimanayen' eva bhaṇati.
 Tattha na seseti ti⁷ aseso, tam *asesam*, sotāpannādayo viya
 kiñci asesetvā *pahīnajātīmarāṇan* ti vuttam hoti; *niggayhā*
 ti suṭṭhu yācitvā nibandhitvā⁸; *dhonan* ti dhutasabbapāpam;
*vadessāmī*⁹ ti kathāpessāmi *dhammam*; *na kāmākāro hi pu-*
thujjanānan ti puthujjanānam eva hi kāmākāro n' atthi, yam
 patthenti nātum vā vattum vā, tam na sakkonti; *samkhey-*
yakāro ca tathāgatānan ti tathāgatānam pana vimamsakāro
 paññāpubbaṅgamā kiriya, te, yam patthenti nātum vā vat-
 tum vā, tam sakkonti ti adhippāyo. Idāni tam samkhey- 352.

¹⁻¹ B^a vāto yathā abbhaghano ti vuccati (*read* °ghane(na) nivuto). ² B^a ye cāpi. ³⁻³ B^a narā.

⁴ B^a *ad.* paññāpajjotamupakārā bhavanti.

⁵ B^a eva. ⁶ S^{ks} uttāreyya, B^a uccāretvā (370⁴).

⁷ S^k B^a na sesesi ti, Sⁿ na seseti. ⁸ S^{ks} nibbandh^c

⁹ S^{ks} B^a vadissāmī; Sⁿ vandissāmī.

yakāram pakāsento sampanna veyyākaraṇan ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: tathā hi *tava* Bhagavā *idaṃ samujjupaññassa* tattha tattha *samuggahītaṃ* vuttam pavattitaṃ *sampannam veyyākaraṇam*¹ "San(ta)timahāmatto sattatālamattaṃ abbhuggantvā parinibbāyissati, Suppabuddho Sakko sattame divase paṭhavim pavisissati"* ti evamādisu aviparītaṃ diṭṭham. Tato pana suṭṭhutarāṃ añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā āha: *ayam añjaliṃ pacchimo suppaṇāmito* ayam paro² pi añjali suṭṭhutarāṃ paṇāmito; *mā mohayi*³ mā no akathanena mohayi *jānaṃ* jānanto Kappassa gatiṃ, *anomaṇā* ti Bhagavantam

353. ālapati. Parovaran⁴ ti imaṃ pana gātham aparena pi pari-yāyena amohanam eva yācanto āha. Tattha *parovaran*⁴ ti lokuttaralokiyavasena⁵ sundarāsundaraṃ dūresantikaṃ vā; *ariyadhamman* ti catusaccadhammam; *viditvā* ti paṭi-vijjhitaṃ; *jānaṃ* ti sabbam ñeyyadhammam jānanto; *vācābhikamkhāmā*⁶ ti, *yathā ghammani ghammatatto* puriso kilanto tasito *vāriṃ*, evan te vācam abhikamkhāmi; *sutaṃ pavassa* ti sutasamkhātaṃ saddāyatanam pavassa pagghara muñca pavattehi; *sutassa vassā* ti vā pāṭho, vuttappakārassa sad-dāyatanassa vuṭṭhim vassā ti attho. Idāni, yādisaṃ vācam abhikamkhati, taṃ pakāsento yadatthiyan⁷ ti gātham āha. Tattha *Kappāyano* ti Kappam eva pūjāvasena bhaṇati; *yathā vimutto* ti kiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā yathā asekhā, udāhu saupādisesāya yathā sekhā ti pucchati. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva.

355. Evaṃ dvādasahi gāthāhi yācito Bhagavā taṃ viyākaronto acchecchī ti ādim āha. Tassa⁸ purimapaḍassa tāva attho: yā pi imasmim nāmarūpe kāmataṇhādibhedā taṇhā digharattaṃ appahinaṭṭhena anusayitā Kaṇhanāmakassa Mārassa sotaṇ ti pi vuccati, taṃ *Kaṇhassa sotabhūtaṃ digharattānusa-*

* Dh. A. III, 79², 45¹⁵.

¹ B^a sampanna veyyākaraṇam.

² B^a a p a r o.

³ B^a ad. ti.

⁴ B^a varāvaran.

⁵ B^a lokiyalokuttarav^o.

⁶ B^a ^okamkhāmā (350¹⁷ abhikamkhā).

⁷ S^k B^a yadatthikam.

⁸ o: Tattha.

yilaṃ idha nāmarūpe taṇhaṃ Kappāyano chindī ti; *iti Bhagavā* ti idam pan' ettha saṅgītikārānaṃ vacanaṃ. *Atāri jālimaraṇaṃ asesam* ti so taṃ taṇhaṃ chetvā asesam jātimaraṇaṃ atāri¹ anupādiseso² parinibbāyī ti dasseti; *icc abravī Bhagavā pañcasettho* ti Vaṅgīsenā puṭṭho Bhagavā evaṃ avoca pañcannaṃ paṭhamasissānaṃ pañcavaggiyānaṃ seṭṭho pañcāhi v ā saddhādīhi indriyehi silādīhi v ā dhamma-khandhehi ativisiṭṭhehi ³cakkhūhi ca seṭṭho ti saṅgītikārānaṃ ev' idam vacanaṃ. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandamāno Vaṅgīso esa sutvā ti ādigāthāyo āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya *isisattamā* ti, Bhagavā isi ca satta- 356.
mo ca uttamaṭṭhena, Vipassī-Sikhi-Vessabhu-Kakusandha-Koṇāgamana-Kassapanāmake cha isayo attanā saha satta karonto pātubhūto ti pi isisattāmo, taṃ ālapanto āha; *na maṃ vañcesi* ti yasmā parinibbuto, tasmā tassa parinibbuta-bhāvaṃ icchantam maṃ na vañcesi, na viśamvādesī ti attho. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Dutiyagāthāya, yasmā mutya- 357.
pekho vihāsi, tasmā taṃ sandhāyāha : *yathāvādi-tathākārī ahū buddhassa sāvako* ti; *Maccuno jālaṃ tatan* ti tebhūmakavaṭṭe⁴ vitthataṃ Mārassa taṇhājālaṃ, *māyāvino* ti bahumāyassa; *tathā māyāvino* ti pi keci paṭhanti, tesam 'yo anekāhi māyāhi anekakkhattum Bhagavantam pi⁵ upasaṃkami, tassa tathā māyāvino' ti adhippāyo. Tatiyagāthāya *ādī* 358.
ti kārānaṃ; *upādānassā* ti vaṭṭassa, vaṭṭam hi upādātabbaṭṭhena idha upādānaṃ ti vuttam, 'tassa upādānassa ādi avijjātaṇhādibhedam kārānaṃ addasa Kappo ti evaṃ vat-tum vaṭṭati Bhagavā' ti adhippāyena vadati; *accagā vata* atikkanto vata; *maccudheyyan* ti maccu ettha dhiyati ti maccudheyyan, tebhūmakavaṭṭass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, taṃ *suduttaraṃ* maccudheyyam accagā vatā ti vedajāto bhaṇati. Sesam ettha pākaṭam evā ti

NIGRODHAKAPPASUTTAVANNAṆAṆA NIṬṬHITĀ.

¹ B^a atari.

² B^a anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā vā.

³ B^a ins. pañca-.

⁴ B^a Maccuno jālan ti taṃ-taṇ-tebhūmakavaṭṭe.

⁵ B^a pi before Bhagavantam.

13.

(359). Pucchāmi munin ti Sammāparibbājanīyasuttam¹, Mahāsamayasuttan ti pi vuccati Mahāsamayadivase kathitattā. Kā uppatti: Pucchāvasikā uppatti, nimmitabuddhena hi puttḥo Bhagavā idam suttam abhāsi; tam saddhim pucchāya Sammāparibbājanīyasuttan ti [pi] vuccati. Ayam ettha samkhepo, vitthārato pana Sākiya-Koliyānam uppattito pabhuti porāṇehi vaṇṇiyati. Tatrāyam uddesamattavaṇṇanā: *Paṭhamakappikānam kira rañño Mahāsammatassa Rojo nāma putto ahosi, Rojassa Vararojo nāma, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Varakalyāṇo, Varakalyāṇassa Mandhātā†, Mandhātussa Varamandhātā, Varamandhātussa Uposatho, Uposathassa Caro, Carassa Upacaro†, Upacarassa Maghādeva, Maghādevaparamparā caturāsīti khattiyasahassāni ahesum. Tesam parato tayo Okkākavamsā ahesum. Tatiya Okkākassa pañca mahesiyo ahesum: Hatthā Cittā Jantu Jālini Visākhā ti. Ekekissā pañca pañca itthisatāni parivārā². Sabhajetṭhāya cattāro puttā: Okkākumukho Karakaṇḍu Hatthiniko Sinipūro³ ti, pañca dhītaro: Piya Suppiyā Ānandā Vijitā Vijitasenā ti. Evaṃ sā nava putte labhivā kalam akāsi. Atha rājā aññaṃ daharaṃ abhirūpaṃ rājadhītaraṃ ānetvā aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā pi⁴ ekam puttam vijāyi; jātam kumāraṃ pañcamadivase alamkaritvā rañño dassesum. Rājā tuṭṭho⁵ mahesiyā varam adāsi; sā nātakehi saddhim mantetvā puttassa rajjam yāci. Rājā “nassa vasali mama puttānam antarāyam icchasi” ti nādāsi. Sā

* —358¹¹. Cf. Fausböll-Weber Indische Streifen I, 231–244 (= *codd.* S^k B^a).

† J. A. II, 310–314, Divy. 210–228.

† J. A. III, 454–461 (B^a Varo, Varassa Upavaro, Upavavassa); Mahāvamsa, transl. by Geiger, p. 273, etc.

¹ B^a Pucchāmi munin pahūtapaññaṃ ti Munisuttam, Sammāparibbājanīyasuttan ti pi vuccati.

² B^a parivārāni.

³ B^a Nipuro.

⁴ B^a ad. Jantu nāma (353³).

⁵ B^a ad. tassā.

punappuna raho rājānam paritosetvā “na mahārāja musāvādo vaṭṭatī” ti ādini vatvā yāceti eva. Atha rājā putte āmantesi “aham tātā tumhākaṃ kaniṭṭham Jantukumāraṃ disvā tassa mātu sahasā varam adāsim, sā puttassa rajjam pariṇāmetum icchati; tumhe mam’ accayena āgantvā rajjam kāreyyāthā” ti aṭṭhahi amaccehi saddhim uyyojesi. Te bhaginiyo ādāya caturaṅginiyā senāya nagarā nikkhamimsu. ‘Kumārā pitu accayenāgantvā¹ rajjam kāressanti; gacchāma ne upaṭṭhahāmā’ ti cintetvā bahū manussā anubandhimsu: paṭhamadivase yojanamattā senā ahosi, dutiye² dviyojanamattā, tatiye² tiyojanamattā. Kumārā cintesum ‘mahā ayam balakāyo³, sace mayam kañci sāmantarājānam akkamitvā janapadam gaṇhissāma, ⁴so pi no na ppahessati⁴; kim paresam pīlam⁵ katvā laddharajjena, mahā Jambudīpo, araṇṇe nagaram māpessāma’ ti Himāvantābhīmukhā agamamsu. Tattha nagaramāpanokāsam pariyesamānā, Himavati Kapilo nāma ghoratapo tāpaso paṭivasati pokkharanīṭire mahāsākasaṇḍe⁶ — tassa vasanokāsam gatā. So te disvā pucchitvā sabbam pavattim sutvā tesu anukampam akāsi. So kira bhummajālam⁷ nāma vijjam jānāti, yāya⁸ asītihatthe ākāse ca heṭṭhā-bhūmiyañ ca guṇadose passati. Ath’ ekasmiṃ padese sūkaramigā sīhavyagghādayo tāsetvā paripāṭenti⁹, maṇḍūkamūsikā sappe bhimsāpenti; so te disvā ‘ayam bhūmippadeso puthuviaggan’ ti¹⁰ tasmim padese assamam māpesi. Tato so rājakumāre āha: “sace mama nāmena nagaram karoṭha, demi vo imam okāsan” ti. Te tathā paṭijānimsu. Tāpaso “imasmim okāse ṭhatvā caṇḍālaputto¹¹ pi cakkavattim balena atiseti” ti¹² vatvā “assame raṇṇo gharam māpetvā nagaram māpethā” ti tam okāsam datvā sayam avidūre pabbatapāde assamam katvā vasi.

¹ B^a accayena āg°.

² B^a dutiyadivase, *resp.* tatiyadivase.

³ B^a janakāyo. ⁴⁻⁴ B^a sabbam pi no na ppahomā ti.

⁵ B^a pīlani (o: pīlanam). ⁶ B^a mahāsākavanasonḍe.

⁷ B^a bhūmivajaya (o: °vijayam?). ⁸ B^a *ad.* u d d h a m.

⁹ (Pj. I, 73⁵); B^a paripāṭenti. ¹⁰ B^a pathaviaggan ti.

¹¹ B^a caṇḍālaputto. ¹² B^a atiseyyo ti.

Tato kumārā tattha nagaram māpetvā Kapilassa vutthokāse katattā Kapilavatthun ti nāmaṃ āropetvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesum. Atha amaccā 'ime kumārā vayappattā, yadi nesam pitā santike bhaveyya, so āvāhavivāhaṃ kāreyya¹, idāni pana amhākaṃ bhāro' ti cintetvā kumārehi pi² saddhim sammantesum³. Kumārā "amhākaṃ sadisā khattiyadhitaro na passāma tāsam pi bhagininaṃ tamsadise khat-tiyakumāre, jātisambhedañ ca na karomā' ti te jātisambhedabhayena jeṭṭhabhaginim⁴ mātutṭhāne ṭhapetvā avasesāhi samvāsaṃ kappesum. Tesam pitā taṃ pavattim sutvā "sakyā vata bho kumārā" ti⁵ udānaṃ udānesi⁶. A y a m t ā v a S a k y ā n a m u p p a t t i. Vuttañ c' etam⁷ Bhagavatā: "atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi: "kahan nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammanti" ti. "Atthi deva Himavantapasse pokkharaniyā tīre mahāsākaṣaṇḍo, tatth' etarahi kumārā sammanti; te jātisambhedabhayā sakāhi⁸ bhaginihi saddhim samvāsaṃ kappenti" ti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko udānaṃ udānesi: "sakyā vata bho rājakumārā⁹, paramasakyā vata bho rājakumārā" ti¹⁰. Tadaggena¹¹ ca pana Ambaṭṭha Sakyā paññāyanti. So ca Sakyānaṃ pubbapuriso" * ti.

Tato nesam jeṭṭhabhaginiyā kuṭṭharogo udapādi, kovilārapupphasadisāni gattāni ahesum. Rājakumārā 'imāya saddhim ekato nisajjaṭṭhānabhojanādini karontānaṃ pi upari esa¹² rogo saṃkamati' ti cintetvā uyyānakilakaṃ¹³ gacchantā viya taṃ yāne āropetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā pokkharaniṃ

* D. I, 92²³-93⁴.

¹ B^a kareyya.

² B^a om.

³ B^a mantesum.

⁴ Sk^m seṭṭham bhaginim.

⁵ Sk^m "s a k y ā" ti only.

⁶ B^a ad. Ta d u p p ā y a (c: tadupādāya?) t e s a b b e p i, y ā v a S u d d h o d a n o, S a k y ā n ā m a j ā t ā.

⁷ B^a Vuttam pi c' etam.

⁸ B^a ad. sakāhi.

⁹ B^a om. rāja- (354¹¹).

¹⁰ Sk^m B^a om. rāja-.

¹¹ B^a Tataggena (157⁵⁻⁶).

¹² B^a ins. pāpa-.

¹³ B^a u y y ā n a k i l a m (368, note 11).

khaṇāpetvā taṃ tattha khādaniyabhojanīyena¹ saddhim pak-
khipitvā upari paṭicchādetvā paṃsum datvā pakkamimsu.
Tena ca samayena Rāmo nāma rājā kuṭṭharogī orodhehi ca
nātakehi ca jigucchīyamāno tena samvegena jeṭṭhaputtassa
rajjam datvā araṇṇam pavisitvā tattha ²pattamūlaphalāni-
paribhuñjanto nacirass' eva arogo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hutvā ito
c' ito ca vicaranto mahantam susirarukkham disvā tass'
abbhantare solasahatthappamānam taṃ kolāpaṃ sodhetvā
dvāraṇ ca vātapānaṇ ca katvā nissenim bandhitvā tattha
vāsam kappesi. So aṅgārakaṭāhe aggim katvā rattim vis-
saraṇ ca ³sussaraṇ ca³ suṇanto sayati. So 'asukasmim
padese siho saddam akāsi, asukasmim⁴ vyaggho' ti sallak-
khetvā pabhāte tattha gantvā vighāsamaṃsaṃ ādāya pu-
citvā khādati. Ath' ekadivasam so paccūsasamaye aggim
jāletvā nisīdi; tena ca samayena tassā rājadhītāya gandham
ghāyitvā vyaggho taṃ padesaṃ khañitvā padaratthare viva-
ram akāsi. Tena vivarena vyaggham disvā bhītā vissaram
akāsi. So taṃ saddam sutvā 'itthisaddo eso' ti ca sallak-
khetvā pāto va tattha gantvā "ko etthā" ti⁵ āha. "Mātu-
gāmo sāmī" ti. "Nikkhamāhī" ti. "Na nikkhamāmī"
ti. "Kimkāraṇan" ti. "Khattiyakaṇṇā ahan" ti.
Evam sobbhe nikhātā pi mānam eva karoti. So sab-
bam pucchitvā "aham pi⁶ khattiyo" ti jātim ācikkhi—
"ehi dāni, khīre pakkhittasappim viya jātan" ti āha.
Sā "kuṭṭharogini mhi sāmī, na sakkā⁷ nikkhamitun" ti
āha. So "katakammo dāni aham, sakkā tikicchitun"
ti nissenim datvā taṃ uddharitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṇ⁸
netvā sayam paribhuttaḥhesajjāni eva datvā nacirass'
eva arogam suvaṇṇavaṇṇam akāsi tāya ca⁶ saddhim
samvāsam kappesi. Sā paṭhamasamvāsen' eva gabbham
gañhitvā dve putte vijāyi, puna pi dve ti evam solasak-
khattum vijāyi; evan te dvattimsa bhātaro ahesum. Te
anupubbena vuddhippatte pitā sabbasippāni sikkhāpesi.

¹ B^a khādaniyabhojanehi.

²⁻² B^a paṇṇasālam katvā mūlaphalāni.

³⁻³ S^k B^a om. ⁴ B^a ad. ca. ⁵ B^a ko eso ti. ⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a kuṭṭharogi mhi, na sāmī sakkā. ⁸ B^a vasanokāsam.

Ath' ekadivasam eko Rāmarañño nagaravāsī pabbate ratanāni gavesanto tam¹ padesaṃ āgato rājānaṃ disvā aññāsī “jānāmaṃ ahaṃ deva tumhe” ti cāha. “Kuto tvaṃ āgato 'sī” ti etena puṭṭho “nagarato devā” ti āha. Tato naṃ rājā sabbaṃ pavattiṃ pucchi. Evaṃ tesu samullapa-mānesu² te dāraḥ āgamimsu. So te disvā “ime ke³ devā” ti pucchi. “Puttā me bhāṇe” ti. “Imehi dāni deva dvattimsakumārehi parivuto vane kiṃ karissasi, ehi rajjaṃ samanussāsā” ti⁴. “Alaṃ bhāṇe, idh' eva sukhā” ti. So ‘laddhaṃ dāni me kathāpābhatan’ ti nagaraṃ gantvā rañño puttassa ārocesi; rañño putto ‘pitaraṃ ānessāmi’ ti catur-aṅginiyā senāya tattha gantvā nānappakārehi pitaraṃ yāci. So pi “alaṃ tātā kumāra, idh' eva sukhā” ti na⁵ icchi. Tato rājaputto ‘na dāni rājā āgantuṃ icchatī; haṇḍ' assa idh' eva nagaraṃ māpemi’ ti⁶ cintetvā taṃ kolarukkhaṃ uddharitvā ‘gharaṃ katvā’ nagaraṃ māpetvā kolarukkhaṃ apanetvā katattā Kolanagaraṃ ti ca vyagghapathe katattā Vyagghapajjan ti ca ti⁸ dve nāmāni āropetvā agamāsī. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āpāpesī: “tātā tumhākaṃ Kapi-lavatthuvāsino Sakyā mātulā honti, dhītaro nesaṃ gaṇ-hathā” ti. Te, yaṃ divasaṃ khattiyakaññāyo nadikīla-naṃ gacchanti, taṃ divasaṃ gantvā nadititthaṃ uparun-dhitvā nāmāni sāvetvā patthitā patthitā rājadhītaro gaṇetvā agamamsu. Sakyarājāno⁹ sutvā “hotu bhāṇe, amhākaṃ nātakaṃ evā” ti¹⁰ tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Ayaṃ Koliyānaṃ u p p a t t i.

Evaṃ tesam Sākiya-Koliyānaṃ aññamaññaṃ āvāhavi-vāhaṃ karontānaṃ āgato vaṃso, yāva Sīhahanurājā, tāva vitthārato veditabbo. Sīhahanurañño pana¹¹ pañca puttā

¹ B^a ad. pi.

² S^{km} samullāpamānesu, S^k samullāpanesu, B^a samulla-piyamānesu.

³ B^a te.

⁴ B^a rajjaṃ anusāsā ti.

⁵ B^a n' eva.

⁶ B^a māpessāmi ti.

⁷⁻⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a Vyagghapathan ti ca.

⁹ B^a ad. taṃ.

¹⁰ B^a nātakaṃ e te ti.

¹¹ B^a kira.

ahesum : Suddhodano Amitodano Dhotodano ¹Sukkodano Sukkhodano¹ ti; tesu Suddhodane rajjam kārayamāne tassa pajāpatiyā ²Mahāmāyādeviyā² kucchimhi pūritapārami Mahāpuriso Jātakanidāne vuttanayena* Tusitapurā cavitvā paṭisandhim gahetvā anupubbena katamahābhīnikkhamano sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhितvā pavattitavaradhammacakko yathānukkamam³ Kapilavatthum gantvā Suddhodanamahārājādayo ariyaphale patitṭhāpetvā janapadacārikam pakkamitvā puna pi aparena samayena paccāgantvā pannarasahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim Kapilavatthusmim⁴ viharati Nigrodhārāme. Tattha viharante ca Bhagavati Sākiya-Koliyānam udakam paṭicca kalaho ahosi, katham :

Tesam⁵ kira ubhinnam pi Kapilapura-Koliyapurānam antare⁶ Rohiṇī nāma nadī pavattati. Sā kadāci appodikā hoti, kadāci mahodikā; appodikakāle setum katvā Sākiyā pi Koliyā pi attano attano sassapāyanattham udakam ānenti. Tesam manussā ekadivasam setum karontā aññamaññam ⁷bhaṇḍantā⁷ “are tumhākam rājakulam bhaginihi saddhim samvāsam kappesi kukkuṭasonasigālāditiracchānā viya” — “tumhākam rājakulam susirarukkhe vāsam kappesi pisācilikā⁸ viyā” ti evam jātivādena khumsetvā attano attano rājūnam ārocesum. Te kuddhā yuddhasajjā hutvā Rohiṇīnadītiram sampattā. ⁹Evan tam sāgarasadisam⁹ balam aṭṭhāsi. Atha Bhagavā ‘nātakā kalaham karonti; handa ne vāremi’ ti ākāsenāgantvā¹⁰ dvinnam senānam majjhe¹¹ aṭṭhāsi — “¹²āvajjitvā Sāvatthito¹³ āgato” ti eke† —, thatvā¹⁴

* J. A. I, 49–51.

† J. A. V, 413¹⁸.

^{1–1} B^a Sukkodano Sukkodano, S^a Sukkhodano *only*, S^{ka} Sukkosukkhodano; see Mv. II, 20 (Geiger's translation, p. 274).

^{2–2} B^a Añjanarañño dhītāya Mahāmāyāya deviyā. ³ B^a yathānukkamena.

⁴ B^a °vatthumhi. ⁵ B^a nesam. ⁶ B^a samanantare.

^{7–7} B^a udakam gaṇhantā. ⁸ B^a pisācilikā.

^{9–9} B^a Evam vihaṅgasadisam. ¹⁰ B^a ākāsenā gantvā.

¹¹ B^a *ad.* ākāse. ¹² B^a *ins.* tam pi.

¹³ B^a *ad.* kira. ¹⁴ B^a *ad.* c a.

pana Attadaṇḍasuttam* abhāsi. Tam sutvā sabbe samvegappattā āvudhāni chaḍḍetvā Bhagavantam namassamānā aṭṭhaṃsu mahagghañ ca āsanam paññāpesum. Bhagavā oruyha paññattāsane nisīditvā “kuṭhārihattho puriso” ti ādikam Phandanajātakam†, “vandāmi tam kuñjarā” ti ādikam Laṭukikajātakam‡,

“sammodamānā gacchanti jālam ādāya pakkhino;

yadā te vivadissanti, tadā ehinti me vasaṇ” ti

idam Vaṭṭakajātakam¶ ca kathetvā puna tesam cirakālapavattam nātibhāvam dassento imam mahāvaṃsam kathesi. Te ‘pubbe pi¹ kira mayam nātakā evā’ ti ativa pasīdimsu. Tato Sakyā aḍḍhateyyasate kumāre² Koliyā aḍḍhateyyasate ti pañca kumārasatāni Bhagavato parivāratthāya adamsu. Bhagavā tesam pubbaheṭum disvā “etha bhikkhavo” ti āha. Te sabbe iddhiyā nibbattaatṭhaparikkhārayuttā ākāse abbhuggantvā āgamma Bhagavantam vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā te ādāya Mahāvanam agamāsi. Tesam pajāpatiyo dūte pāhesum; te tāhi nānappakārehi upalobhiyamānā³ ukkaṇṭhimsu. Bhagavā tesam ukkaṇṭhitabhāvam nātvā Himavantam dassetvā tattha⁴ Kuṇālakakathāya|| tesam anabhiratiṃ vinodetukāmo āha: “diṭṭhapubbo vo bhikkhave Himavā” ti. “Na Bhagavā” ti. “Etha bhikkhave pek-kathā” ti attano iddhiyā te ākāse nento “ayam Suvāṇṇapabbato, ayam Rajatapabbato, ayam Maṇipabbato” ti nānappakāre pabbate dassetvā Kuṇāladahe manosilātale paccuṭṭhāsi. Tato ‘Himavante⁵ sabbe catuppādabahupadādibhedā⁶ tiracchānagatā pāṇā āgacchantu sabbesaṇ ca¹ pacchato kuṇālasakupo’ ti adhiṭṭhāsi, āgacchante ca te jātināmaniruttivasena vaṇṇento “ete bhikkhave haṃsā, ete

* S.N. 935–954.

† J. A. IV, 207–211.

‡ J. A. III, 174–177 (*see, however, the paccuppannavatthu*).

¶ J. A. I, 208–210 (*vide* J. A. V, 414²⁷).

|| J. A. V, 416¹⁸–456¹².

¹ B^a om.

² B^a aḍḍhateyyakumārasate.

³ B^a palobhiyamānā.

⁴ B^a Kuṇālakakathāya.

⁵ B^a pabbate.

⁶ S^k B^a catuppādabahuppādādibhedā.

koñcā, ete cakkavākā, karavikā, hatthisonḍakā, pokkhara-sātakā” ti tesam dassesi; te vimhitahadayā passantā sabba-pacchato āgacchantam dvīhi dvijakaññāhi¹ tuṇḍena ḍasitvā gahitakaṭṭhavemajjhe² nisinnam saḥassadijakaññāparivāraṃ kuṇālasakuṇaṃ disvā acchariyabbhuta-cittajātā Bhagavan-taṃ āhamsu: “kacci bhante Bhagavā pi idha kuṇālarājā bhūtapubbo” ti. “Āma bhikkhave mayā c’ esa³ kuṇāl-vamso kato, atīte hi mayaṃ cattāro janā idha vasimha: Nārado Devalo isi, Ānando gijjharājā, Puṇṇamukho phussa-kokilo, ahaṃ kuṇālo sakuṇo”⁴ ti sabbam Mahākuṇālarāj-takaṃ kathesi. Suttvā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ purāṇadutiyikāyo ārabha uppannā anabhirati vūpasantā. Tato tesam Bha-gavā saccakathaṃ kathesi; kathāpariyosāne sabbapacchi-mako sotāpanno sabbauparimo anāgāmi’ahosi, eko pi⁴ pu-thujjano vā arahā vā n’ atthi. Tato Bhagavā te ādāya punad eva Mahāvane oruhi⁵. Āgacchamānā ca te bhikkhū attano va iddhiyā āgacchimsu. Atha nesam Bhagavā uparimag-gatthāya puna dhammaṃ desesi; te pañcasatā pi vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhahimsu, paṭhamam patto⁶ paṭha-mam eva āgamāsi, ‘Bhagavato ārocassāmi’ ti āgantvā ca⁴ “abhiramāmi’ ahaṃ Bhagavā, na ukkaṇṭhāmi” ti vatvā Bhagavantam vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Evan te sabbe pi anukkamena āgantvā Bhagavantam parivāretvā nisī-dimsu, Jeṭṭhamāsauposathadivase sāyaṇhasamaye.

Tato pañcasatakhīṇāsavaparivutaṃ varabuddhāsane nisin-nam Bhagavantam ṭhapetvā Asaṇṇāsatte ca arūpibrahmāno ca sakaladasasahassacakkavāle avasesadevatāyo Maṅgala-suttavaṇṇanāyaṃ[†] vuttanayena⁷ sukhumattabhāve nimmi-nitvā samparivāresum: ‘vicitrapaṭibhānam⁸ dhammaḍesaṇaṃ sossāmā’ ti. Tattha cattāro⁹ khīṇāsavabrahmāno samāpat-

* Cf. J. A. V, 456¹⁰.

† Pj. I, 124⁵⁻¹¹.

¹ B^a dija^o.

² B^a gahitakaṭṭham-eva-majjhe.

³ S^{ks} mayā v’ esa (Sⁿ om. 359⁶⁻⁹).

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a °vanam orū.

⁶ B^a paṭhamappatto.

⁷ B^a °nayan’ eva.

⁸ B^a °paṭibhāgam.

⁹ B^a ad. Suddhāvāsakāyikā.

tito vuṭṭhāya brahmaganam apassantā 'kuhim gatā' ti āvaj-
jitvā tam attham ñatvā pacchāgantvā¹ okāsam alabhamānā
cakkavālamuddhani tathvā paccekagāthāyo abhāsimsu,
yathāha: "atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikānam deva-
tānam etad ahosi: 'ayam kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī
Kapilavatthusmim Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusamghena sad-
dham pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe' eva arahantehi,
dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā²
Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusamghaṇi ca; yan nūna
mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkameyyāma, upasa-
kamitvā ca pana paccekagāthāyo³ bhāseyyāma"⁴ ti sabbam
Sagāthavagge⁴ vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Evam gantvā
ca tattha eko brahmā puratthimacakkavālamuddhani okāsam
labhitvā tattha tito imam gātham abhāsi: "mahāsamayo
pavanasmim . . . pe . . . dakkhitāye⁵ aparājitasamghan"
ti, imaṇi c' assa gātham bhāsamānassa pacchimacakkavāla-
pabbate tithā saddam assosum⁶. Dutiyo pacchimacakkavā-
lamuddhani okāsam labhitvā tattha tito tam gātham sutvā
imam gātham abhāsi: "tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu . . .
pe . . . indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā" ti. Tatiyo dakkhi-
ṇacakkavālamuddhani okāsam labhitvā tattha tito tam
gātham sutvā imam gātham abhāsi: "chetvā khilam chetvā
paligham . . . pe . . . 'susunāgā'" ti. Catuttho uttaracak-
kavālamuddhani okāsam labhitvā tattha tito tam
gātham sutvā imam gātham abhāsi: "ye keci buddham
saraṇam gatāse . . . pe . . . devakāyam paripūressantī" ti.
Tassa pi tam saddam dakkhiṇacakkavāle tithā assosi. Evam
tadā ime⁶ cattāro brahmāno parisam thometvā tithā ahesum,
Mahābrahmā ekam cakkavālam chādetvā aṭṭhāsi.

Atha Bhagavā devaparisam ulloketvā⁹ bhikkhūnam āro-

* S. I, 267-14 (codd. SS.) = D. II, 253⁸⁻¹⁷ (etc.).

¹ B^a pacchā āg^o.

² B^a ad. ca.

³ B^a paccekagātham.

⁴ B^a Mahāvagge.

⁵ B^a dakkhitāse.

⁶ B^a titho saddam assosi (cf. 360²⁷).

⁷ B^a ins. sudantā.

⁸ B^a te.

⁹ B^a oloketvā.

cesi: “ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi bhagavantānaṃ etappamā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesum, seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi; ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto . . . pe . . . sannipatitā bhavissanti, seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi”^{*} ti. Tato taṃ devaparisaṃ bhavyābhavyavasena¹ dvidhā vibhaji: ‘ettakā bhavyā, ettakā abhavyā’ ti. Tattha ‘abhabbaparisā buddhasate pi dhammaṃ desente na bujjhati, bhabbaparisā sakkā bodhetun’ ti ñātvā puna bhabbapuggalaṃ cariyavasena chadhā vibhaji: “ettakā rāgacaritā, ettakā dosa-moha-vitakka-saddhā-buddhicaritā” ti. Evaṃ cariyavasena pariggahetvā ‘assā parisāya kīdisā² dhammadesanā sappāyā’ ti dhammakathaṃ³ vicinitvā puna taṃ parisam manasākāsi: ‘attajjhāsayena nu kho jāneyya parajjhāsayena aṭṭhuppattivāsena pucchāvasenā’ ti. Tato ‘pucchāvasena jāneyyā’ ti ñātvā ‘pañhaṃ pucchitum samattho⁴ atthi n’ atthi’ ti puna sakalaparisam āvajjitvā ‘n’ atthi koci’ ti ñātvā ‘sace aham eva pucchitvā aham eva vissajjeyyam, etaṃ assā parisāya sappāyaṃ na hoti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ nimmitabuddhaṃ māpeyyān’ ti pāda-kajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya manomayiddhiyā abhisamkharitvā nimmitabuddhaṃ māpesi; ‘sabbaṅgapaccāṅgi⁵ lakkaṇasampanno⁶ pattacīvaradharo ālokitavilokitādisampanno hotū’ ti adhiṭṭhānacittena saha pātur ahoṣi. So pācīnalokadhātuto⁷ Bhagavato samam⁸ eva āsane nisinno eva āgantvā, yāni Bhagavatā imamhi samāgame cariyavasena cha suttāni kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ: Purābhedaṣuttam Kalahavivādaṣuttam Cūlavyūhaṃ Mahāvūhaṃ Tuvaṭṭakam idaṃ eva Sammāparibbājaniyaṃ ti, tesu rāgacaritadevatānaṃ sappāyavasena kathetabbassa imassa suttassa pavatanaṭṭhaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanto pucchāmi munim pahūtapañ-

* D. II, 255^o-15.

¹ B^a *always* bhabba°.

³ S^{2nd} °kathā.

⁶ S^{2nd} °aṅgi; B^a °aṅga-.

⁷ B^a *ad.* āgantvā (!).

² B^a kīdisi.

⁴ B^a samatthā.

⁶ B^a *ad.* āgantvā.

⁸ So S^{2nd}; B^a sayam.

359. ñan ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *pahūtapaññan* ti mahāpaññam; *tiñṇan* ti caturorhatinṇam; *pāragatan* ti nibbānappat-tam; *parinibbutan* ti 'saupādisesanibbānavasena¹; *īhītattan* ti lokadhammehi² akampaneyyacittam; *nikkhamma gharā panujja kāme* ti vatthukāme panuditvā gharāvāsā nik-khamma; *katham bhikkhu sammā so loke paribbajeyyā* ti so bhikkhu katham loke sammā paribbajeyyā³ vihareyya anu-palitto lokena hutvā, lokam atikkameyyā ti vuttam hoti. Sesam ettha vuttanayam⁴ eva.

Atha Bhagavā, yasmā āsavakkhayam appatvā⁵ loke sammā paribbajanto nāma n' atthi, tasmā tasmim rāgacari-tavasena pariggahite bhabbapuggalasamūhe tam tam tesam samānadosānam devatāgaṇānam āciñṇadosappahānattham "yassa maṅgalā" ti ārabhitvā arahattanikūṭen' eva khīṇāsava-paṭipadam pakāsento pannarasa gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *maṅgalā* ti Maṅgalasutte vuttānam diṭṭhamāṅgalādīnam* etam adhivacanam; *samūhatā* ti suṭṭhu ūhatā⁶ paññāsattthena samucchinnā; *uppādā* ti 'ukkāpāta-disādhādayo evamvipākā hontī' ti evam pavattā uppādā-bhinivesā; *supinā* ti 'pubbaṇhasamaye supinam disvā idam nāma hoti, majjhantikādisu idam⁷; vāmapassena sayatā diṭṭhe idam nāma hoti, dakkhiṇapassādihi idam; supinante candam disvā idam nāma hoti, suriyādayo disvā idan' ti evam pavattā supinābhinivesā; *lakkhaṇā* ti daṇḍalakkhaṇavattthalakkhaṇādipāṭham paṭhitvā 'iminā idam⁷ hoti' ti evam pavattā lakkhaṇābhinivesā, te sabbe pi Brah-majāle vuttanayen' eva veditabbā†; *sa⁸ maṅgaladosaviṇṇa-hīno* ti aṭṭhatimsa mahāmaṅgalāni‡ ṭhapetvā avasesā maṇ-

* (Pj. I, 118⁰-119³⁰).

† D. I, 9(1-13), 13-37. (Sum. I, 92-94).

‡ Pj. I, 154¹⁰.

¹⁻¹ B^a saupādisesa-parinibbānavasena parinibbutam.

² B^a lokadhammavasena.

³ B^a ad. g a c c h e y y a.

⁴ S^m vuttānam.

⁵ B^a yasmā yasmim āsavakkhayam appatto.

⁶ B^a suṭṭhu samūhatā.

⁷ B^a ad. n ā m a.

⁸ B^a om.

galadosā nāma, yassa pan' ete¹ maṅgalādayo samūhatā, sa² maṅgaladosavippahīno hoti; a t h a v ā maṅgalānañ ca³ uppādādidosānañ ca pahīnattā³ maṅgaladosavippahīno hoti, na maṅgalādihi suddhiṃ pacceti ariyamaggena adhiḡatattā, tasmā *sammā so loke paribbajeyya* so khīnāsavo⁴ loke paribbajeyya anupalitto lokenā ti. Dutiyagāthāya *rāgaṃ vina-* 361.
yettha mānusesu dibbesu kūmesu cāpi bhikkhū ti mānusesu ca dibbesu ca kāmagaṇesu anāgāmimaggena anuppattidhammatam nento rāgaṃ vinayetha; *atikkamma bhavaṃ samecca dhamman* ti evaṃ rāgaṃ vinetvā tato paraṃ arahattamaggena sabbappakārato pariññābhīsamayādayo sādiento catu-saccabhedam pi samecca dhammaṃ, imāya paṭipadāya tividham pi atikkamma bhavaṃ; *sammā so ti so pi² bhikkhu sammā* loke paribbajeyya. Tatiyagāthāya *anurodhaviro-* 362.
dhavippahīno ti sabbavatthusu pahīnarāgadoso. Sesam vuttanayam eva; sabbagāthāsu ca 'so pi bhikkhu sammā loke paribbajeyyā' ti yojetabbam, ito paraṃ hi yojanam pi avatvā avuttanayam eva vaṇṇayissāma. Catutthagāthāya satta- 363.
saṃkhāravasena duvidham piyañ ca appiyañ ca veditabbam, tattha chandarāgaṇapaṭighappahānena *hi tvā*; *anupādāyā* ti *catuhi upādānehi kañci dhammaṃ agahetvā; *anissito kuhiñcī* ti aṭṭhasatabhedena taṇhānissayena dvāsattābhīhedena diṭṭhinissayena ca kuhiñcī rūpādidhamme bhava vā anissito; *saṃyojaniyehi vippamutto* ti sabbe pi tebhūmakadhammā dasavidhasaṃyojanassa visayattā saṃyojaniyā, tehi sabbappakārato maggabhāvanāya pariññātattā ca vippamutto ti attho. Paṭhamapādena⁵ c' ettha rāgadosappahānaṃ vuttam, dutiyena upādānanissayābhāvo, tatiyena sesākusalehi akusalavattthūhi ca vippamokkho; paṭhamena v ā rāgadosappahānam, dutiyena tadupāyo, tatiyena tesam pahīnattā saṃyojaniyehi vippamokkho ti veditabbo. Pañ- 364.
camagāthāya upadhisū ti khandhūpadhisu, *ādānan* ti pi

* D. III, 230²¹, etc.

¹ B^a pana te.

² B^a om.

³ B^a ad. s a.

⁴ B^a ad. sammā.

⁵ S^k B^a °padena (364¹⁹, 332²⁰, 343^{7.8}).

ādātābbaṭṭhena te yeva vuccanti; *anaññaneyyo* ti aniccādinam suddhiṭṭhattā 'idam seyyo' ti kenaci na netabbo¹. Sesam uttānapadattham² eva. Idam vuttam hoti: ādānesu catutthamaggena sabbaso chandarāgaṃ vinetvā so vinitachandarāgo tesu *upadhīsu na sāram eti* sabbe upadhī asā-rakatten' eva passati, tato tesu duvidhena pi nissayena³ *anis-sito* aññena vā⁴ kenaci 'idam seyyo' ti anetabbo khīṇāsavo

365. bhikkhu sammā so⁵ loke paribbajeyya. Chaṭṭhagāthāya *aviruddho* ti *etesam tiṇṇam duccaritānam pahīnattā sucari-
ritehi⁶ saddhim aviruddho; *viditvā dhamman* ti maggena⁷ catusaccadhammam; *nibbānapadābhipatthayāno* ti anupādisesam khandhanibbānapadam patthayamāno. Sesam uttā-
nattham eva. Sattamagāthāya *akkutṭho* ti dasahi akkosavat-
thūhi abhisatto; *na sandhiyethā* ti na upanayhetha na kup-
peyya; *laddhā parabhojanam na majje* ti parehi dinnam sad-
dhādeyyam labhitvā 'aham ñāto yasassī lābhī' ti na maj-
367. jeyya. Sesam uttānattham eva. Aṭṭhamagāthāya *lobhan*
ti visamalobham⁸, *bhavan* ti kāmabhavādibhavam⁹, evam
dvihi padehi bhavabhogatanhā vuttā, purimena vā sabbā
pi tanhā pacchimena kāmabhavo; *virato chedanabandha-*
*nato*¹⁰ ti evam etesam kammakilesānam pahīnattā parasat-
tachedanā bandhanā ca virato ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.
368. Navamagāthāya *sārūppam attano viditvā* ti attano bhikkhu-
bhāvass' appatirūpam anesanādim pahāya sammāsesanādim
ājīvasuddhim¹¹ aññāñ ca sammāpaṭipattim tattha patiṭṭha-
hanena viditvā, na hi ñānamatten' eva¹² kiñci hoti; *yathāta-*
thiyan ti yathātatham yathābhūtam; *dhamman* ti khan-

* D. III, 214²³, etc.

¹ B^a kenaci ānetabbo ti (o: an^o, 364⁷).

² B^a uttānattham. ³ B^a duvidhesu pi nissayesu.

⁴ S^{ksn} om. ⁵ B^a om. ⁶ B^a sucaritena.

⁷ B^a vegena. ⁸ S^k visayalobham.

⁹ B^a (Sⁿ) om. -bhavam.

¹⁰ S^k perhaps > °bandhanāto; B^a °bandharato.

¹¹ B^a ājīvaparisuddhi.

¹² B^a ñātamatten' eva.

dhāyatanādibhedam yathābhūtañānena, catusaccadhammam
v ā¹ maggena veditvā. Sesam uttānattham eva. Dasama- 369.
gāthāya *yo nirāsayo anāsayāno*² ti, *yassa* ariyamaggena vinā-
sitattā *anusayā* ca *na santi akusalamūlā* ca *samūhatā*, so nir-
āso nittanho hoti, tato āsāya abhāvena kañci rūpādidham-
manā nāsim sati, tenāha: nirāsayo anāsayāno² ti. Sesam vut-
tanayam eva. Ekādasamagāthāya *āsavakkhīno* ti khīṇaca- 370.
turāsavo; *pahīnamāno* ti pahīnanavavidhamāno; *rāgapathan*
ti rāgavisayabhūtam tam tebhūmakadhammajātam; *upāti-*
vallo ti pariññāpahānehi atikkanto; *danto* ti sabbadvāravi-
sevanam³ hitvā ariyena damathena dantabhūmim patto;
parinibbuto ti kilesaggivūpasamena sītibhūto. Sesam vut-
tanayam eva. Dvādasamagāthāya *saddho* ti buddhādi- 371.
gunesu parappaccayavirahitattā sabbākārasampannena⁴
aveccappasādena samannāgato na parassa saddhāya paṭi-
pattiyam gamanabhāvena, yathāha “na khv āham ettha
bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi”^{*} ti; *sutavā* ti vosi-
tasutakiccattā paramatthikasutasamannāgato⁵; *niyāmodassi*
ti samsārakantāramūlhe loka amatapuragāmino sammattani-
yāmbhūtassa maggassa “dassāvi, diṭṭhamaggo ti vuttam
hoti; *vaggagatesu na vaggasārī* ti vaggagatā nāma dvāsattḥi-
diṭṭhigatikā aññamaññam paṭilomattā, evam vaggāhi “diṭ-
ṭhihi gatesu⁷ sattesu na vaggasārī ‘idam ucchijjissati, idam
tath’ eva bhavissati” ti evam diṭṭhivasena agamanato;
paṭighan ti paṭighātakam, cittaḡhaṭṭakan⁸ ti vuttam hoti,
dosavisesanam ev’ etam⁹; *vineyyā* ti vinetvā. Sesam vut-
tanayam eva. Terasamagāthāya *samsuddhajino* ti samsud- 372.
dhenā arahattamaggena vijitakilesa; *vivattachaddo* ti viva-
ṭarāgadosamohachadano; *dhamesu vasi* ti catusaccadham-

* S. IV, 298¹⁵.

¹ B^a tathattam in lieu of vā. ² B^a nirāso a n ā s a s ā n o.

³ B^a sabbadvāravirodhanam. ⁴ S^{km} saddhākāras°.

⁵ B^a desitasutakiccattā paramatthakasuta°.

⁶ B^a ins. phala-.

⁷⁻⁷ B^a diṭṭhigatesu.

⁸ B^a cittasāṭakan.

⁹ B^a dosavisesananāmam c’ etam.

mesu vasippatto, na hi 'ssa sakkā¹ te dhammā tathā ñātā kenaci aññātā² kātum, tena khīṇāsavo dhammesu vasi ti vuccati; *pāragū* ti pāraṃ vuccati nibbānaṃ, taṃ gato, saupādisesavasena adhigato ti vuttaṃ hoti; *anejo* ti apagatataṇhācalano; *saṃkhāraṇirodhañāṇakusalo* ti saṃkhāraṇirodho vuccati nibbānaṃ, tamhi ñānaṃ ariyamaggapaññā, tattha kusalo, catukkhattum bhāvitattā³ cheko ti vuttaṃ hoti.

373. Cuddasamagāthāya *atītesū* ti pavattim patvā atikkantesu pañcakkhandhesu; *anūgaṭesū* ti pavattim appattesu pañcakkhandhesu eva; *kappātīto* ti 'aham, maman' ti kappanaṃ sabbam pi v ā taṇhādītṭhikappaṃ atīto; *aticca suddhipaṇṇo* ti atīva⁴ suddhipaṇṇo atikkamitvā v ā suddhipaṇṇo, kiṃ atikkamitvā: addhattayaṃ, arahā hi, y v ā y a ṃ avijjāsaṃkhārasaṃkhāto atīto addhā, jātijarāmaranaṃsaṃkhāto anāgato addhā, viññāṇādibhavapariyanto⁵ paccuppanno ca⁶ addhā, t a ṃ sabbam pi atikkamma kaṃkham⁷ vitaritvā paramasuddhippattapaṇṇo hutvā ṭhito, tena vuccati aticca suddhipaṇṇo ti; *sabbāyatanehi* ti dvādasah' āyatanehi⁸, arahā hi evaṃ kappātīto kappātītattā aticca-suddhipaṇṇattā ca āyatim na kiñci āyatanaṃ upeti, tenāha: sabbāyatanehi vip-pamutto⁹ ti. Pannarasamagāthāya *aññāya padan* ti ye te "saccānaṃ caturo padā"¹⁰ ti vuttā, tesu ekekaṃ padaṃ pubbabhāgasaccavavathāpanapaṇṇāya ñatvā; *samecca dhamman* ti tato paraṃ catuhi ariyamaggehi catusaccadhammaṃ samecca; *vivaṭaṃ disvāna pahānaṃ āsavānaṃ* ti atha pacca-vekkhaṇaṇāṇeṇa āsavakkhayasaññitaṃ nibbānaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākaṭaṃ anāvaṭaṃ disvā; *sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā* ti sabbesaṃ khandhakāmaguṇakilesābhisamkhārabhedānaṃ upadhīnaṃ parikkhīṇattā katthaci asajjamāno bhikkhu sammā so¹⁰ loke paribbajeyya vihareyya analliyanto lokaṃ gaccheyyā ti desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

* Dhp. 273^b.

¹ B^a na hi sakkā.

² B^a aññā.

³ B^a chekattā.

⁴ B^a atīta-. ⁵ B^a viññāṇātibhavap^o. ⁶ B^a va.

⁷ B^a saṃkhaṭaṃ.

⁸ B^a ad. vippamutto.

⁹ B^a ad. arahā.

¹⁰ B^a om.

Tato so nimmito dhammadesanam thomento addhā hi 375
 Bhagavā ti inam gātham āha. Tattha yo so evaṃvihārī ti
 yo so maṅgalādini samūhanitvā sabbamaṅgaladosappahāna-
 vihārī, yo pi so dibbamānusesu¹ kāmesu rāgavinaya-bhavā-
 tikkama-dhammābhisamayavihārī ti evaṃ tāya² tāya gāthā-
 ya niddiṭṭham bhikkhum dassento āha. Sesam uttānam
 eva, ayam pana yojanā: *addhā hi Bhagavā tath' eva etam*,
 yan tvam "yassa maṅgalā samūhatā" ti ādini vatvā tassā³
 tassā gāthāya pariyosāne "sammā so loke paribbajeyyā"
 ti avaca, kimkāraṇam: *yo so evaṃvihārī bhikkhu*, so uttama-
 damathena *danto sabbāni* ca dasa pi *saṃyojanāni* caturō
 ca yoge vitivatto hoti, tasmā *sammā so² loke paribbajeyya*,
 n' atthi me ettha vicikicchā ti iti desana[m]thomanagātham
 pi³ arahattanikūṭen' eva⁴ niṭṭhapesi; suttapariyosāne koṭi-
 satasahassadevānam aggaphalappatti⁵ ahosi, sotāpattisakad-
 āgāmanāgāmiphallappattā⁶ pana gaṇanato asaṃkheyyā ti

SAMMĀPARIBBĀJANĪYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

14.

Evam me sutan ti Dhammikasuttam. Kā uppatti: Tiṭ- (376).
 ṭhamāne kira Bhagavati lokanāthe Dhammiko nāma upāsa-
 ko ahosi, nāmena ca paṭipattiyā ca: so kira saraṇasampanno
 silasampanno bahussuto piṭakattayadharo anāgāmi abhiñ-
 ñālābhi ākāśacārī ahosi, tassa parivārā pañcasatā upāsakā,
 te pi tādisā eva ahesum. Tass' ekadivasam uposathikassa
 rahogatassa patisallīnassa majjhimayāmāvasānasamaye evam
 parivitakko udapādi: 'yan nūnāham āgāriyaanagāriyaṇam
 paṭipadam⁷ puccheyyan' ti. So pañcahi upāsakasatehi pari-
 vuto Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā tam attham pucchi,
 Bhagavā c' assa vyākāsi.

¹ B^a dibbamānussakesu.

² B^a om.

³ B^a vatvā in lieu of pi.

⁴ B^a ad. dassanam (c: desanam, cf. note 3).

⁵ B^a aggaphalasampatti.

⁶ B^a °phalam pattā.

⁷ B^a ad. Bhagavantam.

¹Tattha pubbe vaṇṇitasadisam pubbanayen' eva veditabbam, apubbam vaṇṇayissāma¹.

376. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *kathamkaro* ti katham karonto katham paṭipajjanto; *sādhū hoti* ti sundaro anavajjo atthasādhano hoti; *upāsakāse* ti upāsakā icc eva vuttam hoti. Sesam atthato pākaṭam eva, ayam pana yojanā: *yo vā agārā anagāram eti* pabbajati *ye vā agārino upāsakā*, etesu dvividhesu² pi sāvakesu kathamkaro sāvako sādhu hoti ti. Idāni evam puṭṭhassa³ Bhagavato vyākaraṇasamattatam dipento tuvaṃ hī ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *gatin* ti ajjhāsayagatiṃ, *parāyanan* ti nipphattiṃ, *a t h a* vā gatin ti nirayādipaṇcappabhedam, *parāyanan* ti gatito param āyanam⁴ gativippamokkham parinibbānam⁵; *na c atthi tulyo* ti tayā sadiso n' atthi. *Sabbam tuvaṃ ñānam avecca dhammam pakāsesi satte anukampamāno* ti tvam Bhagavā, yad atthi ñeyyam nāma, tam anavasesam avecca paṭivijjhivā satte anukampamāno sabbam ñānañ ca dhammañ ca pakāsesi, yaṃ yaṃ yassa hitam hoti tam tam⁶ āvikāsi yeva desesi yeva, na te atthi ācariyamuṭṭhī ti vuttam hoti; *virocasi vimalo* ti dhūmarajādivirahito viya cando rāgādimalābhāvena vimalo virocasi. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva. Idāni, yesam tadā Bhagavā dhammam desesi, te devaputte kittetvā⁷ Bhagavantam pasamsanto⁸ āgañchi te⁹ ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *nāgarājā Erāvaṇo nāmā* ti, ayam kira Erāvaṇo nāma devaputto kāmārūpi¹⁰ dibbe vimāne vasati. So, yadā Sakko uyyānakīlanam¹¹ gacchati, tadā diyaḍḍhasatayojanam kāyaṃ abhinimminivā tettiṃsa kumbhe māpetvā Erāvaṇo nāma hatthi hoti. Tassa ekeka-smiṃ kumbhe dve dve dantā honti, ekeka-smiṃ dante satta

¹⁻¹ B^a Tattha yaṃ pubbe vaṇṇitam, tam sabbam pubbanayen' eva veditabbam. Ito param, yaṃ apubbam, tam vaṇṇayissāma.

² B^a duvidhesu.

³ B^a buddhassa.

⁴ So S^{kan} (o: param ay^o); B^a gatito parāy^o.

⁵ S^{kan} °vippamokkhapari^o.

⁶ B^a ad. tassa tassa.

⁷ B^a pakittento.

⁸ B^a ad. c a (cf. note 7).

⁹ S^{kan} ad. santike.

¹⁰ B^a kāmārūpe.

¹¹ B^a uyyānakīlam (354²⁵, 356²¹).

satta pokkharāṇiyo, ekekissā pokkharāṇiyā satta satta padu-
miniyo, ekekissā paduminiyā satta satta pupphāni, ekeka-
sammim pupphe satta satta pattāni, ekekasmim patte satta sat-
ta accharāyo naccanti Padumaccharāyo tv eva vissutā Sak-
kassa nāṭakiniyo¹, yā[va] Vimānavatthusmim pi “ bhamanti
kaññā padume susikkhitā ”* ti āgatā. Tesam pana tet-
timsakumbhānam majjhe Sudassanakumbho nāma tiṇṇasa-
yojanamatto hoti, tattha yojanappamāno maṇipallamko tiyo-
janubbedhe pupphamaṇḍape atthariyati, tattha Sakko devā-
nam indo accharāsaṃghaparivuto dibbasampattim pacca-
nubhoti. Sakke pana devānam inde uyyānakilato paṭinivatte
puna taṃ rūpaṃ saṃharitvāna devaputto va² hoti. Taṃ
sandhāyāha: āgañchi te santike nāgarājā. Erāvaṇo nāma.
Jino ti sutvā ti “ vijitapāpadhammo esa Bhagavā ” ti evaṃ
suttvā; *so pi tayā mantayitvā* ti tayā saddhim mantetvā, pañ-
haṃ pucchitvā ti adhippāyo; *ajjhagamā* ti adhiagamā³, gato⁴
ti vuttam hoti; “ *sādhū* ” ti *suttvāna*⁵ *paṭitarūpo* ti, taṃ pañhaṃ
suttvā “ *sādhū bhante* ” ti abhinanditvā tuṭṭharūpo gato ti
attho. *Rājā pi taṃ Vessavaṇo Kuvero* ti ettha so yakkho 380.
rañjanaṭṭhena rājā, †Visāṇāya rājadhāniyā rajjam kāreti ti
Vessavaṇo, purimanāmena Kuvero ti veditabbo. So kira
Kuvero nāma brāhmaṇamahāsālo hutvā dānādini puñ-
ṇāni katvā Visāṇāya rājadhāniyā adhipati hutvā nib-
batto, tasmā Kuvero ti vuccati; vuttañ c’ etaṃ Āṭānā-
ṭiyasutte: “ Kuverassa kho pana mārisā⁶ mahārājassa
Visāṇā nāma rājadhāni, tasmā Kuvero mahārājā Vessa-
vaṇo ti pavuccati ” ‡ ti⁷. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva. Tat-
tha siyā: ‘ kasmā pana dūratare Tāvatisabhavane va-
santo Erāvaṇo paṭhamam āgato, Vessavaṇo pacchā, ekana-

* V. V. (A.) 274⁸.

† J. A. VI, 270⁸, D. III, 201⁸ (Sum. *ad loc.*).

‡ D. III, 201⁶⁻¹⁰.

¹ B^a nāṭakittiyo.

² B^a saṃharitvā puna (*but cf. note 5*) devaputto,
om. va.

³ B^a adhigamā. ⁴ B^a adhigato. ⁵ B^a sutvā parā.

⁶ B^a mārisa; S^{km} om. ⁷ B^a vuccatī ti.

gare ca vasanto ayam upāsako sabbapacchā; kathañ ca so tesam āgamanam aññāsi, yena evam āhā' ti, vuccate: Vessavaṇo¹ kira tadā 'anekasahassapavālapallamkam dvādasayojanam nārivāhanam abhiruyha pavālakuntam uccāretvā dasasahassakoṭiyakkhehi parivārito² Bhagavantam pañham pucchissāmi' ti³ ākāsaṭṭhavimānāni pariharitvā maggena maggam āgacchanto *Velukaṇḍakanagare Nanda-mātāya upāsikāya nivesanassa uparibhāgam sampatto. Upāsikāya⁴ ayam ānubhāvo: parisuddhasilā hoti niccam vikālabhojanā paṭiviratā piṭakattayadhārinī anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhitā. Sā tamhi samaye sihapañjaram ugghāṭetvā utugahanatthāya māluteritokāse thatvā Atṭhaka-Pārāyanavagge parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi madhurena sarena bhāsati. Vessavaṇo tatth' eva yānam⁵ ṭhapetvā, yāva upāsikā "idam avoca Bhagavā Magadhesu viharanto Pāsānakacetiye⁶ paricārakasolasannam brāhmaṇānan" † ti nigamanam abhāsi, tāva sabbam sutvā vaggapariyosāne suvaṇṇamurajasadisam mahakkhandham⁷ paggaḥetvā "sādhū sādhu bhagini" ti sādhu-kāram adāsi. Sā "ko etthā" ti āha. "Aham bhagini Vessavaṇo" ti. Upāsikā kira paṭhamam sotāpannā ahosi, pacchā Vessavaṇo, *tam so dhammato sahodarabhāvam⁸ sandhāya upāsikam bhaginivādena samudācarati. Upāsikāya ca⁹ "bhātika bhadramukha, yassa dāni kalam maññāsi" ti vutto "aham bhagini tayi pasanno, pasannākāram karomi" ti āha. "Tena hi bhadramukha, mama khetto nipphannam sālīṃ kammakarā āhāritum na sakkonti,—tam tava parisāya ānāpehi" ti. So¹⁰ "sādhu bhagini" ti yakkhe ānāpesi; te addhaterasa koṭṭhāgārasatāni pūresum. Tato pabbuti "koṭ-

* A. IV, 63⁸; Mp. p. 264 *ad* A. I, 26²¹. † S.N¹. p. 205³.

¹ S^{ksa} Vessavaṇassa.

² B^a parivuto.

³ B^a pucchissāmā ti.

⁴ B^a *ad.* ca.

⁵ B^a yānāni.

⁶ B^a Pāsāṇake cetiye.

⁷ B^a mahantam (!) gīvam (*which points to a reading* °kaṇṭham).

⁸ B^a tam yeva dhammasotaanubhāvam.

⁹ B^a *om.* ca; S^{ksa} *ad.* vikālo.

¹⁰ S^{ksa} *om.*

ṭhāgāram¹ 'na ūnam ahosi¹ Nandamātu koṭṭhāgāram viyā" ti loke nidassanam ahosi. Vessavaṇo koṭṭhāgārāni pūretvā Bhagavantam upasamkamī; Bhagavā "vikāle āgato 'si" ti āha. "Āma Bhagavā" ti sabbam ārocesi. Iminā kāraṇena āsannatare pi Cātummahārājikabhavane² vasanto Vessavaṇo pacchā āgato, Erāvaṇassa pana na kiñci antarā karāṇīyam ahosi; tena so paṭhamam āgato³. Ayam pan' upāsako, kiñcāpi anāgāmī pakatīyā va ekabhaddhiko, tathā pi tadā 'uposathadivaso' ti katvā uposathanigāni adhiṭṭhāya sāyaṇhasamayam sunivattho supāruto pañcasataupāsaka-parivuto Jetavanam gantvā dhammadesanam sutvā attano gharam āgamma tesam upāsakānam saraṇasīlauposathānisamsādibhedam upāsakadhammam⁴ kathetvā te upāsake uyyojesi. Tesañ ca tass' eva ghare muṭṭhihatthappamānapādakāni pañca kappiyamañcasatāni pāṭekkarakesu paññattāni honti. Te attano attano ovarakam pavasitvā samāpattim appetvā nissidimsu, upāsako pi tath' evākāsi. Tena ca samayena Sāvattihinagare sattapaññāsa kulassatassāni vasanti⁵, manussagāṇanāya aṭṭhārasakoṭṭimanussā. Tena paṭhamayāme hatthiassamanussabherisaddādīnā⁶ Sāvattihinagaram mahāsamuddo viya ekasaddam hoti, majjhimayāmasamanantare so saddo paṭippassambhati⁷. Tamhi kāle upāsako samāpattito vuṭṭhāya attano guṇe āvajjitvā 'yenāham maggasukhena phalasukhena sukhito viharāmi, idaṃ sukham kam⁸ nissāya laddhan' ti cintetvā 'Bhagavantam nissāya' ti Bhagavati cittam pasādetvā 'Bhagavā etarahi katamena vihārena viharatī' ti āvajjanto⁹ dībbena cakkhunā Erāvaṇa-Vessavaṇe¹⁰ disvā, dībbāya sotadhātuyā dhammadesanam sutvā¹⁰, cetopariyāyañāṇena tesam pasan-

1-1 B^a unna nāma (o: ūnan nāma) nāhosi.

2 B^a Catummahārājikānam bhavane.

3 B^a pathamataram āgato ti.

4 B^a saraṇasīlauposathanigānisamsādibhedam uposathakammam.

5 B^a kusalasahassāni honti.

6 B^a °saddādīhi.

7 B^a paṭipassanam pi (o: paṭipassambhi).

8 S^m B^a kim.

9 S^m āvejjanto.

10-10 B^a om.

nacittatam ñatvā 'yan nūnāham pi Bhagavantam ubhaya-hitam paṭipadam puccheyyan' ti vitakkesi¹. Tasmā so ekanagare vasanto pi sabbapacchā āgato, evaṇ ca nesam āgamanam aññāsi. Tenāha: "āgañchi te santike nāgarājā . . . pe . . . so cāpi sutvāna patitarūpo" ti.

- Idāni ito bahiddhā lokasammatehi samanabrāhmaṇehi ukkaṭṭhabhāvena² Bhagavantam pasamsanto ye kec' ime ti
381. gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *titthiyā* ti Nanda-Vaccha-Samkiccehi³ ādipuggalehi tihi titthakarehi kate diṭṭhititthe jātā, tesam sāsane pabbajitā Pūraṇakassapādayo⁴ cha satthāro, tattha Nāthaputto *Niḡaṇṭho*, avasesā *ājīvikā*⁵, te sabbe dasento āha: *ye kec' ime titthiyā vādasīlā* ti "mayam sammā paṭipannā, aññe micchā paṭipannā" ti evam vādarkaraṇasīlā lokam⁷ mukhasattīhi vitudentā vicaranti, *ājīvikā*⁵ vā ti te ekajjham uddiṭṭhe diṭṭhim⁸ bhinditvā dasseti; *nātitaranti* ti nātikkamanti; *sabbe* ti, aññe pi ye keci titthiyasāvākādayo⁹, te pi pariggahento¹⁰ āha; *ṭhito vajantam viyā* ti yathā koci ṭhito gativikalo *sīghagāminam* purisam gacchantam nātitareyya, evan te paññāgatiyā abhāvena te te atthappa-bhede bujjhitum asakkontā ṭhitā atijavanapaññam Bhagav-
382. vantam nātitaranti ti attho. *Brāhmaṇā vādasīlā vuddhā*¹¹ ti ettāvata Camki-Tārukkha-Pokkharasāti-Jānussoniādayo dasseti; *api brāhmaṇā santi kecī* ti iminā majjhimā pi daharā pi kevalam brāhmaṇā santi atthi upalabbhanti, *kecī* ti evam Assalāyana-Vāsītṭha-Ambaṭṭha-Uttaramāṇavakādayo¹² dasseti; *atthabaddhā* ti¹³ 'api nu kho imam pañham vyākareyya, imam kamkham¹⁴ chindeyyā' ti evam atthabaddhā¹⁵ bhavanti; *ye vā pi c' aññe* ti aññe pi ye 'mayam vādino' ti evam

¹ B^a c i n t e s i.

² S^{km} °bhāvam.

³ S^s B^a -Samkiccehi.

⁴ S^{km} Pūraṇādayo.

⁵ B^a ājīvakā.

⁶ S^{km} om.

⁷ B^a loke.

⁸ B^a uddiṭṭha-diṭṭhi.

⁹ B^a ad. ca.

¹⁰ B^a pariggahanto.

¹¹ S^{km} ad. vā.

¹² B^a °mānavādayo.

¹³⁻¹⁵ B^a atthabandhā ti attambandhanā.

¹⁴ S^{km} katham; B^a has bhindeyya (?).

¹⁵ B^a atthabandhā.

maññamānā caranti¹ khattiyapaṇḍita-brāhmaṇa-brahmadeva-yakkhādayo aparimāṇā, te pi sabbe taya² atthabaddhā bhavanti ti dasseti². Evaṃ nānappakārehi Bhagavantam pasamsitvā idāni dhammen' eva nam³ pasamsitvā dhammakatham yācanto ayaṃ hi dhammo ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *ayaṃ hi dhammo* ti sattatimsa bodhapakkhiyadhamme sandhāyāha; *nipuno* ti saṃho duppaṭivijjho⁴; *sukho* ti paṭividdho samāno lokuttarasukham āvahati, tasmā sukhāvahattā sukho ti vuccati; *suppavutto* ti sudesito; *sussūsamānā* ti sotukām' amhā ti attho; *tan no vadā* ti taṃ dhammam amhākaṃ vada; *tvān no* ti pi pāṭho, tvam amhākaṃ vadā ti attho. *Sabbe v' ime⁵ bhikkhavo* ti taṃ khaṇam nisināni kira pañca bhikkhusatāni honti, tāni dassento⁶ yāceti; *upāsakā cāpi* ti attano parivāre aññe ca dasseti. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. 383.

Atha Bhagavā anāgāriyapaṭipadam tāva dassetum bhikkhū āmantetvā *sunātha me bhikkhavo* ti ādim āha. Tattha *dhammam dhutaṃ tañ ca dharātha⁷ sabbe* ti kilese dhunāti ti dhuto, evarūpaṃ kilesadhunanakam paṭipadādhammam *sāvayāmi vo*, tañ ca mayā sāvitam sabbe dharātha⁸ paṭipajjatha, mā pamāditthā ti vuttam hoti; *iriyāpathan* ti gamanādicatubbidham; *pabbajitānulomikan* ti samaṇasārūppam sati-sampajaññayuttam, araññe kammaṭṭhānānuyogavasena pavattam evā ti apare; *sevelha nan* ti taṃ iriyāpatham bhajeyya; *atthadasso* ti hitānupassī; *mutimā⁹* ti buddhimā. Sesam ettha gāthāya pākaṭam eva. *Na ve¹⁰ vikāle* ti, evaṃ pabbajitānulomikam iriyāpatham sevamāno ca divā majjhantikavitikkamam upādāya vikāle na careyya, bhikkhuyuttakāle eva pana *gāmaṃ piṇḍāya careyya*, kimkāraṇam: *akālacārim hi sajanī saṅgā¹¹* akālacārim puggalam rāgasāṅgādayo aneke saṅgā¹² sajanī parissajanī upagūhanti alliyanti, *tasmā vikāle* 384. 385. 386.

¹ B^a vicaranti.

²⁻² B^a attabandhā (< °bandhanā) ti dasseti.

³ B^a (S^k) tam. ⁴ B^a °viddho. ⁵ S^k c' ime, B^a p' ime.

⁶ B^a passanto. ⁷ B^a dhammam dhutaṅgañ ca carātha.

⁸ B^a c a r a t h a, S^{km} daratha. ⁹ S^{km} B^a mutimā.

¹⁰ B^a No ce. ¹¹ B^a ad. ti. ¹² B^a anekasaṅgā.

- na caranti buddhā¹ tasmā, ye² catusaccabuddhā ariyapuggalā, na te pi³ vikāle piṇḍāya caranti ti; tena kira samayena vikālabhojanasikkhāpadam* appaṇṇattam hoti, tasmā dhamma-desanāvasen' ev' ettha⁴ puthujjanānam ādinavam dassento imam gātham āha, ariyā pana saha maggapaṭilābhā eva tato
387. paṭiviratā honti, esā dhammatā. Evam vikālacariyam paṭisedhetvā kāle carantenāpi evam caritabban ti dassento āha: rūpā ca saddā cā ti. Tass' attho: ye te rūpādayo nānapakārakam madam janentā satte sammadayanti, tesu Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttādisu† vuttanayena chandam vinetvā⁵ yuttakālen' eva pātarāsam paviseyyā ti. Ettha ca pāto asitabbo ti pātarāso, piṇḍapātass' etam nāmam; so yattha labbhati, so padeso pi tamyogena pātarāso ti idha vutto, °yato piṇḍapātalabhanokāsam⁶ gaccheyyā ti evam ettha
388. attho veditabbo. Evam pavitṭho piṇḍaṇ ca bhikkhu . . . pe . . . saṅgahitattabhāvo. Tattha piṇḍan ti missakabhat-tabhikkham⁷, sā hi tato tato samodhānetvā sampiṇḍitaṭṭhena⁸ piṇḍo ti vuccati; samayenā ti anto-majjhantikakālena; eko paṭikkammā ti kāyavivekam sampādentō adutiyo nivattitvā; ajjhatacinī ti tilakkhaṇam āropetvā khandhasantānam cintento; na mano bahiddhā nicchāraye ti bahiddhā rūpādisu rāgādivasena⁹ cittam na nihare; saṅgahitattabhāvo
389. ti suṭṭhugatacitto. Evam viharanto pana¹⁰ sace pi so . . . pe . . . parūpavādam¹. Kim vuttam hoti: so yogāvacaro kiñcid eva sotukamyatāya upagatena sāvakena vā kenaci aññatitthiyagahaṭṭhādina vā idh' eva pabbajitena bhikkhunā vā saddhim sace pi sallape, atha, yv āyam maggaphalādiपाṭi-

* Vin. IV, 85–86.

† M. III, 293–297.

¹ B^a ad. ti.² B^a yasmā, om. ye.³ So S^k (S^m jī); B^a om. ⁴ B^a °desanavasena c' ettha.⁵ B^a vinodetvā.⁶⁻⁸ B^a yato piṇḍapātam labhati, tam okāsam.⁷ S^{km} B^a ° b h i k k h ā.⁸ B^a sampiṇḍatthena; S^{ks} ad. pi.⁹ B^a rāgavasena.¹⁰ B^a c a.

samyutto dasakathāvatthubhedo vā anappakatthēna paṇito dhammo, *dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ taṃ*¹ *udāhareyya*, aññiṃ pana piṇḍavācam vā *parūpavādaṃ*² vā appamattakam pi na udāhareyyā ti. Idāni tasmim parūpavāde dosam dassento 390. āha: vādaṃ hi eke ti. Tass' attho: idh' ekacce moghapurisā parūpavādasaññitaṃ nānappakāraṃ viggāhikakathābhedaṃ vādaṃ *paṭiseniyanti* virujjhanti yujjhitaṃ hūtvā senāya paṭimukhaṃ gacchantā viya honti, *te* mayam lāmakapaññe *na ppassāma*, kimkāraṇam: *tato tato ne pasajanti saṅgā* yasmā te tādisake puggale tato tato vacanapathato samuṭṭhāya vivādasāṅgā pasajanti alliyanti, kim pana¹ kāraṇam pasajanti ti: *cittaṃ hi te*³ *tattha gamenti dūre* yasmā te paṭiseniyantā cittaṃ tattha gamenti⁴, yattha gataṃ samatha-vipassanānam⁵ dūre hoti ti. Evaṃ parittapaññānam pa- 391. vattim dassetvā idāni mahāpaññānam pavattim dassento āha: piṇḍam vihāraṃ . . . pe . . . varapaññāsāvako ti. Tattha vihārena patissayo *sayanāsanena* mañcapīṭhan ti tihi pi padehi senāsanam eva vuttaṃ; *āpan* ti udakaṃ, *saṃghā-tīrajūpavāhanan* ti paṃsumalādino saṃghāṭirajassa dhovanam; *sutvāna dhammaṃ Sugatena desitaṃ* ti Pabbāsavādisu⁶ "paṭisaṃkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati⁷ sītassa paṭighātāyā"⁸ ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā *saṃkhāya seve varapaññāsāvako*. Evaṃ⁹ idha piṇḍan ti vuttaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ, vihārādihi vuttaṃ senāsanam, āpamukhena dassitaṃ gilānapaccayaṃ, saṃghāṭiyā cīvaran ti catubbidham pi paccayaṃ saṃkhāya "yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā"¹⁰ ti ādinā nayena paccavekkhitvā seve¹¹ varapaññāsāvako sevitum sakkuṇeyya varapaññāssa Tathāgatassa sāvako sekho vā puthujjano vā, nippariyāyena vā¹² arahā, so hi caturāpasseno¹³ "saṃkhāy' ekam paṭisevati,

* Cf. M. I, 10⁵, A. III, 388¹⁵.† M. I, 10¹⁰, etc.¹ B^a om.² B^a here paropavādaṃ.³ B^a cittañ h' etc.⁴ S^k gāmenti.⁵ B^a °vipassanam.⁶ S^{km} sabbāsam(sa)varād° (cf. M. I, 6³¹), B^a sabbāsu civarādisu.⁷ B^a paṭisevāmi.⁸ S^{km} etaṃ.⁹ B^a sevetha.¹⁰ B^a ca.¹¹ B^a caturāseno.

392. samkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, samkhāy' ekam parivajjeti, samkhāy' ekam vinodeti"* ti vutto. Yasmā ca samkhāya seve¹ varapaññasāvako², *tasmā hi piṇḍe . . . pe . . . pokkhare vāribindu*, tathā³ hoti ti veditabbo.
393. Evaṃ khināsavapaṭipattim dassento arahattanikūṭena anagāriyapaṭipadam niṭṭhapetvā idāni agāriyapaṭipadam dassetum *gahaṭṭhavattaṃ pana vo* ti ādim āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *sāvako* ti agāriyasāvako. Sesam uttānattham eva, ayam pana yojanā: *yo mayā ito pubbe kevalo avyāmisso sakalo paripuṇṇo bhikkhudhammo* kathito, *esa khattavattuā dipariggahehi sapariggahena na labbhā phassetum* na sakkā adhigantun ti. Evaṃ tassa bhikkhudhammam paṭisedhetvā gahaṭṭhadhammam eva dassento āha: *pāṇaṃ na hane* ti. Tattha purimaddhena⁴ tikoṭiparisuddhā pānātipatā-veramaṇi vuttā, pacchimaddhena⁴ sattesu hitapaṭipatti; tatiyapādo o' ettha Khaggavisāṇasutte†, catutthapāde thāvaratasabhedo Mettasuttavannanāya† sabbappakārato vaṇṇito. Sesam uttānattham eva, uppaṭipāṭiyā pana yojanā kātabbā: *tasathāva*resu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍam na hane na ghātayeyya nānujaññā ti; "nidhāya daṇḍan" ti ito vā param "vatteyyā" ti pāṭhaseso āharitabbo, itarathā hi na pubbenāparam sandhiyati ti. Evaṃ paṭhamasikkhāpadam dassetvā idāni dutiyasikkhāpadam dassento āha: *tato adinnaṃ* ti. Tattha *kiñcī* ti appam vā bahum vā, *kvacī* ti gāme vā araññe vā; *sāvako* ti agāriyasāvako; *bujjhamāno* ti 'parasantakam idan' ti jānamāno; *sabbam adinnaṃ parivajjayeyyā* ti evaṃ hi paṭipajjamāno sabbam adinnaṃ parivajjayeyya no aññathā ti dīpeti. Sesam ettha vuttanayaṇi ca pākāṇi cā ti. Evaṃ dutiyasikkhāpadam pi tikoṭiparisuddham dassetvā⁵ ukkaṭṭhaparicchedato pabhuti tatiyaṃ dassento āha: *abrahmacariyaṃ* ti. Tattha *asam-*
397. *bhūṇanto* ti asakkonto. Idāni catutthasikkhāpadam das-

* Cf. D. III, 270^a.† 63²³.‡ Pj. I, 245¹⁸.¹ B^a samkhāya-sevi. ² B^a ad. va. ³ B^a yathā.⁴ B^a purimapadena . . . pacchimapadena.⁵ B^a °parisuddham tattha dassetvā idāni.

sento āha: sabhaggato vā ti. Tattha *sabhaggato* ti santhā-
gārādigato, *parisaggato* ti pūgamajjhagato. Sesam ettha
vuttanayaṇi ca pākaṭaṇi cā ti. Evaṃ catutthasikkhāpadam 398.
pi tikoṭiparisuddhaṃ dassetvā pañcamam dassento āha:
majjaṇi ca pānaṇi ti. Tattha *majjaṇi ca pānaṇi* ti gāthāban-
dhasukhattham evam vuttam, ayam pan' attho: majjapā-
naṇi ca na¹ *samācareyyā* ti; *dhammam iman* ti majjapāna-
veramaṇidhammam; *ummādanantan* ti tam ummādapari-
yosānam, yo hi sabbalahuso² majjapānassa vipāko, so manus-
sabhūtaassa ummattakasaṃvattaniko hoti; *iti nam viditvā* ti
iti tam³ majjapānam ñatvā. Sesam ettha vuttanayaṇi ca
pākaṭaṇi cā ti. Evaṃ pañcamasikkhāpadam pi tikoṭipari- 399.
suddhaṃ dassetvā idāni purimasikkhāpadānam pi majjapā-
nam eva saṃkilesakaraṇi ca bhedakaraṇi ca⁴ dassetvā dalha-
taram tato veramaṇiyam niyojento āha: madā hi pāpāni
karonti ti. Tattha *madā* ti madahetu; *hi-kāro* nipāto pada-
pūraṇamatto; *pāpāni karonti* ti pānātipātādini sabbākusalāni
karonti; *ummādanam mohanam* ti paraloke ummādanam iha-
loke mohanam. Sesam uttānattham eva.

Ettāvatā agāriyasāvakaassa niccasīlam dassetvā idāni upo-
sathanāgāni dassento pānam na hane ti gāthādvayam āha.
Tattha *abrahmacariyā* ti aseṭṭhacariyabhūtā, *methunā* ti me- 400.
thunadhammasamāpattito; *rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabho-*
janan ti rattim pi na bhuñjeyya, divā pi kālātikkantabhoja-
nam na bhuñjeyya. *Na ca gandhan* ti ettha gandhagaha- 401.
ṇena vilepanacūṇādini pi gahitān' evā ti veditabbāni; *mañce*
ti kappiyamañce; ⁵*santhate* ti taṭṭikādihi kappiyattharaṇehi
atthate⁵; *chamāyam* pana goṇakādisanthatāyam pi⁶ vaṭṭati;
atthaṅgikan ti pañcaṅgikam viya turiyam na aṅgavinimmut-
tam; *dukkhantaḡunā* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa antagatena. Sesam
ettha pākaṭam eva; pacchimaddham pana saṅgītikārehi
vuttan ti pi āhu. Evaṃ uposathanāgāni dassetvā idāni upo- 402.
sathakālam dassento āha: tato ca pakkhassā ti. Tattha

¹ B^a na ca.² (Cf. Pj. I, 33^o, etc.) B^a 'lahuko.³ B^a nam.⁴ B^a verakaraṇi ca.⁵⁻⁵ B^a santhate ti kappiyattharaṇe atthate pi.⁶ S^{km} ad. na.

tato ti padapūraṇamatte nipāto; *pakkhass' upavass' uposathan* ti evaṃ parapadena yojetabbam: *pakkhassa cātuddasī pañcadasi aṭṭhamī* ti ete tayo divase upavassa uposatham, etam¹ aṭṭhaṅgikauposatham² upagamma vasitvā ti; *pāṭi-hāriyapakkhañ cā* ti ettha pana vassūpanāyikāya purimabhāge Āsāhamāso, anto-vasse tayo māsā, Kattikamāso³ ti ime pañca māsā pāṭihāriyapakkho ti vuccanti, “Āsāha-Kattika-Phaggunamāsā tayo evā” ti a pare, “pakkhūposathadivasānam purimacchimadivasavasena pakkhe pakkhe terasī-pāṭipada-sattamī-navamisamkhātā cattāro⁴ cattāro divasā” ti a pare, yaṃ ruccati, taṃ gahetabbam, ⁵na puññena bhāsittabbam⁵; evaṃ etam pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca *pasannamānaso susamattarūpaṃ* superipunnarūpaṃ ekam pi divasaṃ apariccajanto *aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ* uposatham upavassā ti sambandhitabbam.

403. Evaṃ uposathakālaṃ dassetvā idāni etesu⁶ kālesu etam uposatham upavassa[m] kātabbatam dassento āha: tato ca pāto ti. Etthāpi *tato* ti padapūraṇamatte nipāto, ⁷anantaratthe v ā, athā ti vuttam hoti; *pāto* ti aparajjudivase⁸ pubbabhāge; *upavutthuposatho* ti upavasitauposatho; *annena* ti yāgubhattādina, *pānenā* ti aṭṭhavidhapānakena; *anumodamāno* ti anupamodamāno⁹, nīrantaraṃ modamāno ti attho; *yathārahan* ti attano anurūpena, yathāsattim yathābalan ti vuttam hoti; *samvibhajethā* ti bhojeyya¹⁰ patimāneyya. Sesam pākātam eva.

404. Evaṃ upavutthūposathassa kiccaṃ dassetvā idāni ¹¹ssa¹¹ yāvajjivikaṃ guruvattam¹² ājivapārisuddhiṃ ca kathetvā tāya paṭipadāya adhigantabbatṭhānam dassento āha: dhammena mātāpitaro ti. Tattha *dhammenā* ti dhammaladdhena bho-

¹ B^a evaṃ hi.

² B^a aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ up^o.

³ S^{km} Kattiyamāso.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵⁻⁵ So S^{km} (or hāyittabbam?); B^a sa bbam vā pana puññakāminam (o: °kāminā) kātabbam (< bhāsittabbam).

⁶ B^a tesu, S^{km} etāni.

⁷ B^a ins. tato ti.

⁸ B^a °divasa-.

⁹ So B^a (o: anupa(dam) mod^o?); S^{km} anumodamāno.

¹⁰ B^a bhareyya. ¹¹ B^a om. ¹² B^a ad. ājivavattam.

gena, *bhareyyā* ti poseyya; *dhammikaṃ so vaṇijjan* ti ¹sattha-
vaṇijjā sattavaṇijjā mamsavaṇijjā surāvaṇijjā visavaṇijjā
ti imā pañca adhammavaṇijjā¹ vajjetvā avasesā dhammikā
vaṇijjā², vaṇijjāmukhena c' ettha kasigorakkhādi aparo pi
dhammiko vohāro saṅgahito. Sesam uttānattham eva.
Ayaṃ pana yojanā: yo niccasīlauposathasīladānadhamma-
samannāgato ariyasāvako *payojaye* dhammikaṃ vaṇijjaṃ
tato laddhena ca dhammato anapetattā dhammena bhogena
mātāpitaro bhareyya, atha so *gihī* evaṃ *appamatto* ādito
pabhuti vuttaṃ imaṃ vattaṃ *vattayaṃ*³ kāyassa bheda, ye
te attano ābhāya andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā ālokakaraṇena
Sayampabhā ti laddhanāmā cha-kāmāvacaradevā, te *Sayam-
pabhe nāma deve upeti* bhajati alliyati tesam nibbattiṭṭhāne⁴
nibbattatī ti

DHAMMIKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ

Niṭṭhito ca vaggo dutiyo nāmena Cūlavaggo ti.

¹— B^a sattavāṇijaṃ mamsavāṇijaṃ manussavāṇijaṃ surā-
vāṇijaṃ visavāṇijaṃ ti ime pañca adhammavāṇije.

² B^a vāṇijā (*throughout*).

³ B^a vattayanto.

⁴ B^a nibbattaṭṭhāne.



THE ASIATIC SOCIETY, CALCUTTA

THE MODERN BOOK DEPOT.

78, Chowringhee Centre.

Calcutta - 700 013.

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY, CALCUTTA

